



## Communities and occurrences of Squamata reptiles in different vegetation types of the Serra de São José, Minas Gerais, Brazil

Celso Henrique Varela Rios<sup>1</sup>, Iara Alves Novelli<sup>1\*</sup>, Alexandre de Assis Hudson<sup>2</sup>, Pilar Cozendey<sup>1</sup>,  
Lúcio Campos Lima<sup>1</sup> & Bernadete Maria de Sousa<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Laboratório de Herpetologia, Departamento de Zoologia, Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, 36.036-900, Juiz de Fora, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

<sup>2</sup>Instituto Chico Mendes de Conservação da Biodiversidade, Floresta Nacional de Ritápolis, Ritápolis, MG, Brazil.

\*Corresponding author: Iara Alves Novelli, e-mail: [iaranovelli27@gmail.com](mailto:iaranovelli27@gmail.com)

VARELA RIOS, C.H.V., NOVELLI, I.A., HUDSON, A.A., COZENDEY, P., LIMA, L.C., SOUSA, B.M. Communities and occurrences of Squamata reptiles in different vegetation types of the Serra de São José, Minas Gerais, Brazil. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20150103. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2015-0103>

**Abstract:** The objective of the present study was to learn which species of Squamata reptiles occur in Protected Area São José, in Tiradentes, Minas Gerais, Brazil. Between November 2009 and December 2010 reptiles were captured. In total 157 specimens were recorded of 29 species, 16 snakes, 12 lizards and one amphisbaena. Among the snakes, Dipsadidae showed the greatest richness, with a total of nine species. The group of snakes had the highest number of species present in the community, but 79% of sampled specimens were lizards, *Enyalius bilineatus* being the most abundant species, with 21% of occurrence. The area with the highest richness was the Cerradão. The lower abundance was found in the Gallery Forest area ( $n=14$ ), but it was the vegetation type with the highest equitability. Areas of Cerradão and Cerrado *sensu strictu* showed the most similarity. In these areas five species were recorded in common, *Bothrops neuwiedi* ( $n=3$ ) being the only species of snake, and the two species of lizards most abundant in both environments were *Enyalius bilineatus* ( $n=32$ ) and *Ameivula ocellifera* ( $n=19$ ). *Ophiodes striatus* and *Xenodon merremii* were common to Cerradão and Dirty Field areas. There was no species recorded that were common to the environments of Cerrado and Dirty Field but two species not sympatric were found of the same genus, *Tropidurus torquatus*, which was found only in the Cerrado *sensu strictu* and *Tropidurus itambere* exclusively in Dirty Field. Since none of the rarefaction curves reached full asymptote, this highlights the need for further study due to the high probability of new species being recorded for the studied area.

**Keywords:** Taxocenosis, Squamata, Campo das Vertentes, Inventory, Neotropical region.

## Comunidades e ocorrência de Répteis Squamata em diferentes tipos de vegetação da Serra de São José, Minas Gerais, Brasil

**Resumo:** O presente estudo teve como objetivo conhecer quais espécies de répteis Squamata ocorrem nas diferentes fitofisionomias da Área de Proteção Ambiental Serra de São José, Tiradentes, microrregião Campo das Vertentes, Sudeste de Minas Gerais, Brasil. Entre novembro de 2009 e dezembro de 2010 os répteis foram capturados utilizando-se de armadilhas de interceptação e queda e de funil instaladas em 10 pontos amostrais, sendo três em Mata de Galeria, três em Cerrado *sensu strictu*, três em Cerradão e um em Campo Sujo aberto. Durante um ano as armadilhas ficaram abertas ininterruptamente e foram amostradas 300 horas de procura limitada por tempo. Também foram realizados encontros ocasionais com registros fotográficos dos espécimes. Ao todo foram registrados 157 espécimes pertencentes a 29 espécies, sendo 16 de serpentes, 12 de lagartos e uma de anfisbena. Entre as serpentes, Dipsadidae apresentou a maior riqueza, com um total de nove espécies. O grupo das serpentes foi o com maior número de espécies presentes na comunidade, mas 79% dos espécimes amostrados eram lagartos, sendo *Enyalius bilineatus* a espécie mais abundante, com 21% de ocorrência. A menor abundância foi encontrada na área de Mata de Galeria ( $n=14$ ), mas foi a fitofisionomia que apresentou a maior equitabilidade. Na área de Cerradão foi encontrada a maior riqueza, com 13 espécies registradas. As áreas de Cerradão e Cerrado *sensu strictu* foram as que apresentaram maior similaridade. Nestas áreas foram registradas cinco espécies em comum, sendo *Bothrops neuwiedi* ( $n=3$ ) a única espécie de serpente, e as duas espécies de lagartos mais abundantes nos dois ambientes foram *Enyalius bilineatus* ( $n=32$ ) e *Ameivula ocellifera* ( $n=19$ ). *Ophiodes striatus* e *Xenodon merremii* foram comuns às áreas Cerradão e Campo Sujo. Não houve registro de espécie que fosse comum aos ambientes de Cerrado e Campo Sujo, mas foram encontradas duas espécies pertencentes ao mesmo gênero não simpáticas, como *Tropidurus torquatus* que foi encontrado apenas no Cerrado *sensu strictu* e *Tropidurus itambere* exclusivo do Campo sujo. *Notomabuya frenata* foi encontrada em todos os ambientes, exceto no Campo sujo, único local onde foi encontrado *Aspronema dorsivittatum*. Como nenhuma das curvas de rarefação atingiu a assíntota plena, evidencia-se a necessidade de mais estudos devido à alta probabilidade de registro de novas espécies para a área estudada.

**Palavras-chaves:** Taxocenose, Squamata, Campo das Vertentes, Inventário, Região Neotropical.

## Introduction

Reptiles form a prominent group in almost all terrestrial assemblages, with more than 10,391 known species worldwide (Uetz 2016). In Brazil, there are 773 naturally occurring and reproducing species of reptiles (Costa & Bérnulis 2015), which is the second largest number among all the countries of the world (Paglia et al. 2010). However, approximately one in five species of reptiles is endangered and, in the state of Minas Gerais, Brazil, the same proportion is still classified as data-deficient (Bérnulis et al. 2009). These results reinforce the need for attention and research in tropical areas that exhibit the most dramatic rates of habitat loss (Böhm et al. 2013).

The Atlantic Forest and Cerrado biomes of Brazil have been recognized as "hotspots" for studying and conserving the world's diversity (Mittermeier et al. 2004). The greatest threats to Brazilian herpetofauna are concentrated in these phytogeographical domains and mainly result from habitat loss and degradation. These are critical situations for lizards and snakes in the remaining savanna and rocky fields of the states of São Paulo and Minas Gerais (Paglia et al. 2010). In some areas of Minas Gerais, these domains still require systematic sampling of herpetofauna with wide geographical coverage (Bérnulis et al. 2009).

The remnants of the Atlantic Forest in Minas Gerais have been identified as being of interest for conservation because of high anthropogenic pressure caused by urbanization and deforestation (Drummond et al. 2005). Similarly, the Cerrado has suffered sharp changes due to its conversion to pasture, monocultures or other agricultural activities (Drummond et al. 2009; Marinho-Filho et al. 2010; Araújo & Almeida-Santos 2011). Studies on the herpetofauna of Minas Gerais have concentrated mainly on amphibians (Bérnulis et al. 2009) and much of the knowledge about the reptile fauna of the Cerrado and Atlantic Forest of Minas Gerais is still at an initial limited stage.

Through expansion of reptiles inventories (Cruz et al. 2014; Lucas et al. 2016; Novelli et al. 2012; Sousa et al. 2010; São Pedro & Pires 2009; Silveira et al. 2010), it has been found that there is high diversity of reptiles in the Cerrado biome (Brites & Baub 1988; Recoder & Nogueira 2007). These studies have even shown that the distribution of some species is increasing (Santos et al. 2009; Novelli et al. 2011). However, these studies are still scarce, considering the size and the variety of habitats in the Cerrado. This shortage becomes greater with regard to transition areas between the Cerrado and other biomes (Bertolucci et al. 2009; Sousa et al. 2010; Lucas et al. 2016).

The need for greater effort towards studying the diversity and distribution patterns of reptiles has been pointed out, given that there are still major gaps in knowledge regarding the composition of the fauna of Minas Gerais (Bérnulis et al. 2009). Among the 112 priority areas for biodiversity conservation in Minas Gerais that have been defined (Drummond et al. 2005), the Serra de São José is regarded as one of the highest-priority areas for nature conservation within the state (Probio 2004). This area is located in a transition region between the savannas of central Brazil and the semi-deciduous forests of the southeast and south of the country (Oliveira-Filho & Machado 1993).

The aim of the present study was to make an inventory of the Squamata fauna and contribute information on the composition of species in four different vegetation types in the environmental protection area of Serra de São José, in the municipality of Tiradentes, and thus increase the knowledge of the herpetofauna of Minas Gerais, Brazil.

## Methodology

### Study área

The Serra de São José is located in the region of the Campo das Vertentes, in the basin of Rio das Mortes, in the southeast of the state of Minas Gerais. The Serra (mountain range) extends for about 12 km between the municipalities of Prados, Coronel Xavier Chaves and Santa Cruz de Minas, passing through São João del Rei and Tiradentes ( $21^{\circ}00'21''S$

$44^{\circ}00'44''W$ ) (Oliveira-Filho & Machado 1993). The Serra region includes three protected areas administered by the State Forestry Institute: Environmental Protection Area (APA) of Serra de São José, Dragonflies State Wildlife Refuge of Serra de São José and Special Protection Area of Serra de São José.

The Serra de São José consists of a quartzite and sandstone massif at altitudes of 900-1430 m. The vegetation of the APA Serra de São José is quite diversified, with occurrence of semi-deciduous montane forest that belongs to the Atlantic Forest domain (Veloso et al. 1991) and also typical Cerrado vegetation (Silva et al. 2011). Above the altitude of 1250 m, the terrain consists predominantly of high meadows. The peaks of the range and a large part of its flanks are covered by rock fields vegetation, interrupted by gallery forest and small bodies of latosol with Cerrado vegetation (Silva et al. 2011). A belt of Cerrado dry forest of around 1 km in width extends along the southern border, while the northern border mainly comprises plantations in Cerrado areas (Alves & Kolbek 2009).

The average annual temperature is  $22^{\circ}C$ , and the average in the coldest months is  $15^{\circ}C$ . The area fits into the climatic type Cwb according to the Köppen scale, i.e. moderate subtropical humid, with two distinct seasons: one cold and dry (April to September) and another hot and rainy (October to May). The area forms part of the Andrelândia plateau, which is characterized by hills with convex and tabular summits and convex slopes (Carvalho 1987 Oliveira-Filho & Machado 1993; Alves & Kolbek 2009).

### Sampled habitats

The sites selected for sampling were distributed into three areas of the APA Serra de São José: one in the north and two in the south. We sampled four types of vegetation: Cerrado *sensu strictu*, "Cerradão", gallery forest and fields with sparse shrubs. The northern region consists of a small area of Gallery forest at the Água Santa bathing area, one of Cerrado *sensu strictu* near to the Mangue trail entrance and another of Cerradão (large-vegetation Cerrado) near to the entrance to the head office of the bathing area. South of the mountains, traps were installed in two remote areas, 2.5 kilometers apart. One was located to the east of the forest called Bosque da Mãe D'Água (Alves 1991), and consisted of three parts: one in the Cerrado *sensu strictu* area and two in gallery forest. The other region was located at the western end of the mountain, near the Mangue trail. In this place, known as Coliseum, four plots were installed, one in the Cerrado *sensu strictu*, two in Cerradão and one in fields with sparse shrubs.

### Sampling methods

The Squamata reptile sampling was conducted once a week between November 2009 and November 2010. Sets of pitfall traps were installed, with interception or guiding fences (AQs) as proposed by Greenberg et al. (1994) and Cechin & Martins (2000) and with funnel traps (FTs) as described by Hudson (2007), at 10 sampling points. Each sampling point consisted of 100 m of fence interception (1 m high), 10 funnel traps and five 20-liter buckets, in alternating funnel and bucket pairs. A total of 10 sets of traps were installed in the four different vegetation types, thus totaling 50 AQs, 100 FTs and 1000 m of guiding fence.

In addition to these sampling methods, trap specimens were also caught and collected through a limited-time search during the diurnal period (from 8:00 to 18:00), covering the various microhabitats. Specimens were sought on trees, in burlap, under fallen logs and in hollow trees, termite nests, burrows and rodents' galleries (Bernarde 2008). The specimens occasionally found by staff members or other people were used to supplement the list of species, and these were also considered to be among the four collection methods used by Zanella & Cechin (2006).

Specimens found during maintenance tasks on the farm known as Coliseum (weeding, maintenance of fence posts, planting and cleaning) and during other everyday jobs in the region were also registered in the

present study. One snake specimen was registered near one of the capture and collection areas, at a location that a farm employee reported, and other specimens were photographed in the APA Serra de São José at locations outside of the sampling areas (BM Sousa, personal observation).

The specimens that were caught or collected alive were photographed and were mostly released near the capture site. No more than five specimens of each species were collected for identification and registration, and these were deposited as voucher specimens in the Herpetological Collection, Reptile Section, of the Federal University of Juiz de Fora (CHUFJF - Reptiles).

In this paper, the term "lizard" is used in the traditional ecological sense, i.e. Squamata with eyelids and at least traces of legs, which obviously do not constitute a monophyletic group. The taxonomy adopted was that of Frost et al. (2001), with some updates provided by Carrasco et al. (2012). In order to standardize the results, the taxonomy recommended by the Brazilian Society of Herpetology (Costa & Bérnáis 2015) was also used. To identify specimens, field guides, keys and descriptions in papers (Peters et al. 1986, Rodrigues 1987; Ávila-Pires 1995; Doan & Arriaga 2002) were used. For Teiidae, a paper by Pyron et al. (2013) was used; and for Scincidae, the nomenclature proposed by Hedges & Conn (2012) was used. Representative specimens are listed in Appendix 1.

#### Data analysis

Statistical analyses were performed on species diversity and similarity between habitats. The richness of species of the four vegetation types sampled was compared by means of rarefaction curves in the EstimateS 9.1.0 software (Colwell 2013) with a thousand randomizations, through the Jackknife 1 estimator. The curves were generated through the bootstrap method, because this uses data on all species, i.e. not limited to rare species (Santos 2003), considering that snake fauna are often recorded with only one or two specimens of each species. The richness in the four vegetation types sampled was compared by means of species rarefaction curves. The similarity was studied through Jaccard's qualitative similarity index (Magurran 2004). The diversity was estimated using Margalef's index (DMg), which expresses richness weighted by the range of sample size; Simpson's index (1/D), which measures dominance influenced by the most common species, i.e. the likelihood that two individuals caught randomly would belong to the same species; and Shannon's index (H'), which places a value on the proportional abundance of species, emphasizing richness and homogeneity. The latter was used to calculate Shannon's equitability index (J).

## Results

Overall, the sampling effort for this study lasted for 12 months, involving uninterrupted open traps and 52 field trips, totaling 8640 hours of bucket sampling and 300 hours of time-limited hunts. We recorded a total of 157 specimens belonging to 13 families and 29 species of Squamata reptiles: one species of amphisbaena ( $n = 3$ ), 12 species of lizards ( $n = 123$ ) and 16 snakes ( $n = 31$ ) (Figures 1 to 3). Considering first-order jackknife estimators, the richness estimated for the study area, in the four vegetation types sampled was approximately 32 species (Figures 4 and 5). None of the species rarefaction curves reached the asymptote.

In this study, snakes contributed the largest number of species within the APA reptile community, but numerically, 79% of the individuals caught belonged to lizard families. Among the snakes, the family Dipsadidae was the richest, with a total of nine sampled species. For the lizards, the greatest richness was found in the family Teiidae ( $n = 3$ ). The most abundant families were Teiidae ( $n = 35$ ), Leiosauridae ( $n = 32$ ) and Tropiduridae ( $n = 28$ ), which accounted for 61% of all the Squamata reptiles studied (Table 1).

Although fields with sparse shrubs were only sampled at one point, this vegetation type presented important results because of the six species

**Table 1.** Squamata Reptile species sampled in the Serra de São José, Tiradentes, Minas Gerais, and their abundances according to vegetation type. GF = Gallery Forest, CD = Cerradão, CE = Cerrado *sensu strictu*, CS = Dirty field, SI = no information about the location of collection / capture and ST = subtotal.

|  | GF | CD | CE | DF | SI | ST  |
|--|----|----|----|----|----|-----|
| <b>Amphisbaenidae</b>                                      |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Leposternon microcephalum</i><br>Wagler in Spix, 1824   |    |    | 1  |    | 2  | 3   |
| <b>Anguidae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Ophiodes striatus</i> (Spix, 1825)                      | 1  | 1  |    | 2  | 1  | 5   |
| <b>Gekkonidae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Hemidactylus mabouia</i><br>(Moreau de Jonnès, 1818)    |    |    |    |    | 1  | 1   |
| <b>Gymnophthalmidae</b>                                    |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Ecpaleopus gaudichaudii</i><br>Duméril & Bibron, 1839   | 2  | 4  |    |    |    | 6   |
| <i>Heterodactylus imbricatus</i> Spix, 1825                | 1  | 3  |    |    |    | 4   |
| <b>Leiosauridae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Enyalius bilineatus</i> Duméril & Bibron, 1837          | 5  | 10 | 17 |    |    | 32  |
| <b>Mabuyidae</b>   |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Aspronema dorsivittatum</i> (Cope, 1862)                |    |    |    | 2  |    | 2   |
| <i>Notomabuya frenata</i> (Cope, 1862)                     | 1  | 1  | 8  |    |    | 10  |
| <b>Teiidae</b>   |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Ameiva ameiva</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                      |    |    |    | 13 |    | 13  |
| <i>Ameivula ocellifera</i> (Spix, 1825)                    | 1  | 18 |    |    |    | 19  |
| <i>Salvator merianae</i> (Duméril & Bibron, 1839)          | 1  | 2  |    |    |    | 3   |
| <b>Tropiduridae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Tropidurus itambere</i> Rodrigues, 1987                 |    |    |    | 2  |    | 2   |
| <i>Tropidurus torquatus</i> (Wied, 1820)                   |    |    |    | 26 |    | 26  |
| <b>SQUAMATA: SERPENTES</b>                                 |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <b>Boidae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Epicrates crassus</i> Cope, 1862                        |    |    |    | 1  |    | 1   |
| <b>Colubridae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Chironius flavolineatus</i> (Jan, 1863)                 | 1  |    |    |    |    | 1   |
| <i>Chironius quadricarinatus</i> (Boie, 1827)              | 1  |    |    |    |    | 1   |
| <b>Dipsadidae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Atractus pantostictus</i>                               |    |    |    | 2  |    | 2   |
| Fernandes & Puerto, 1994                                   |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Echinanthera melanostigma</i><br>(Wagler in Spix, 1824) | 1  |    |    |    |    | 1   |
| <i>Erythrolamprus typhlus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)             |    | 4  |    |    |    | 4   |
| <i>Oxyrhopus guibei</i> Hoge & Romano, 1978                | 1  | 2  |    |    |    | 3   |
| <i>Philodryas olfersii</i> (Lichtenstein, 1823)            |    |    |    | 1  |    | 1   |
| <i>Sibynomorphus mikani</i> (Schlegel, 1837)               |    |    |    |    | 1  | 1   |
| <i>Sibynomorphus neuwiedi</i> (Ihering, 1911)              |    |    |    |    | 1  | 1   |
| <i>Taeniophallus affinis</i> (Günther, 1858)               | 1  |    |    |    |    | 1   |
| <i>Xenodon merremii</i> (Wagler in Spix, 1824)             | 6  |    | 1  |    |    | 7   |
| <b>Elapidae</b>  |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Micrurus lemniscatus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)               |    |    |    | 1  |    | 1   |
| <b>Viperidae</b>   |    |    |    |    |    |     |
| <i>Bothrops jararaca</i> (Wied, 1824)                      | 2  |    |    |    |    | 2   |
| <i>Bothrops neuwiedi</i> Wagler in Spix, 1824              | 1  | 2  |    |    |    | 3   |
| <i>Crotalus durissus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                  |    |    | 1  |    |    | 131 |
| <b>TOTAL</b>   |    |    |    |    |    |     |
|  | 14 | 36 | 76 | 21 | 10 | 157 |

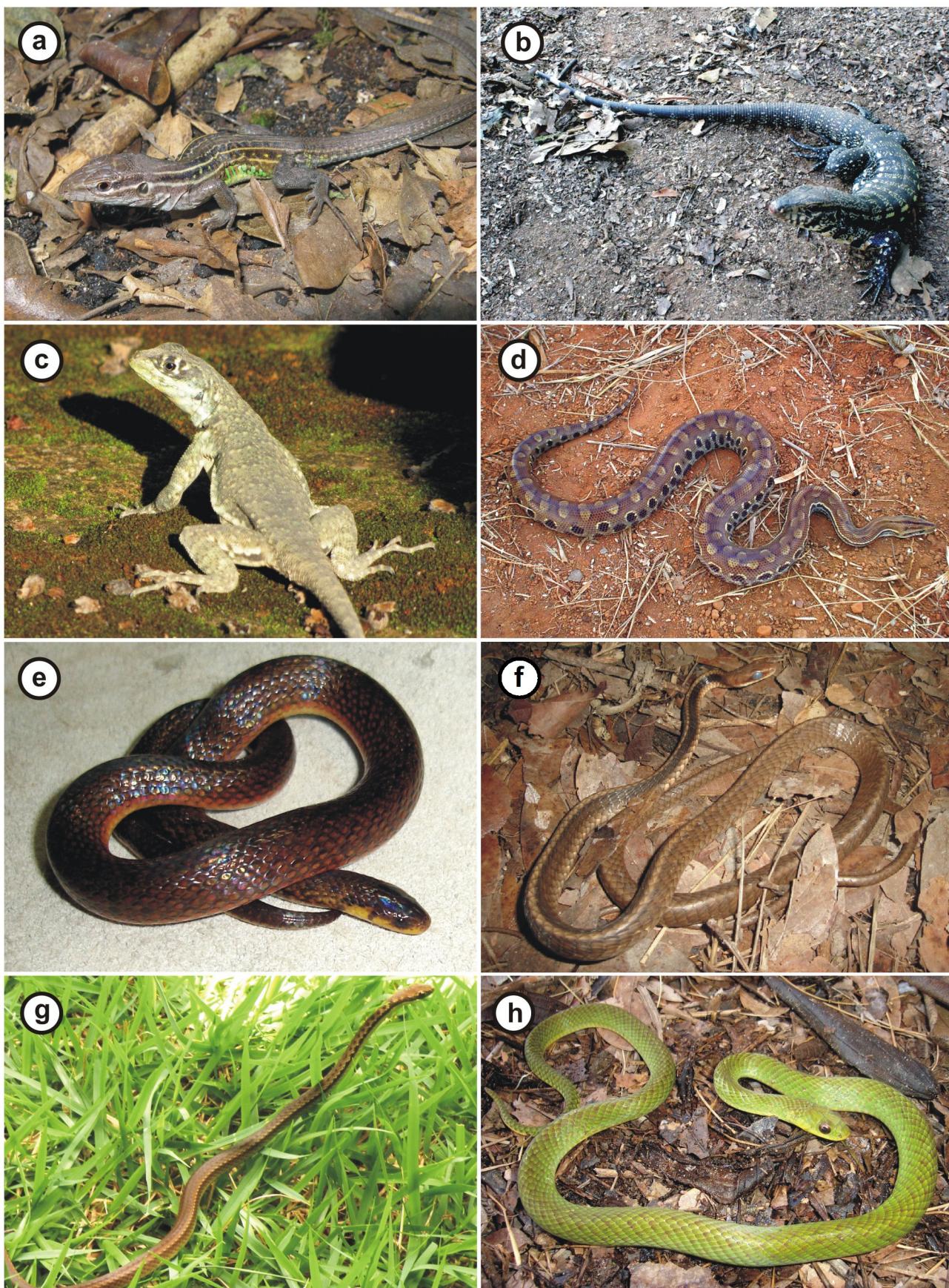
recorded at the sampling site, of which four were unique to this environment. The only way to compare all the capture sets in this study was by means of capture efficiency, i.e. the ratio between the number of animals caught and the number of days for which the traps remained in place (Table 2).

The Cerrado *sensu strictu* areas had highest abundance ( $n = 76$ ), followed by the Cerradão area ( $n = 36$ ). The lowest abundance was found

VARELA RIOS, C. H.



**Figure 1.** Squamata species recorded for the São José Mountains in Tiradentes, Minas Gerais. In a) *Leposternon microcephalum*, b) *Ophiodes striatus*, c) *Hemidactylus mabouia*, d) *Eublepharis gaudichaudii*, e) *Heterodactylus imbricatus*, f) *Enyalius bilineatus*, g) *Aspronema dorsivittatum*, h) *Notomabuya frenata*.



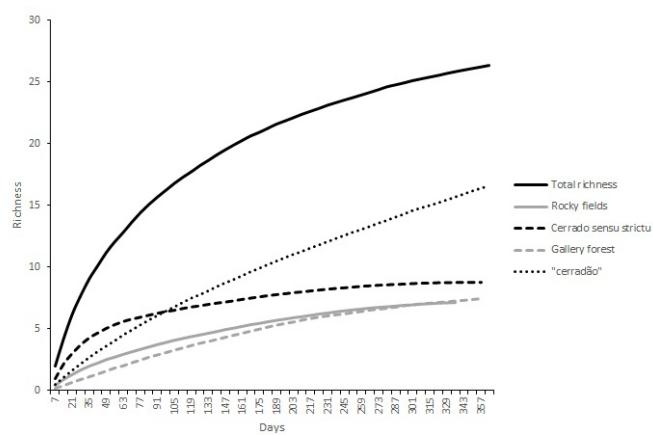
**Figure 2.** Squamata species recorded for the São José Mountains in Tiradentes, Minas Gerais. In a) *Ameivula ocellifera*, b) *Salvator merianae*, c) *Tropidurus torquatus*, d) *Epicrates crassus*, e) *Atractus pantostictus*, f) *Chironius flavolineatus*, g) *Echinanthera melanostigma*, h) *Erythrolamprus typhlus*.

VARELA RIOS, C. H.

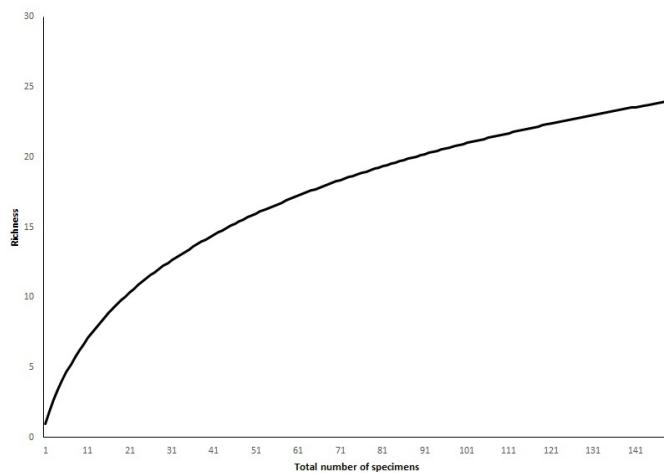


**Figure 3.** Squamata species recorded for the São José Mountains in Tiradentes, Minas Gerais. In a) *Oxyrhopus guibei*, b) *Sibynomorphus mikianii*, c) *Sibynomorphus neuwiedi*, d) *Taeniophallus affinis*, e) *Xenodon merremii*, f) *Bothrops jararaca*, g) *Bothrops neuwiedi*, h) *Crotalus durissus*.

## Squamata Reptiles of the Serra de São José, Brazil



**Figure 4.** Accumulation curve of species of Reptilia in 1000 based randomization for each sampled vegetation type in the Conservation Area São José Mountains in Tiradentes, Minas Gerais between November 2009 and December 2010.



**Figure 5.** Accumulation curve of species of Reptilia in 1000 based randomization for total richness species in the Conservation Area São José Mountains in Tiradentes, Minas Gerais between November 2009 and December 2010.

in the gallery forest area ( $n = 14$ ), but this was the vegetation type with the highest equitability. The greatest richness was found in the Cerradão area, with 13 species recorded. The areas that had highest diversity according to the three indexes were the Cerradão and gallery forest, respectively, as shown in Table 3.

The areas of Cerradão and Cerrado *sensu strictu* showed the greatest similarity ( $CJ = 0.31$ ), with presence of five species in common recorded. *Bothrops neuwiedi* ( $n=3$ ) was the only species of snake sampled, and two of the three most abundant species of lizards in both environments were *Enyalius bilineatus* ( $n = 32$ ) and *Ameivula ocellifera* ( $n = 19$ ). The other similarity values are shown in Table 4.

The species with fossorial and subfossorial habits such as *Leposternon microcephalum*, *Atractus pantostictus* and *Micrurus lemniscatus* were recorded only through the chance encounter method, as also were *Chironius quadricarinatus*, *Sibynomorphus mikani* and *S. neuwiedi*. The only specimen of *S. neuwiedi* was found hurt near one of the sampling sites, while *Epicrates crassus* and *Hemidactylus mabouia* were photodocumented in the Serra de São José, in rock field areas. This method proved of highly important, especially with regard to snakes, because among the 16 species recorded, six were sampled only through chance encounters (Table 5).

**Table 2.** Capture efficiency of Squamata specimens for each line of Fall Trap and Funnel Trap, held from November 2009 to November 2010, in the São José Mountains, Tiradentes, Minas Gerais.

| Vegetation type and Collection site       | Collection days | Abundance | Richness | Efficiency |
|---|-----------------|-----------|----------|------------|
| Gallery Forest - Águas Santas             | 244             | 1         | 1        | 0.004      |
| Gallery Forest - Bosque Mãe D'Água 2      | 390             | 3         | 3        | 0.008      |
| Cerrado sensu strictu - Águas Santas      | 192             | 2         | 1        | 0.010      |
| Gallery Forest - Bosque Mãe D'Água 1      | 390             | 5         | 3        | 0.013      |
| Cerradão - Águas Santas                   | 275             | 4         | 2        | 0.015      |
| Cerradão - Coliseum 1                     | 390             | 10        | 8        | 0.026      |
| Cerradão - Coliseum 2                     | 390             | 15        | 9        | 0.039      |
| Dirty Field - Coliseum                    | 371             | 18        | 6        | 0.049      |
| Cerrado sensu strictu - Bosque Mãe D'Água | 390             | 29        | 7        | 0.074      |
| Cerrado sensu strictu - Coliseum          | 390             | 40        | 6        | 0.103      |

**Table 3.** Richness, abundance, diversity and evenness in the vegetation types studied in the Serra de São José, Tiradentes, Minas Gerais.

| Indices/Vegetation Type  | Dirty Field | Cerrado | Gallery Forest | Cerradão |
|--------------------------|-------------|---------|----------------|----------|
| Margalef Diversity (Dmg) | 1.64        | 1.36    | 3.06           | 2.28     |
| Simpson Diversity (1/D)  | 2.41        | 4.04    | 5.40           | 6.33     |
| Shannon Diversity (H')   | 1.26        | 1.55    | 1.74           | 2.06     |
| Shannon Equitability(J)  | 0.70        | 0.80    | 0.97           | 0.89     |

**Table 4.** Qualitative similarity of Jaccard (CJ) between vegetation types Dirty Field, Cerrado *sensu strictu* and Riparian Forest, studied in the Serra de São José, Tiradentes, Minas Gerais.

|                              | Dirty Field | Cerrado <i>sensu strictu</i> | Gallery Forest | Cerradão |
|------------------------------|-------------|------------------------------|----------------|----------|
| Dirty Field                  | -           | 0                            | 0.09           | 0.14     |
| Cerrado <i>sensu strictu</i> | 0           | -                            | 0.08           | 0.31     |
| Gallery Forest               | 0.09        | 0.08                         | -              | 0.23     |

**Table 5.** Richness and abundance obtained according to each sampling methodology of reptiles in the Conservation Area São José Mountains in Tiradentes, Minas Gerais between November 2009 and December 2010. FT = Funnel Trap, PT = Pitfall Trap, SLT = Search limited by time, OE = Occasional Encounter.

|           | FT | PT | SLT | OE | Total |
|-----------|----|----|-----|----|-------|
| Richness  | 16 | 9  | 4   | 17 | 29    |
| Abundance | 66 | 62 | 8   | 21 | 157   |

## Discussion

It can be seen that the composition of the communities varied according to the vegetation gradient (physiognomy), which is consistent with the pattern recorded by Nogueira et al. (2011). The vegetation type with the highest abundance recorded was the Cerrado *sensu strictu*, where about 50% of the specimens were caught and collected, while the Cerradão had the highest richness and diversity with overlapping between species of open areas and those of gallery forest areas. The greater heterogeneity of the Cerradão and the fact that the largest number of species was recorded in this area in the present study are consistent with the theory of MacArthur & MacArthur (1961), in which they stated that habitats with greater structural

complexity tend to provide shelter for greater diversity. Although the traps used for sampling Squamata in this study are not ideal for tree-dwelling species and semi-arboreal species, the most abundant species in this study (*E. bilineatus*, which is semi-arboreal) was also more abundant in the Cerrado *sensu strictu* than in the gallery forest.

According to Nogueira et al. (2005) in a study in Cerrado areas, the lizard fauna is distributed in a mosaic, consisting of species with strict and predictable requirements as to the type of environment, which follow the habitat spots available. These data corroborate those found in the present study. However, one anthropic factor affecting the size of the populations of Squamata in the APA Serra de São José is fires. Large-scale fires occur frequently, and this was observed on the north side of the Sierra de São José and in the woods south of the mountain, during the period when this study was being developed.

Silva & Bates (2002) considered that these forested areas play an important role in biodiversity conservation, through maintaining viable populations of typical forest species in Cerrado *sensu strictu* environments. Therefore, the greater similarity between the sampled areas of Cerradão and Cerrado *sensu strictu* in the present study can be explained through formation of mosaics of Cerradão forested areas with Cerrado *sensu strictu* areas and fields with sparse shrubs, thus forming environments that are more heterogeneous than the areas of gallery forest. This makes it possible both for animals typical of forest environments and for animals typical of open areas to occupy this type of habitat. In a study on herpetofauna associated with gallery forests in the Federal District, Brandão & Araújo (2001) highlight the importance of forested environments in Cerrado areas, for maintaining local diversity.

According to Nogueira et al. (2005), the Cerrado provides great number of replacement species for nearby locations because of the mosaic of vegetation types. These authors studied the richness, fauna composition and local distribution of lizards in a 6,000 ha fragment in the Cerrado of central Brazil. They found that the richness values, with 17 sympatric species belonging to seven families outweighed most of the data from previous studies in Cerrado localities.

Representatives of the Squamata fauna studied here have been registered in other areas of the Cerrado, including *Bothrops neuwiedi*, *Crotalus durissus*, *Chironius flavolineatus*, *Ameivula ocellifera*, *Enyalius bilineatus*, *Oxyrhopus guibei* and *Xenodon merremii* (Bailey 1955, Teixeira-Filho et al. 1995; Nogueira 2001; França et al. 2008, Pinto et al. 2008; Sawaya et al. 2008); and in the Atlantic Forest, including *Bothrops jararaca*, *Echleopus gaudichaudii*, *Erythrolamprus typhlus* and *Taeniophallus affinis* (Di-Bernardo 1992; Marques et al. 2001; Feio & Caramaschi 2002; São-Pedro Pires & 2009; Condez et al. 2009). However, *B. neuwiedi* was also recorded in the Atlantic Forest area by França et al. (2012).

Among the lizards caught in the present study, only *Salvator merianae*, *Echleopus gaudichaudii* and *H. imbricatus* were not recorded by Nogueira et al. (2009) in Cerrado areas in central Brazil. However, Novelli et al. (2011, 2012) recorded *H. imbricatus* in gallery forest of this biome in the municipality of Ingai in southern Minas Gerais. In the study by Cruz et al. (2014) in the Ouro Branco mountains, the species *E. gaudichaudii* was recorded, while *H. imbricatus* was recorded in riparian forest. These authors considered that these two species were endemic to the Atlantic Forest biome.

The genus *Echleopus* is currently considered to be monotypic, consequent to its last review by Uzzell (1969). However, recent molecular studies have indicated that it has greater taxonomic complexity. The evidence suggests that the name *E. gaudichaudii* may not apply to individuals in Minas Gerais and that there could soon be a new revision of the genus (Carolina 2010). This species was considered rare until a few years ago (Eisemberg et al. 2004), but expansion of the collection efforts has shown that this species is common, as reported by Dixo & Verdade (2006) in forested areas of

the Morro Grande Forest Reserve in Cotia, São Paulo, in which 54% of the lizards caught belonged to this species.

Other records of reptile fauna in transition regions between the Atlantic Forest and Cerrado in Minas Gerais, near the study area, were also consulted. Sousa et al. (2010) found 29 species in the municipality of Ritápolis, of which 16 were also recorded in the present study. In Ouro Branco, out of the 28 species of snakes registered by São-Pedro & Pires (2009), 10 were also found in the present study and by Silveira et al. (2010) in the municipalities of Ouro Preto, Mariana and Itabirito.

The richness of 29 species that was recorded in the present study was greater than in two other Squamata reptile surveys in similar environments of the Atlantic Forest, conducted by Ulisses & Caramaschi (2002), who found richness of 11 species, and Gomides (2010), who found richness of 14 species. However, in most studies in similar areas, the species richness was greater than that presented in this survey (Silveira et al. 2010; Costa et al. 2010; Moura et al. 2012; Cross et al., 2014). This highlights the need for greater effort towards sampling of Squamata reptiles in the APA Serra de São José.

None of the rarefaction curves reached the full asymptote (Figure 4), which highlights the need for more studies and new data analysis methods, as seen in the study by Lopez et al. (2012), because of the high likelihood that new species may be recorded in the area studied. It is necessary to invest greater efforts in unsampled environments such as waterlogged fields and rock fields at the top of the São José mountains. Other important factors that influence the sampled data include the methods used for sample capture and collection. The methods that were used in the present study are the ones that are most used. However, further investments in searching for arboreal species are still needed, because this group was considered to be undersampled in this study.

The invasive species *Hemidactylus mabouia* is related to the urban environment, but has colonized rock areas near the study sites and presents high potential for colonization through occupying both preserved and degraded habitats, as previously also observed by Sousa & Freire (2010). In the rock field area of the APA Serra de São José, one specimen of *Epicrates* was photographed in the vicinity of the municipalities of Tiradentes and Ritápolis. The species of *Epicrates* occurring in the collection area of the present study (Souza, 2011) may have been *E. crassus*, given that this species had been recorded by Sousa et al. (2010) in the municipality of Ritápolis. According to Passos & Fernandes (2008), *E. crassus* is a species in the family Boidae, which is found in open areas, mainly in the southeastern and central-western regions of Brazil.

Among the snakes found, five have medical importance: the viperids *Bothrops jararaca*, *Bothrops neuwiedi* and *Crotalus durissus*, the elapid *Micruurus lemniscatus* and the dipsadid *Philodryas olfersii*. Accidents involving these snakes can be considered serious (Cardoso et al. 2003; Salomão et al. 2003).

None of the species recorded in this study present any level of threat on the IUCN list (2015), at national level (Machado et al. 2008) or at state level (COPAM 2010). However, *H. imbricatus* is classified as a “presumably endangered species” for the state of Minas Gerais (Biodiversitas 2007).

During this study, threats to the reptile fauna were detected at the sampling sites. The north face of the mountain range is subject to strong anthropic pressure, such as wood-cutting activities and the presence of tracks and garbage resulting from tourism. Next to the region chosen for evaluation on the north side of the mountain range is the entrance to the Mangue trail, which is greatly used for crossing the mountain range. Although the environments studied in the south of the APA are little affected by tourism, mainly because they are private areas, there is some pressure from hunters and there have been some reports of consumption of meat from *Salvator merianae*. Another threat to the local fauna that was noted is fires. Large fires have occurred in several consecutive years, including

to the north of the study area during the experiment; and on September 9, 2012, when 480 hectares of forest were burned (Gazette 2012) on the south side of the Serra de São José. According to reports from residents, such occurrences are common in the APA. The number of plant and animal species registered, including new species, highlights the importance of the protected areas of the Serra de São José for maintenance of species diversity regionally and in the whole of the state of Minas Gerais. The most recent data available for the entire state come from the study by Bérnilds et al. (2009). This area requires continual monitoring by the proper bodies, given its importance for the survival of several species that have been little studied or are unknown.

## Appendix

**Appendix 1.** List of specimens collected and deposited at the Herpetological Collection-Reptiles of Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, Minas Gerais.

*Ameiva ameiva*, 788, 789, 790; *Ameivula ocellifera*, 786, 787, 798, 799, 801; *Leposternon microcephalum*, 782, 783, 813; *Aspronema dorsivittatum*, 802; *Atractus pantostictus*, 780, 781; *Bothrops jararaca*, 773, 775; *Bothrops neuwiedi*, 829; *Chironius flavolineatus*, 772; *Chironius quadricarinatus* 807; *Echinanthera melanostigma*, 797; *Echleopus gaudichaudii*, 793, 794, 814, 815; *Enyalius bilineatus*, 784, 777; *Oxyrhopus guibei*, 795, 806; *Philodryas olfersii*, 778; *Sibynomorphus mikianii*, 812; *Sibynomorphus neuwiedi*, 791; *Tropidurus itambere*, 796; *Tropidurus torquatus*, 774, 821, 822; *Salvator merianae*, 678; *Xenodon merremii*, 677, 805.

## Acknowledgements

BM Sousa thanks the Foundation for Research Support of the State of Minas Gerais (FAPEMIG) by CRA for project financing - APQ-01992-09 (Notice 01/2009 - Demand Universal) of which this study is part and the National Council for Scientific and Technology Development (CNPq) for its Productivity Scholarship - PQ. C. H. Varela Rios CAPES - Higher Education Personnel Improvement Coordination for the scholarship granted. Novelli was supported by a Postdoctoral fellowship from PNPD / CAPES (National Program of Post Doctorate / Training Coordination of Higher Education Personnel, Brazil). The Brazilian Institute of Environment and Renewable Natural Resources (IBAMA / SISBIO) for permission to collect and transport specimens (registration 17917-1); the State Forestry Institute - IEF (Authorization 118/09); Marco Antonio de Sousa (in memoriam), owner of the area called Coliseum, Luiz Ney de Assis Fonseca and Antonio Pedro dos Reis" of the area called the Bosque da Mãe D'Água, for allowing the installation of traps on their property.

## References

- ALVES, R.J.V. & KOLBEK, J. 2009. Summit vascular flora of Serra de São José, Minas Gerais, Brazil. Check List 5(1):35–73.
- ALVES, R.J.V. 1991. Guia de campo das orquídeas da Serra de São José, MG, Brasil. Editora Tropicaleaf.
- ARAÚJO, C.O. & ALMEIDA-SANTOS, S.M. 2011. Herpetofauna in a cerrado remnant in the state of São Paulo, Southeastern Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 11(3):47–61 <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v11n3/en/abstract?article+bn00511032011>
- ÁVILA-PIRES, T.C.S. 1995. Lizards of the Brazilian Amazonia (Reptilia: Squamata). Zool Verh (Leiden), 299(1):1-706.
- BAILEY, J.R. 1955. The snakes of the genus *Chironius* in southeastern South America. Occas. Pap. Mus. Zool. Univ. Mich. (571):1-21
- BERNARDE, P. S. 2008. Ecologia e métodos de amostragem de Répteis Squamata. In Coletânea de textos - Manejo e Monitoramento de Fauna Silvestre em Florestas Tropicais. VIII Congresso Internacional Sobre Manejo de Fauna Silvestre na Amazônia e América Latina (Silva, F.P.C., Gomes-Silva, D.A.P., Melo, J.S. & Nascimento, V.M.L. eds), Rio Branco, AC, p. 189-201.
- BERNILS, R.S., NOGUEIRA, C.C. & XAVIER-DA-SILVA, V. 2009. Répteis. In Biota Minas: diagnóstico do conhecimento sobre a biodiversidade no Estado de Minas Gerais (G. M. Drummond, C.S. Martins, M.B. Greco & F. Vieira, org.). Fundação Biodiversitas, Belo Horizonte, p.251-278.
- BERTOLUCI, J., CANELAS, M.A.S., EISEMBERG, C.C., PALMUTI, C.F.S. & MONTINGELLI, G.G. 2009. Herpetofauna of Estação Ambiental de Peti, an Atlantic Rainforest fragment of Minas Gerais State, southeastern Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 9(1):147-155 <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v9n1/en/abstract?inventory+bn 01409012009>
- BIODIVERSITAS 2007. Lista das Espécies Presumivelmente Ameaçadas de Extinção da Fauna do Estado de Minas Gerais. Fundação Biodiversitas, Belo Horizonte.
- BRANDÃO, R.A. & ARAÚJO, A.F.B. 2001. A herpetofauna associada às matas de galeria no Distrito Federal. In Caracterização e Recuperação de Matas de Galeria (J.F. Ribeiro, C.E.L. Fonseca & J.C. Sousa-Silva, eds.). Embrapa, Planaltina, p. 561-604.
- BRITES, V.L.C. & BAUAB, F.A. 1988. Fauna ofidiana do município de Uberlândia, Minas Gerais - Brasil. I. Ocorrência na área urbana. Rev. Cent. Cienc. Biomed. UFU. 4:3-8.
- BÖHM M. A., COLLEN B.A., BAILLIE, J. E.M. et al. 2013. The conservation status of the world's reptiles. Biol. Conserv. 157 (2013) 372–385.
- CARDOSO, J.L.C., FRANÇA, F.O.S., WEN, F.H., MÁLAQUE, C.M.S. & HADDAD JR, V. 2003. Animais peçonhentos do Brasil: biologia, clínica e terapêutica dos acidentes. Sarvier, São Paulo.
- CAROLINO, D.M. 2010. Variação geográfica de *Echleopus gaudichaudii* (Squamata, Gmynophthalmidae) com base em caracteres morfológicos e moleculares. Dissertação de Mestrado, Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo.
- CARRASCO, P.A., MATTONI, C.I., LEYNAUD, G.C. & SCROCCHI, G.J. 2012. Morphology, phylogeny and taxonomy of South American bothropoid pitvipers (Serpentes, Viperidae). Zool. Scr. 41:109–124.
- CARVALHO, D.A. 1987. Composição florística e estrutura de cerrados do sudoeste de Minas Gerais. Tese de doutoramento, Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas, São Paulo.
- CECHIN, S.Z. & MARTINS, M. 2000. Eficiência de armadilhas de queda (pitfall traps) em amostragens de anfíbios e répteis no Brasil. Rev Bras Zool. 17(3):729-740.
- COLWELL, R.K. 2013. EstimateS: Statistical estimation of species richness and shared species from samples. Version 9.1.0 <http://viceroy.eeb.uconn.edu/estimates/> (último acesso em 25/06/2015)
- CONDEZ, T.H., SAWAYA, R.J. & DIXO, M. 2009. Herpetofauna dos remanescentes de Mata Atlântica da região de Tapiraí e Piedade, SP, sudeste do Brasil. Biota Neotrop. 9(1):1-29 <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v9n1/en/abstract?article+bn00511032011>
- COPAM, 2010. DELIBERAÇÃO NORMATIVA COPAM Nº 147, DE 30 DE ABRIL DE 2010- Aprova a Lista de Espécies Ameaçadas de Extinção da Fauna do Estado de Minas Gerais. <http://www.siam.mg.gov.br/sla/download.pdf?&idNorma=13192> (último acesso em 21/06/2015)
- COSTA, H.C. & BÉRNILS, R.S. (org.). 2015. Répteis brasileiros: Lista de espécies 2015. Herpetologia Brasileira - 4(3):75-93. <http://www.sbhherpetologia.org.br/images/LISTAS/2014.03-07-MudancasTaxonomicas.pdf> (último acesso em 01/06/2016)
- CRUZ, A.J.R., DRUMMOND, L.O., LUCENA, V.D., MAGALHÃES, A.P., BRAGA, C.A.C., ROLIN, J.M. & PIRES, M.R.S. 2014. Lizard fauna (Squamata, Sauria) from Serra do Ouro Branco, Southern Espinhaço Range, Minas Gerais, Brazil. Check List 10(6): 1290-1299. <http://dx.doi.org/10.15560/10.6.1290> (último acesso em 25/06/2015)
- DI-BERNARDO, M. 1992. Revalidation of the genus *Echinanthera* Cope, 1894, and its conceptual amplification (Serpentes, Colubridae). Comun. Mus. Ciênc. PUCRS. Sér. Zool. 5(13): 225–256.
- DIXO, M. & VERDADE, V.K. 2006. Herpetofauna de Serrapilheira da Reserva Florestal de Morro Grande, Cotia (SP). Biota Neotrop. 6(2):1-20 <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v6n2/pt/abstract?article+bn00806022006>. ISSN 1676-0603
- DOAN, T.M. & ARRIAGA, W.A. 2002. Microgeographic variation in species composition on the herpetofaunal communities of Tambopata Region, Peru. Biotropica 34(1):101-117.

VARELA RIOS, C. H.

- DRUMMOND, G.M., MARTINS, C.S., MACHADO, A.B.M., SEBAIO, F.A. & ANTONINI, Y. 2005. Biodiversidade em Minas Gerais: um Atlas para sua conservação. 2 ed. Fundação Biodiversitas, Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais.
- FEIO, R.N. & CARAMASCHI, U. 2002. Contribuição ao conhecimento da herpetofauna do nordeste do estado de Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Phyllomedusa*. 1(2):105-111.
- FRANÇA, F.G.R. FRANÇA, R. C.; GERMANO, C.E.S. & OLIVEIRA FILHO, J.M. 2012. *Bothropoides neuwiedi* (Wagler, 1824) (Squamata: Serpentes: Viperidae): Distribution extension for the Atlantic Forest, first voucher record for Paraíba, and geographic distribution map. *Check List*. 8(1):170-171.
- FROST, D.R., ETHERIDGE, R., JANIES D. & TITUS, T. 2001. Total Evidence, Sequence Alignment, Evolution of Polychrotid Lizards, and a Reclassification of the Iguania (Squamata: Iguania). *Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist.* 3343, 38p.
- GAZETA, 2012. Chamas destroem quase 500 hectares de serras. *Gazeta de São João del-Rei* em 15/09/2012. <http://www.gazetadesaojoodelrei.com.br/site/2012/09/chamas-destroem-quase-500-hectares-de-serras/> (último acesso em 26/01/2015)
- GOMIDES, S.C. 2010. Diversidade da fauna de Squamata em fragmentos florestais urbanos de Juiz de Fora, Minas Gerais, Brasil. Dissertação de Mestrado, Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, Juiz de Fora, Minas Gerais.
- GREENBERG, C.H., NEARY, D.G. & HARRIS, L.D. 1994. A comparison of herpetofaunal sampling effectiveness of pitfall, single-ended, and double-ended funnel traps used with drift fences. *J. Herpetol.* 28(3):319-324.
- HEDGES, S. B. & CONN, C. E. 2012. A new skink fauna from Caribbean islands (Squamata, Mabuyidae, Mabuyinae). *Zootaxa* 3288 (2012): 1-244.
- HUDSON, A.A. 2007. Diversidade e aspectos ecológicos e comportamentais de serpentes da Estação Ecológica de Anavilhas, Amazônia Central, Brasil. Dissertação de Mestrado, Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora. Juiz de Fora, Minas Gerais.
- IUCN 2015. IUCN Red List of Threatened Species. Version 2015.2. <http://www.iucnredlist.org> (último acesso em 25/06/2015)
- LOPEZ, L.C.S., FRACASSO, M.P.D., MESQUITA, D.O., PALMA, A.R.T., & RIUL, P. 2012. The relationship between percentage of singletons and sampling effort: a new approach to reduce the bias of richness estimates. *Ecol. Indic.* 14 (2012): 164-169.
- LUCAS, P.S., NOVELLI, I.A. & SOUSA, B. M. 2016. Assemblage of squamate reptiles in a natural remnant of Cerrado in southern Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Check List* 12 (2): 1866.
- MACARTHUR, R.H. & MACARTHUR, J.W. 1961. On bird species diversity. *Ecology* 42(3):594-598.
- MACHADO, A.B.M., DRUMMOND, G.M. & PAGLIA, A.P. 2008. Livro vermelho da fauna brasileira ameaçada de extinção. Volume II. Fundação Biodiversitas, Brasília / Belo Horizonte.
- MAGURRAN, A.E. 2004. Mesuring Biological Diversity. Blackwell Science, Oxford.
- MARINHO-FILHO, J., R.B. MACHADO, R.P.B. HENRIQUES. 2010. Evolução do conhecimento e da conservação do Cerrado Brasileiro. In Cerrado: conhecimento científico quantitativo como subsídio para ações de conservação. (I.R. Diniz, J. Marinho-Filho, R.B. Machado, R.B. Cavalcanti, eds). Thesaurus, Brasília, DF, p. 15-34.
- MARQUES, O.A.V., ETEROVICK, A. & SAZIMA, I. 2001. Serpentes da Mata Atlântica: guia ilustrado para a Serra do Mar. Ed. Holos, Ribeirão Preto.
- MITTERMEIER, R.A., GIL, P.R., HOFMANN, M., PILGRIM, J., BROOKS, T., MITTERMEIER, C.G., LAMOREAUX, J. & FONSECA, G.A.B. 2004. Hotspots revisited: Earth's biologically richest and most endangered terrestrial. Cemex, Washington.
- MOURA, M.R., MOTTA, A.P., FERNANDES, V.D. & FEIO, R.N. 2012. Herpetofauna da Serra do Brigadeiro, um remanescente de Mata Atlântica em Minas Gerais, Sudeste do Brasil. *Biota Neotrop.* 12(1):209-235 <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v12n1/en/abstract?inventory+bn01012012012>
- NOGUEIRA, C., VALDUJO, P.H. & FRANÇA, F.G.R. 2005. Habitat variation and lizard diversity in a Cerrado area of Central Brazil. *Stud. Neotrop. Faun. Environ.* 40(2):105-112.
- NOGUEIRA, C., COLLI, G.R. & MARTINS, M. 2009. Local richness and distribution of the lizard fauna in natural habitat mosaics of the Brazilian Cerrado. *Austral Ecol.* 34(1):83-96.
- NOGUEIRA, C.; RIBEIRO, S.; COSTA, G.C. & C.R.GUARINO. 2011. Vicariance and endemism in a Neotropical savanna hotspot: distribution patterns of Cerrado squamate reptiles. *J. Biogeogr* 2011 (38):1907-1922.
- NOVELLI, I.A., LUCAS, P.S. & SANTOS, R.C. 2011. Reptilia, Squamata, Gymnophthalmidae, *Heterodactylus imbricatus* Spix, 1825: Filling gaps in the state of Minas Gerais. *Check List* 7(1):30-31.
- NOVELLI, I.A., LUCAS, P.S., CARVALHO, R.G., SANTOS, R.C. & SOUSA, B.M. 2012. Lagartos de áreas de Cerrado na Reserva Biológica Unilavras-Boqueirão, Ingá, Sul de Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Biota Neotrop.* 12(3):01-07 <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v12n3/pt/abstract?inventory+bn00312032012> ISSN 1676-0603
- OLIVEIRA-FILHO, A.T. & MACHADO, J.N.M. 1993. Composição florística de uma floresta semidecídua montana na Serra de São José, Tiradentes, Minas Gerais. *Acta Bot. Bras.* 7(2):71-88. [org.br/v9n1/en/abstract?inventory+bn01809012009](http://www.scielo.br/v9n1/en/abstract?inventory+bn01809012009)
- PAGLIA, A.P., BERNILS, R.S. & DEVELEY, P.F. 2010. A luta pela proteção dos vertebrados terrestres. Edição especial scientific American, Brasil.
- PASSOS, P. & FERNANDES, R. 2008. Revision of the *Epicrates cenchria* Complex (Serpentes: Boidae). *Herpetol. Monogr.* 22:1-30.
- PETERS, A. J., DONOSO-BARROS R. & OREJAS-MIRANDA, B. 1986. Catalogue of neotropical squamata Part I: Snakes - Part II: Lizards and amphisbaenians. With new material by P. E. Vanzolini. Smithsonian Institution Press Washington, D. C., and London.
- PINTO, R.R., FERNANDES, R. & MARQUES, O.A.V. 2008. Morphology and diet of two sympatric colubrid snakes, *Chironius flavolineatus* and *Chironius quadricarinatus* (Serpentes: Colubridae). *Amphibia-Reptilia* 29(2):149-160.
- PROBIO. 2004. Áreas prioritárias para a conservação, utilização sustentável e repartição de benefícios da Biodiversidade Brasileira. CD-ROM. Projeto de Conservação e Utilização Sustentável da Diversidade Biológica Brasileira. Ministério do Meio Ambiente, Brasília, DF.
- PYRON, R. A., BURBRINK, F. T. & WIENS, J. J. 2013. A phylogeny and revised classification of Squamata, including species of lizards and snakes. *BMC Evol. Biol.* 13: 93. doi:[10.1186/1471-2148-13-93](https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2148-13-93)
- RECODER, R. & NOGUEIRA, C. 2007. Composição e diversidade de répteis squamata na região sul do Parque Nacional Grande Sertão Veredas, Brasil Central. *Biota Neotrop.* 7(3):267-278 <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v7n3/pt/abstract?inventory+bn01107032007>. ISSN 1676-0603
- RODRIGUES, M.T. 1987. Sistemática, ecologia e zoogeografia dos *Tropidurus* do grupo *torquatus* ao Sul do Rio Amazonas (Sauria, Iguanidae). *Arq. Zool.* 31(3):105-230.
- SALOMÃO, M.G., ALBOLEA, A.B., ALMEIDA-SANTOS, S.M. 2003. Colubrid snakebite: a public health problem in Brazil. *Herpetol. Rev.* 34:307-312.
- SANTOS, A.J. 2003. Estimativas de riqueza em espécies. In Métodos de estudos em biologia da conservação e manejo da vida silvestre (L. CullenJR., R. Rudran & C. Valladares-Padua, orgs). UFPR, Curitiba, p.19-41.
- SANTOS, R.C., LUCAS, P.S., SOUSA, B.M. & NOVELLI, I.A. 2009. Reptilia, Squamata, Leiosauridae, *Urostrophus vautieri*: Distribution extension and geographic distribution map. *CheckList* 5(3):533-536.
- SÃO-PEDRO, V.A. & PIRES, M.R.S. 2009. As Serpentes da Região de Ouro Branco, extremo sul da Cadeia do Espinhaço, Minas Gerais. *Rev. Ceres* 56(2):166-171.
- SAWAYA, R.J., MARQUES, O.A.V. & MARTINS, M. 2008. Composição e história natural das serpentes de Cerrado de Itirapina, São Paulo, sudeste do Brasil. *Biota Neotrop.* 8(2):127-149 <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v8n2/en/abstract?inventory+bn01308022008>
- SILVA, J.M.C. & BATES, J.M. 2002. Biogeographic patterns and conservation in the South American Cerrado: a tropical savanna hotspot. *Bioscience* 52:225-233.
- SILVA, N.G., ALVES, R.J.V., PEREIRA, J.F. & RIVADAVIA, F. 2011. Lentibulariaceae, Serra de São José, Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Check List* 7(2):120-127.
- SILVEIRA, A.L.; PIRES, M.R.S. & COTTA, G.A. 2010. Serpentes de uma área de transição entre o Cerrado e a Mata Atlântica no Sudeste do Brasil. *Arq. Mus. Nac Rio J.* 68(1-2):79-110.
- SOUSA, B.M., NASCIMENTO, A.E.R., GOMIDES, S.C., VARELA RIOS, C.H., HUDSON, A.H. & NOVELLI, I.A. 2010. Répteis em fragmentos de Cerrado e Mata Atlântica do Campo das Vertentes, Estado de Minas Gerais, Sudeste

## Squamata Reptiles of the Serra de São José, Brazil

- do Brasil. Biota Neotrop. 10(2):129-138 <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v10n2/en/abstract?article+bn03510022010>
- SOUZA, P.A.G. & FREIRE, E.M.X. 2010. Communal nests of *Hemidactylus mabouia* (Moreau de Jonnès, 1818) (Squamata: Gekkonidae) in a remnant of Atlantic Forest in northeastern Brazil. Biotemas 23(3):231-234.
- SOUZA, M.M. de 2011. A vida sobre pedras. Terra da Gente 7(81):24-29.
- UETZ, P. 2016. The EMBL Reptile database. <http://www.reptile-database.org/db-info/news.html> (último acesso em 13/06/2016)
- UZZELL, T.M. 1969. The status of the genera *Ecpaleopus*, *Arthroseps* and *Aspidolaemus* (Sauria, Teiidae). Postilla. 135:1-23.
- VELOSO, H.P., RANGEL-FILHO, A.L.R. & LIMA, J.C.A. 1991. Classificação da vegetação brasileira adaptada a um sistema universal. IBGE, Rio de Janeiro.
- ZANELLA, N. & CECHIN, S.Z. 2006. Taxocenose de serpentes no Planalto Médio do Rio Grande do Sul, Brasil. Rev Bras Zool. 23(1):211- 217.

Received: 17/08/2015

Revised: 29/10/2016

Accepted: 08/12/2016

Published online: 16/01/2017



## Inventory of mollusks from the estuary of the Paraíba River in northeastern Brazil

Silvio Felipe Barbosa Lima<sup>1\*</sup>, Rudá Amorim Lucena<sup>2</sup>, Galdênia Menezes Santos<sup>3</sup>, José Weverton Souza<sup>3</sup>,

Martin Lindsey Christoffersen<sup>2</sup>, Carmen Regina Guimarães<sup>4</sup> & Geraldo Semer Oliveira<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Federal de Campina Grande, Unidade Acadêmica de Ciências Exatas e da Natureza, Centro de Formação de Professores, Cajazeiras, PB, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Universidade Federal da Paraíba, Departamento de Sistemática e Ecologia, João Pessoa, PB, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Universidade Federal de Sergipe, Departamento de Ecologia, São Cristóvão, SE, Brazil

<sup>4</sup>Universidade Federal de Sergipe, Departamento de Biologia, São Cristóvão, SE, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Silvio Felipe Lima, e-mail: [sfblima@gmail.com](mailto:sfblima@gmail.com)

LIMA, S.F.B., LUCENA, R.A., SANTOS, G.M., SOUZA, J.W., CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L., GUIMARÃES, C.R., OLIVEIRA, G.S. **Inventory of mollusks from the estuary of the Paraíba River in northeastern Brazil.** Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160239. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0239>

**Abstract:** Coastal ecosystems of northeastern Brazil have important biodiversity with regard to marine mollusks, which are insufficiently studied. Here we provide an inventory of mollusks from two sites in the estuary of the Paraíba River. Mollusks were collected in 2014 and 2016 on the coast and sandbanks located on the properties of Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio. The malacofaunal survey identified 12 families, 20 genera and 21 species of bivalves, 17 families, 19 genera and 20 species of gastropods and one species of cephalopod. Bivalves of the family Veneridae Rafinesque, 1815 were the most representative, with a total of five species. Gastropods of the family Littorinidae Children, 1834 had the greatest species richness. The most abundant species were: *Neritina virginea* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Brachidontes exustus* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Crassostrea brasiliiana* (Lamarck, 1819), *Cerithium atratum* (Born, 1778), *Anomalocardia brasiliiana* (Gmelin, 1791), *Parvanachis obesa* (C. B. Adams, 1845), *Phrontis polygonata* (Lamarck, 1822), *Littoraria angulifera* (Lamarck, 1822), *L. flava* (King, 1832), *Tagelus plebeius* (Lightfoot, 1786), *Echinolittorina lineolata* (d'Orbigny, 1840) and *Iphigenia brasiliensis* (Lamarck, 1818). The results show that the study area has considerable species richness of Mollusca, requiring environmental monitoring in the region mainly due to the economic importance of some species to the local population.

**Keywords:** Biodiversity, Mollusca, Gastropoda, Bivalvia, Cephalopoda, tropical coastal ecosystems.

## Inventário de moluscos do estuário do Rio Paraíba no nordeste do Brasil

**Resumo:** Os ecossistemas costeiros do nordeste do Brasil têm uma importante biodiversidade de moluscos marinhos, a qual ainda é insuficientemente estudada. Este trabalho representa um inventário dos moluscos em duas localidades no estuário do Rio Paraíba. Moluscos foram coletados entre 2014 e 2016 na costa e área de restinga localizadas nas propriedades de Treze de Maio e Costinha de Santo Antônio. Este levantamento malacofaúnico identificou 12 famílias, 20 gêneros e 21 espécies de bivalves, 17 famílias, 19 gêneros e 20 espécies de gastrópodes e uma espécie de cefalópode. Os bivalves da família Veneridae Rafinesque, 1815 foram os mais representativos com um total de cinco espécies. Os gastrópodes da família Littorinidae Children, 1834 apresentaram a mais alta riqueza de espécies. As espécies mais abundantes foram: *Neritina virginea* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Brachidontes exustus* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Crassostrea brasiliiana* (Lamarck, 1819), *Cerithium atratum* (Born, 1778), *Anomalocardia brasiliiana* (Gmelin, 1791), *Parvanachis obesa* (C. B. Adams, 1845), *Phrontis polygonata* (Lamarck, 1822), *Littoraria angulifera* (Lamarck, 1822), *L. flava* (King, 1832), *Tagelus plebeius* (Lightfoot, 1786), *Echinolittorina lineolata* (d'Orbigny, 1840) e *Iphigenia brasiliensis* (Lamarck, 1818). Os resultados mostram que a área estudada tem uma considerável riqueza de espécies de Mollusca, necessitando de monitoramento ambiental, principalmente devido à importância econômica de algumas espécies para a população local.

**Palavras-chave:** Biodiversidade, Mollusca, Gastropoda, Bivalvia, Cephalopoda, ecossistemas costeiros tropicais.

## Introduction

The coast of Brazil has a considerable diversity of marine ecosystems (Amaral & Jablonski 2005, MMA 2010) and significant species richness with regard to invertebrates living in a wide variety of intertidal and sublittoral environments (Amaral & Jablonski 2005, Amaral et al. 2006, 2006-2012, Rios 2009). However, the biodiversity of invertebrates, especially mollusks remains poorly sampled and insufficiently researched in shallow waters of northeastern Brazil (Barroso et al. 2013, Cunha et al. 2016). Underestimated knowledge on the aspects of the biodiversity of Mollusca in northeastern Brazil has been demonstrated based on the discovery of ecological interactions (Queiroz et al. 2011, 2013, Lima et al. 2016a), records of occurrence and the description of new species (Barroso et al. 2013, Barros et al. 2015, Lima & Guimarães 2015, Cunha et al. 2016, Lima et al. 2013, 2016b,c Lima & Christoffersen 2016).

The state of Paraíba (northeastern Brazil) has approximately 138 km of coastline (De Assis et al. 2012) and a considerable variety of marine ecosystems and environments (e.g., mangroves, estuarine habitats, diverse reef formations, rocky beaches, sandy beaches and tide pools) (Melo et al. 2006, Araújo et al. 2008, De Assis et al. 2012, Duarte et al. 2014, 2015, Lima et al. 2014, Medeiros et al. 2016). The biodiversity of marine invertebrates (mainly mollusks and polychaetes) in this coastal area has been increasingly studied (Duarte et al. 2014, 2015, Santos et al. 2010, 2014, Lomônaco et al. 2011, De Assis et al. 2012, Brito et al. 2013, Fukuda et al. 2013, Paresque & Nogueira 2014, Lima et al. 2014, Prata et al. 2014, Lucena et al. 2015, Lima & Christoffersen 2016, Paresque et al. 2014, 2016), however, the mollusk diversity of large areas, such as basin of the Paraíba River remains unknown.

The marine zone surrounding the Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties in the municipality of Lucena (state of Paraíba) is under the influence of abiotic and biotic factors of the Atlantic Ocean as well as the estuary of the Paraíba River. Part of the area located on these properties will be allocated to the implementation of a shipyard, so it is of fundamental importance to generate knowledge on the composition of marine mollusks in the area for environmental management and conservation strategies, including monitoring purposes.

The aim of this study was to provide a malacofaunistic survey from the estuary of the Paraíba River in the state of Paraíba (northeastern Brazil).

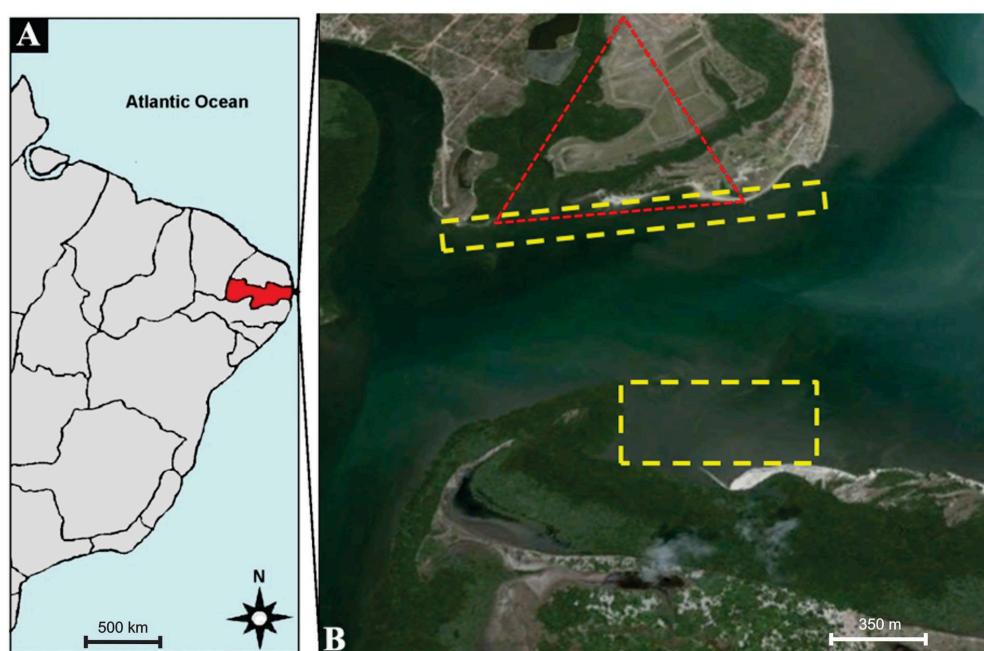
## Material and Methods

### 1. Study site

The studied area is located on the properties of Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio ( $06^{\circ}58'17.59''S$ ,  $34^{\circ}51'47.19''W$ ), which are within the area of influence of the estuary of the Paraíba River in the city of Lucena, state of Paraíba, northeastern Brazil. The surrounding coastal environment is characterized by mangrove forests (Sassi 1991) in non-urbanized areas and a large sand bank that is exposed at low tide (personal observations). The study area is under the influence of the Atlantic Ocean (Medeiros et al. 2016) and the main tributaries on the right (Sanhauá, Tambiá and Mandacaru Rivers) and left (Paroeira, Tiririm, Ribeira and Guia Rivers) margins, which carry sediment, nutrients, domestic sewage and industrial waste into the region (Sassi 1991, Marcelino et al. 2005). The area is not under the direct influence of wave impacts and has a beach with flat to slightly steep areas (personal observations), with predominantly sandy-muddy (Sassi 1991) (Figure 1).

### 1.1. Data collection and analysis

Mollusks were collected in two campaigns (June 2014 and February 2016) in a region planned for the implementation of a shipyard on the Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties and adjacent areas. Collections were carried out at low tide through active searches lasting approximately two hours per day. During the first campaign, trawls were also employed for the collection of cephalopods. During the second campaign (February 15<sup>th</sup> to 19<sup>th</sup>, 2016), mollusks were manually collected at low tide in the supratidal to subtidal regions located along the coastal area and adjacent sandbanks of the properties. A total of eight samples of unconsolidated substrates were randomly collected from the shallow subtidal region in these areas at a depth of about 1 m: four collection sites along the coastal area of the properties (Figure 1B - dashed yellow line of



**Figure 1.** (A) Map of Brazilian coast and state of Paraíba (highlighted in red); (B) Photo of estuary of Paraíba River showing Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties (upper area) and adjacent region (dashed red: construction area of shipyard; dashed yellow: collection area).

upper area) and four collection sites on the adjacent sandbanks (Figure 1B - dashed yellow line of lower area).

All mollusks and substrates collected were fixed in 5% formalin. In the laboratory, the substrates were processed through sieves (5 to 2 mm in mesh size) to separate mollusks. All specimens were preserved in 70% ethanol. The classification of Mollusca was based on the World Register of Marine Species (WORMS). The identification at the specific level was mainly based on Rios (2009), Tunnell Jr. et al. (2010) and Redfern (2013).

Most of the material analyzed is deposited and available for study at the “Coleção de Invertebrados Paulo Young, Departamento de Sistemática e Ecologia, Universidade Federal da Paraíba (UFPB MOLL), João Pessoa, Paraíba, Brazil”.

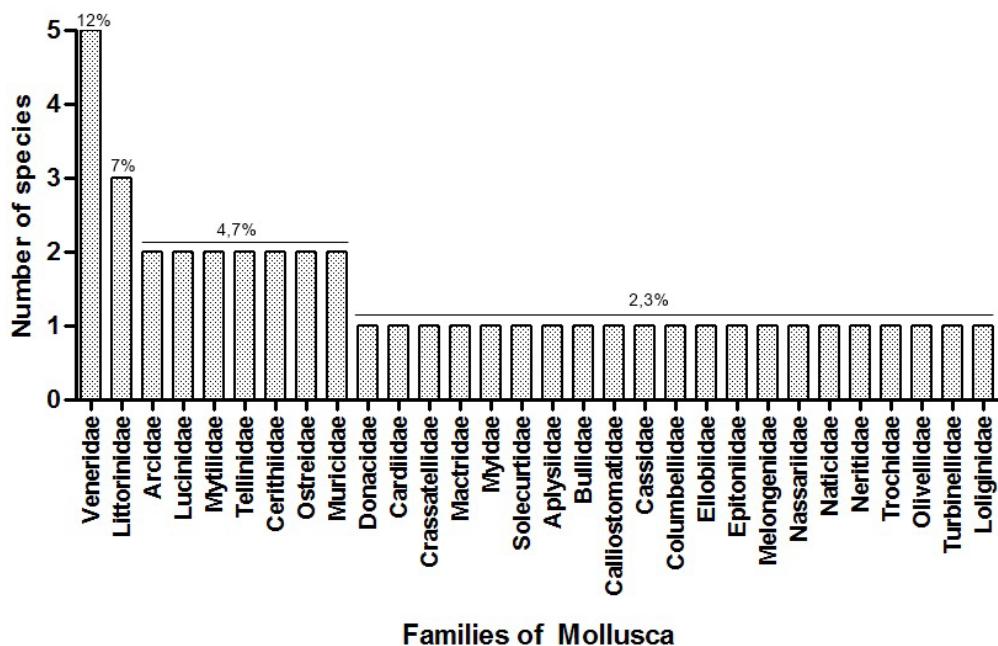
## Results

A total of 1978 specimens from three classes, 14 orders, 31 families, 39 genera and 40 species were recorded for the estuarine region surrounding the Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties (Table 1). This total includes one family and one species of cephalopod, 12 families, 20 genera and 21 species of bivalve and 18 families, 19 genera and 20 species of gastropod (Table 1; Figures 2–13).

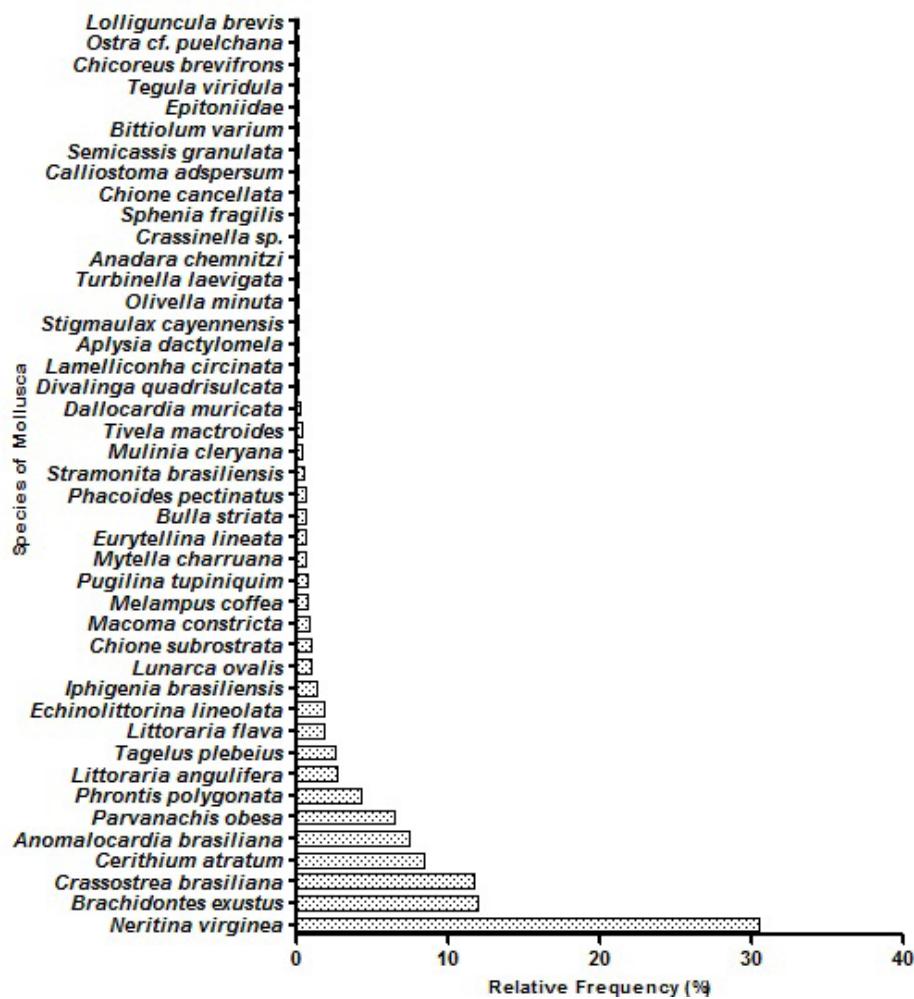
Carditida, Myida, Anaspidea, Cephalaspidea, Cycloneritimorpha and Myopsida were each represented by one species, whereas Arcida, Lucinida and Mytilida were each represented by two species. Cardiida, Venerida, Littorinimorpha and Neogastropoda were the most representative groups,

**Table 1.** Checklist of Mollusca from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties. (-) species addressed in another study; (--) species observed in the environment.

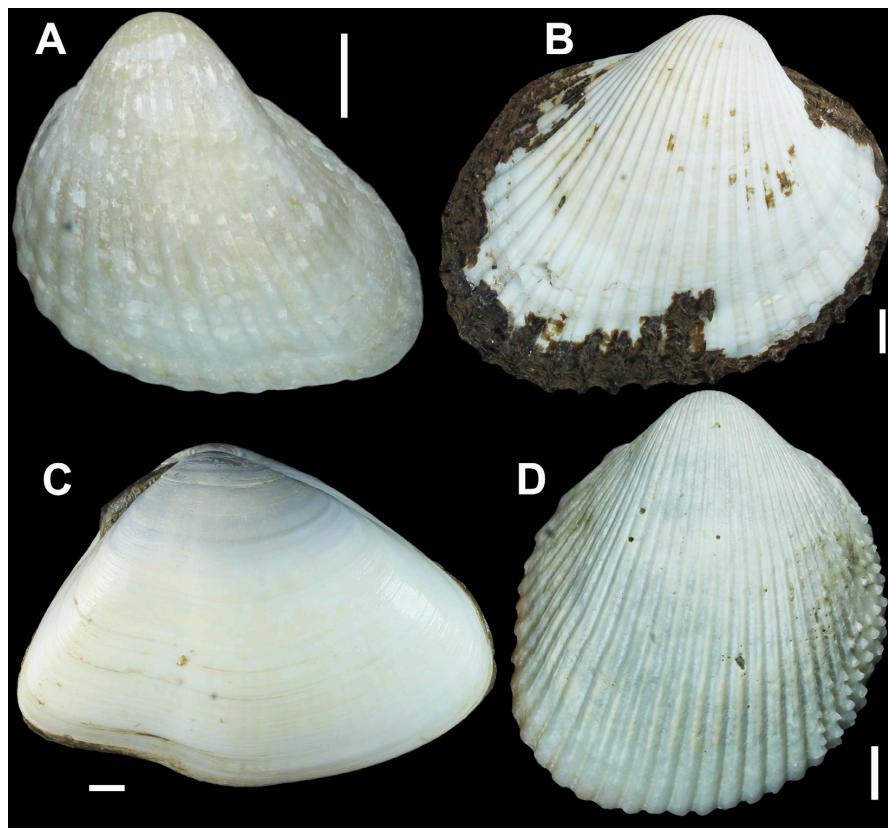
| Class       | Order             | Family           | Species   | Spec. | Voucher |
|-------------|-------------------|------------------|---|-------|---------|
| Bivalvia    | Arcida            | Arcidae          | <i>Anadara chemnitzi</i> (Philippi, 1851)                   | 01    | 3553    |
|             | Arcida            | Arcidae          | <i>Lunarca ovalis</i> (Bruguière, 1789)                     | 18    | 3554    |
|             | Cardiida          | Donacidae        | <i>Iphigenia brasiliensis</i> (Lamarck, 1818)               | 26    | 3555    |
|             | Cardiida          | Cardiidae        | <i>Dallocardia muricata</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                | 06    | 3556    |
|             | Cardiida          | Tellinidae       | <i>Macoma constricta</i> (Bruguière, 1792)                  | 17    | 3557    |
|             | Cardiida          | Tellinidae       | <i>Eurytellina lineata</i> (Turton, 1819)                   | 12    | 3558    |
|             | Cardiida          | Solecurtidae     | <i>Tagelus plebeius</i> (Lightfoot, 1786)                   | 52    | 3559    |
|             | Carditida         | Crassatellidae   | <i>Crassinella</i> sp.                                      | 01    | 3560    |
|             | Lucinida          | Lucinidae        | <i>Divalinga quadrisulcata</i> (d'Orbigny, 1846)            | 03    | 3561    |
|             | Lucinida          | Lucinidae        | <i>Phacoides pectinatus</i> (Gmelin, 1791)                  | 11    | 3562    |
|             | Myida             | Myidae           | <i>Sphenia fragilis</i> (H. Adams & A. Adams, 1854)         | 01    | 3563    |
|             | Mytilida          | Mytilidae        | <i>Mytella charruana</i> (d'Orbigny, 1842)                  | 12    | 3564    |
|             | Mytilida          | Mytilidae        | <i>Brachidontes exustus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                | 238   | 3565    |
|             | Ostreida          | Ostreidae        | <i>Crassostrea brasiliiana</i> (Lamarck, 1819)              | 207   | 3566    |
|             | Ostreida          | Ostreidae        | <i>Ostrea cf. puelchana</i> d'Orbigny, 1842                 | 01    | -       |
|             | Venerida          | Veneridae        | <i>Anomalocardia brasiliiana</i> (Gmelin, 1791)             | 149   | 3567    |
|             | Venerida          | Veneridae        | <i>Chione cancellata</i> (Linnaeus, 1767)                   | 01    | 3624    |
|             | Venerida          | Veneridae        | <i>Chione subrostrata</i> (Lamarck, 1818)                   | 18    | 3625    |
|             | Venerida          | Veneridae        | <i>Lamelliconcha circinata</i> (Born, 1778)                 | 03    | 3626    |
|             | Venerida          | Veneridae        | <i>Tivela mactroides</i> (Born, 1778)                       | 06    | 3627    |
|             | Unassigned        | Mactridae        | <i>Mulinia cleryana</i> (d'Orbigny, 1846)                   | 08    | 3628    |
| Gastropoda  | Anaspidea         | Aplysiidae       | <i>Aplysia dactylomela</i> Rang, 1828                       | 03    | --      |
|             | Cephalaspidea     | Bullidae         | <i>Bulla striata</i> Bruguière, 1792                        | 12    | 3630    |
|             | Cycloneritimorpha | Neritidae        | <i>Neritina virginea</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                   | 610   | 3631    |
|             | Littorinimorpha   | Cassidae         | <i>Semicassis granulata</i> (Born, 1778)                    | 01    | 3632    |
|             | Littorinimorpha   | Littorinidae     | <i>Littoraria angulifera</i> (Lamarck, 1822)                | 54    | 3633    |
|             | Littorinimorpha   | Littorinidae     | <i>Littoraria flava</i> (King, 1832)                        | 37    | 3634    |
|             | Littorinimorpha   | Littorinidae     | <i>Echinolittorina lineolata</i> (d'Orbigny, 1840)          | 36    | 3635    |
|             | Littorinimorpha   | Naticidae        | <i>Stigmulaux cayennensis</i> (Récluz, 1850)                | 02    | 3636    |
|             | Neogastropoda     | Columbellidae    | <i>Parvanachis obesa</i> (C. B. Adams, 1845)                | 128   | 3637    |
|             | Neogastropoda     | Melongenidae     | <i>Pugilina tupiniquim</i> Abbate & Simone, 2015            | 15    | 3638    |
|             | Neogastropoda     | Muricidae        | <i>Stramonita brasiliensis</i> Claremont & D. G. Reid, 2011 | 09    | 3639    |
|             | Neogastropoda     | Muricidae        | <i>Chicoreus brevifrons</i> (Lamarck, 1822)                 | 01    | 3640    |
|             | Neogastropoda     | Nassariidae      | <i>Phrontis polygonata</i> (Lamarck, 1822)                  | 86    | 3641    |
|             | Neogastropoda     | Olivellidae      | <i>Olivella minuta</i> (Link, 1807)                         | 02    | 3642    |
|             | Neogastropoda     | Turbanellidae    | <i>Turbanella laevigata</i> Anton, 1838                     | 02    | 3643    |
|             | Unassigned        | Calliostomatidae | <i>Calliostoma adpersum</i> (Philippi, 1851)                | 01    | 3644    |
|             | Unassigned        | Cerithiidae      | <i>Cerithium atratum</i> (Born, 1778)                       | 169   | 3645    |
|             | Unassigned        | Cerithiidae      | <i>Bittiolum varium</i> (Pfeiffer, 1840)                    | 01    | 3646    |
|             | Unassigned        | Ellobiidae       | <i>Melampus coffea</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                     | 15    | 3647    |
|             | Unassigned        | Epitoniidae      | not identified  | 01    | -       |
|             | Unassigned        | Trochidae        | <i>Tegula viridula</i> (Gmelin, 1791)                       | 01    | 3648    |
| Cephalopoda | Myopsida          | Loliginidae      | <i>Lolliguncula brevis</i> (Blainville, 1823)               | 01    | -       |

**Families of Mollusca**

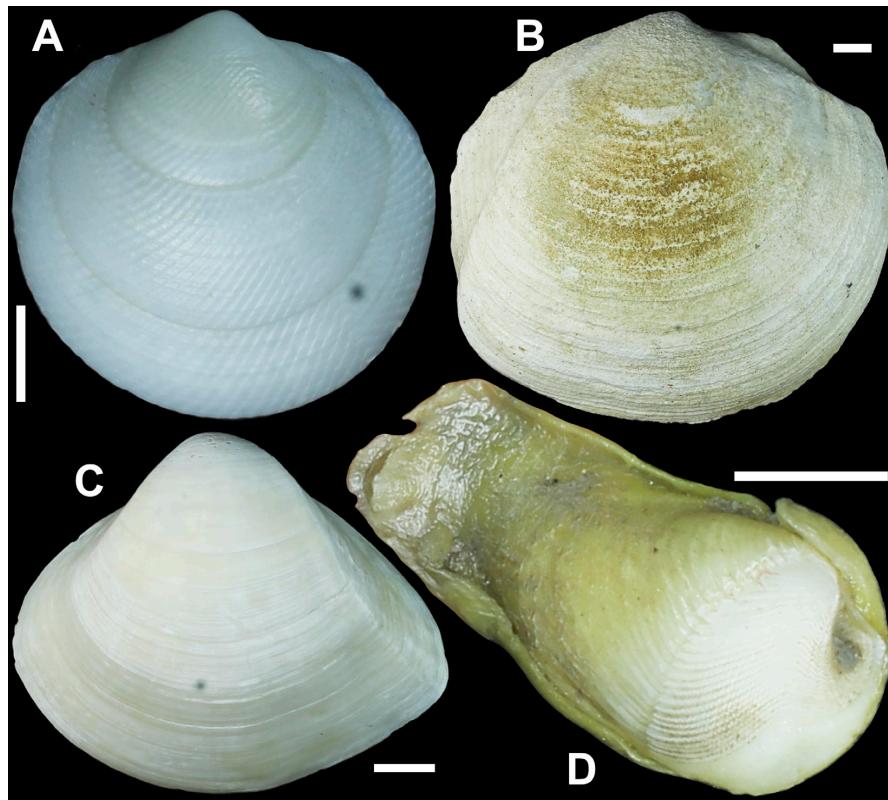
**Figure 2.** Number of species and relative frequency of mollusk families collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties.

**Figure 3.** Species and relative frequency of mollusks collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties.

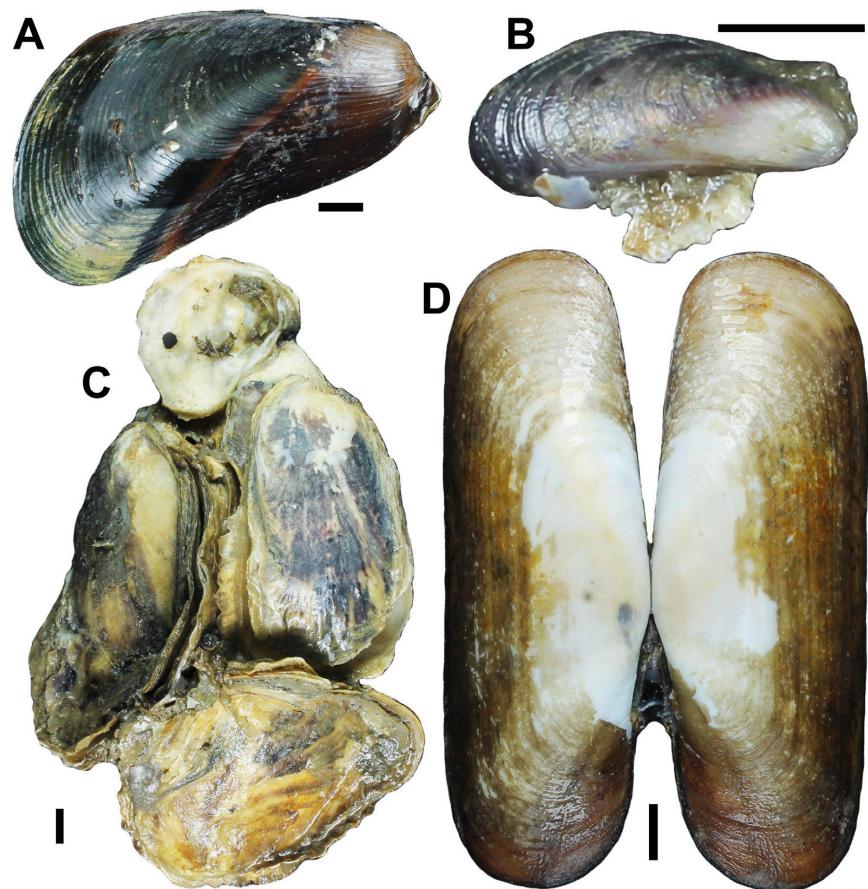
## Mollusks from the estuary of the Paraíba River



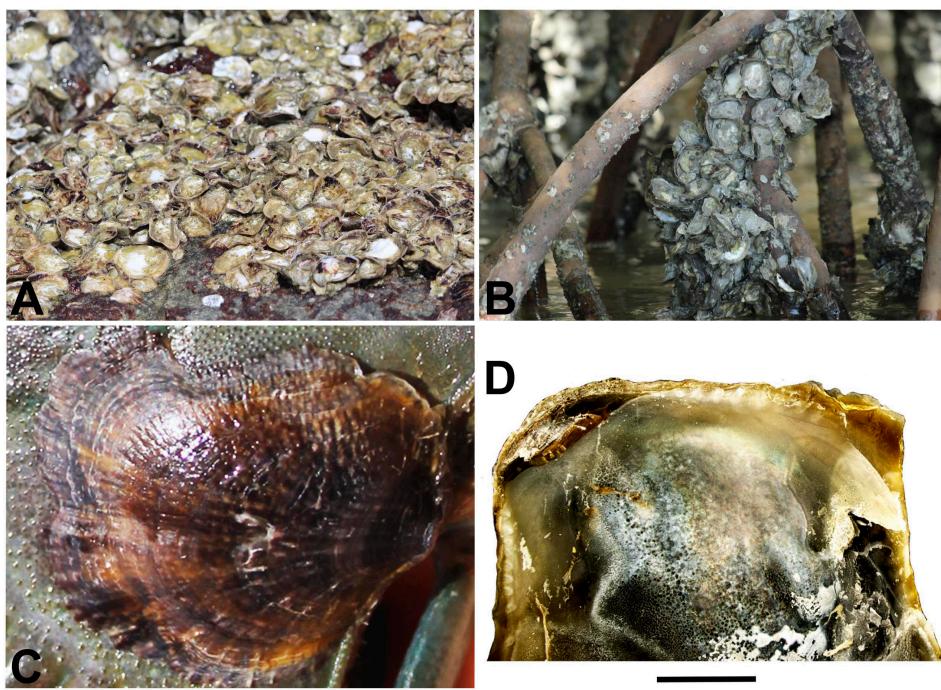
**Figure 4.** External view of shell of the bivalves collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Anadara chemnitzi*, (B) *Lunarca ovalis*, (C) *Iphigenia brasiliiana*, (D) *Dallocardia muricata*. Scale bars: 5 mm.



**Figure 5.** External view of shell of the bivalves collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Divalinga quadrirulcata*, (B) *Phacoides pectinatus*, (C) *Mulinia cleryana*, (D) *Sphenia fragilis*. Scale bars: 5 mm.

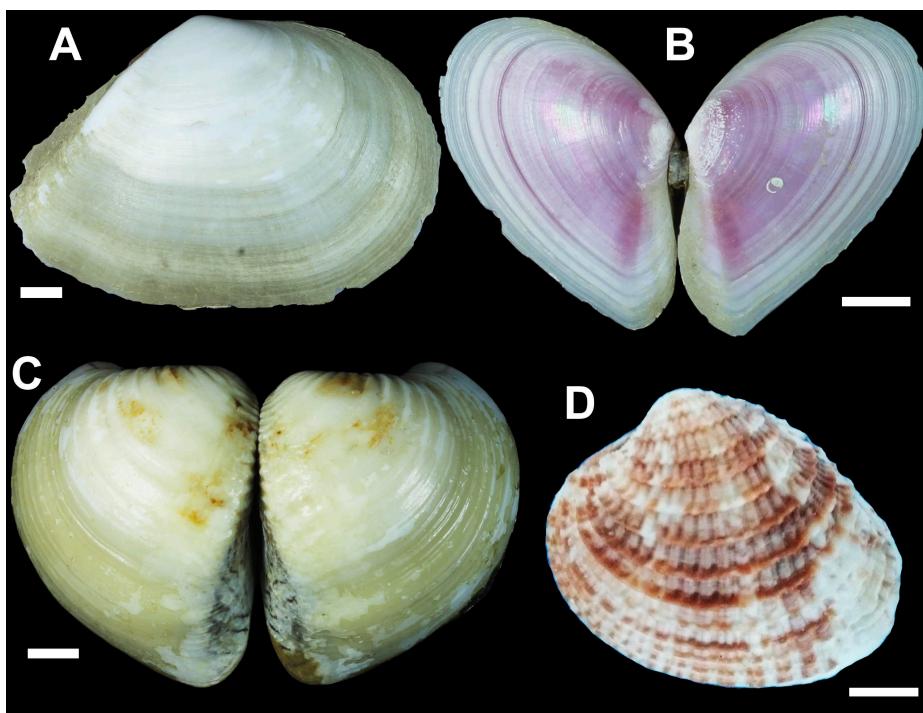


**Figure 6.** External view of shell of the bivalves collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Mytella charruana*, (B) *Brachidontes exustus*, (C) *Crassostrea brasiliiana*, (D) *Tagelus plebeius*. Scale bars: 5 mm.

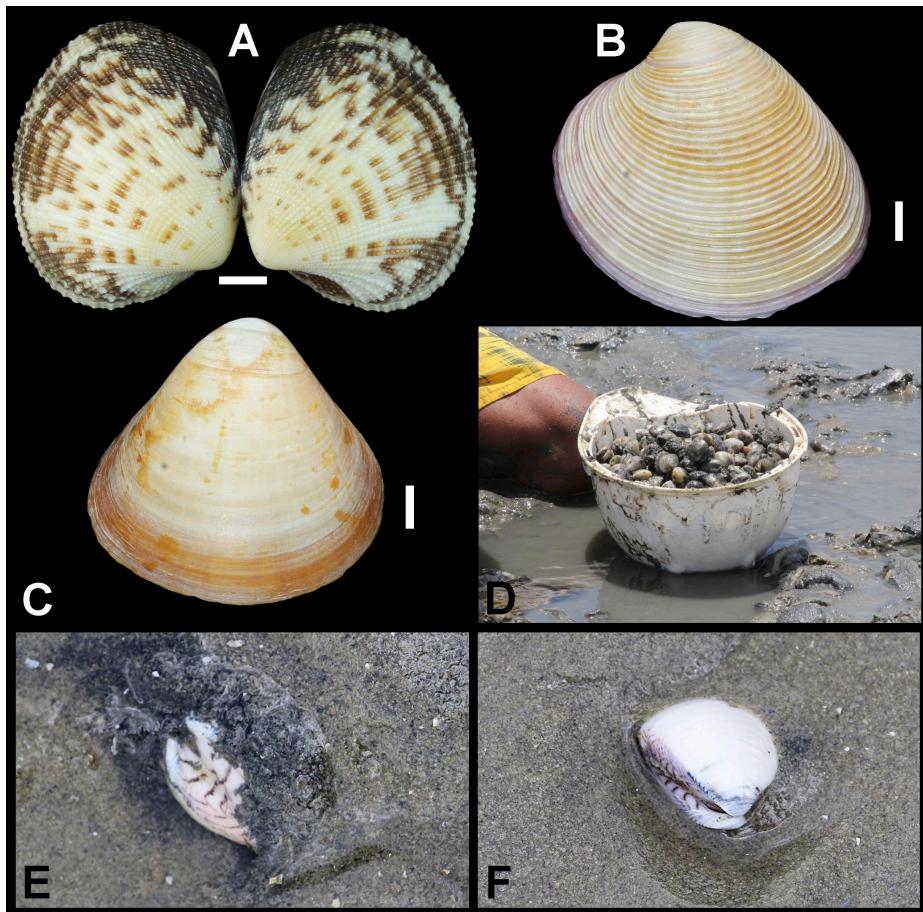


**Figure 7.** *Crassostrea brasiliiana* on rock bottoms (A) and mangrove roots (B) and *Ostrea* cf. *puelchana* in external view of shell, left valve (C) and internal view of shell, left valve (D) from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties. Scale bars: C. 1 cm, D. 5 mm.

## Mollusks from the estuary of the Paraíba River

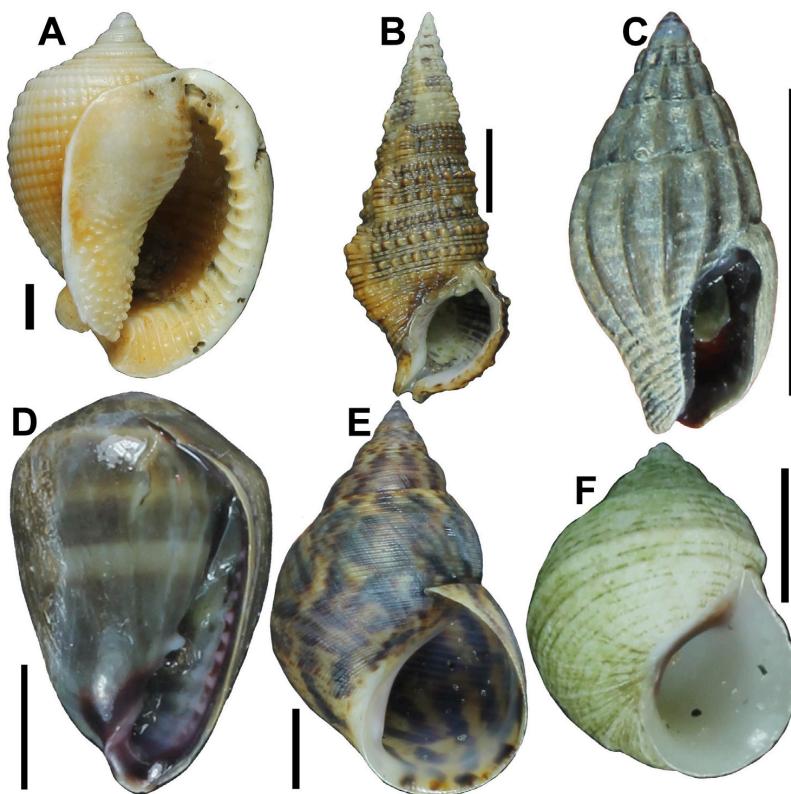


**Figure 8.** External view of shell of the bivalves collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Macoma constricta*, (B) *Eurytellina lineata*, (C) *Anomalocardia brasiliiana*, (D) *Chione cancellata*. Scale bars: 5 mm.

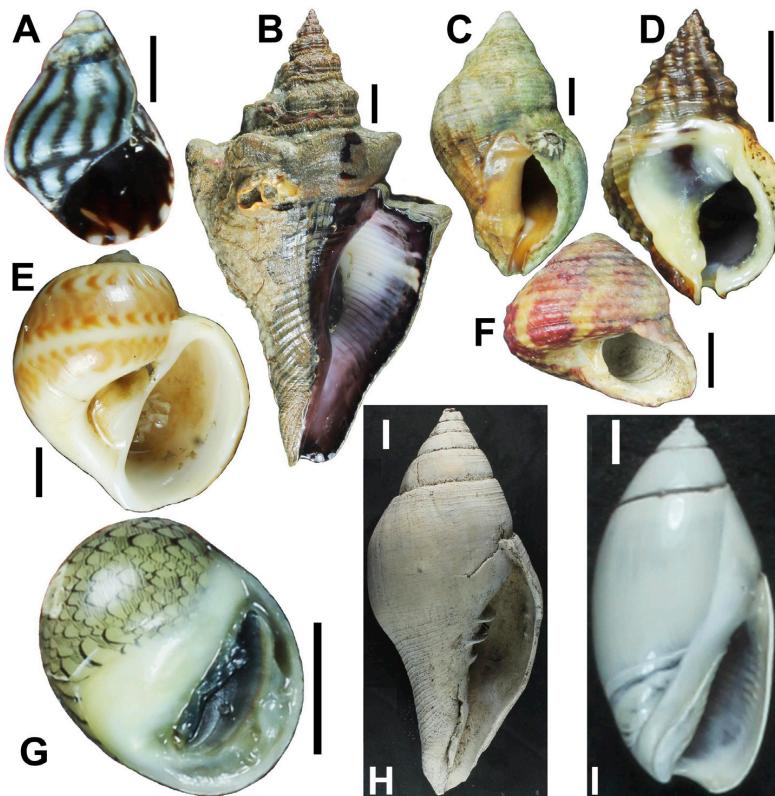


**Figure 9.** External view of shell of the bivalves collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Chione subrostrata*, (B) *Lamelliconcha circinata*, (C) *Tivela mactroides*, (D-F) *Anomalocardia brasiliiana* (length: about 31 mm). Scale bars: A-C. 5 mm.

LIMA, S.F.B. et al.

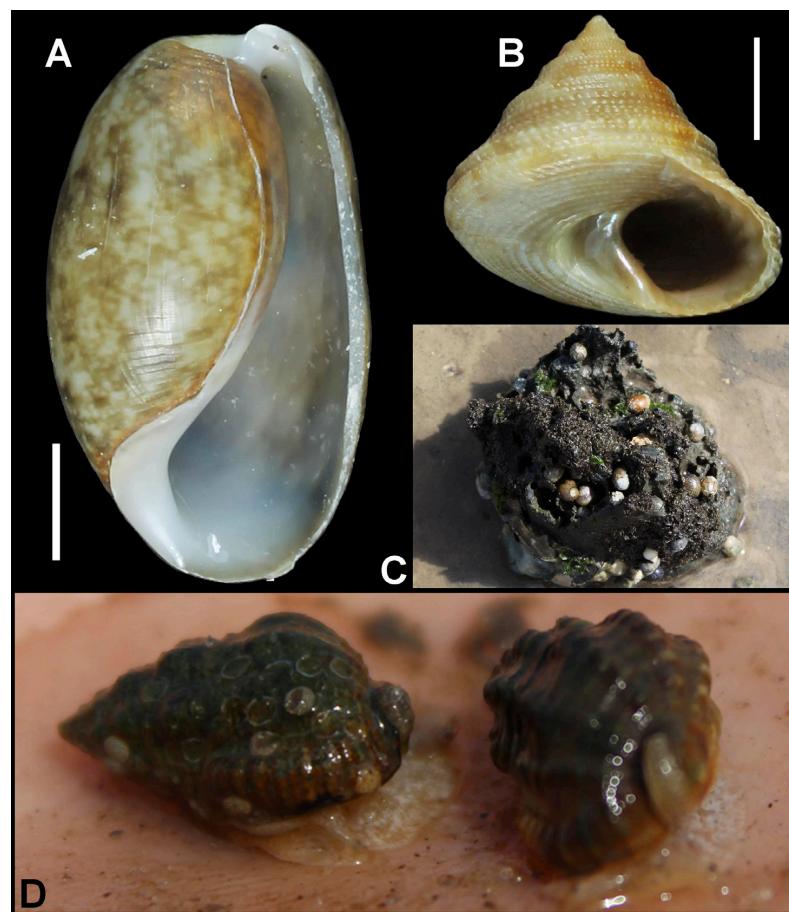


**Figure 10.** Ventral view of shell of the gastropods collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Semicassis granulata*, (B) *Cerithium atratum*, (C) *Parvanachis obesa*, (D) *Melampus coffea*, (E) *Littoraria angulifera*, (F) *L. flava*. Scale bars: 5 mm.

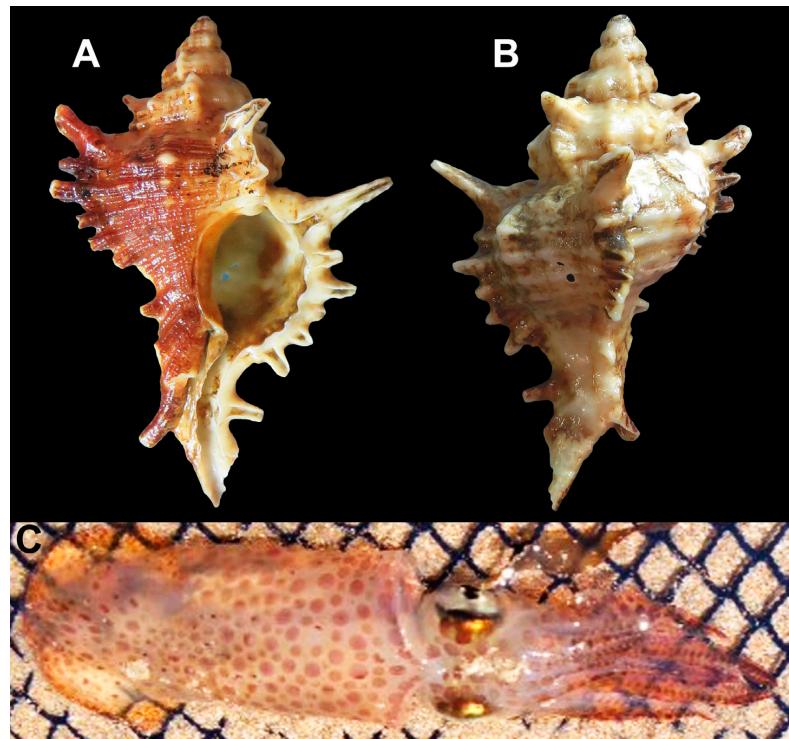


**Figure 11.** Ventral view of shell of the gastropods collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Echinolittorina lineolata*, (B) *Pugilina tupiniquim*, (C) *Stramonita brasiliensis*, (D) *Phrontis polygonata*, (E) *Stigmulaux cayennensis*, (F) *Tegula viridula*, (G) *Neritina virginea*, (H) *Turbinella laevigata*, (I) *Olivella minuta*. Scale bars: 5 mm.

## Mollusks from the estuary of the Paraíba River



**Figure 12.** Ventral view of shell of the gastropods collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties: (A) *Bulla striata*, (B) *Calliostoma adspersum*, (C) *Neritina virginea* (length: about 10 mm), (D) *Phrontis polygonata* (length: about 11 mm). Scale bars: A–B. 5 mm.



**Figure 13.** Ventral (A) and dorsal (B) view of shell of the gastropod *Chicoreus brevifrons* (length: 4.7 cm) and dorsal view (C) of the cephalopod *Lolliguncula brevis* (length: about 10 cm) collected from estuary of Paraíba River on surrounding Treze de Maio and Costinha de Santo Antônio properties.

each with five to seven species and representing 35% of the mollusks recorded (Table 1; Figure 2). The family Macridae and another six families of gastropods were not attributed to the order level based on the WORMS classification (Table 1). Veneridae (Venerida) showed the highest number of species (12%), followed by Littorinidae (Littorinimorpha) (7.1%) (Figure 2). Seven families were each represented by two species (Arcidae, Cerithiidae, Lucinidae, Muricidae, Mytilidae, Ostreidae and Tellinidae) (Table 1; Figure 2). The other families recognized in this study (e.g., Donacidae, Columbellidae and Lolinidae) were each represented by only one species (Table 1; Figure 2).

Except for the single specimen from Epitoniidae, all mollusks were identified at the specific level. The epitoniid sampled in this study is probably an undescribed species and will be addressed in another paper. *Calliostoma adspersum* (Philippi, 1851) and *Chicoreus brevifrons* (Lamarck, 1822) are formally recorded for the first time for the coast of Paraíba. Other species are not duly reported in the literature from the region, but are very abundant along the coast of Brazil to be considered new records for the state. No introduced or exotic mollusks were found in the area sampled.

In terms of abundance, bivalves Mytilidae [*Brachidontes exustus* (Linnaeus, 1758)], Ostreidae [*Crassostrea brasiliiana* (Lamarck, 1819)] and Veneridae [*Anomalocardia brasiliiana* (Gmelin, 1791)] as well as gastropods Neritidae [*Neritina virginea* (Linnaeus, 1758)], Columbellidae [*Parvanachis obesa* (C. B. Adams, 1845)] and Cerithiidae [*Cerithium atratum* (Born, 1778)] were the most numerous, together representing 76% of the total number of individuals (Table 1; Figures 2–3).

## Discussion

This survey is the first attempt to know the biodiversity of marine mollusks of the estuary of the Paraíba River. The species richness and composition of the region, including many species of economic value show the importance of this transitional aquatic environment in the northeastern Brazil. Information on the shell morphology, geographical distribution and ecological aspects of the species listed here were described by Rios (2009), Tunnell Jr. et al. (2010) and Redfern (2013).

Previous malacofaunal surveys have been conducted in coastal ecosystems of Brazil. Ourives et al. (2011) listed 94 gastropod species for Camamu Bay in the state of Bahia (northeastern Brazil). Barroso et al. (2013) found 47 species of mollusks from the Grande Island estuarine complex in the state of Ceará (northeastern Brazil). Longo et al. (2014) recognized 62 gastropod species associated with the brown algae *Sargassum* sp. in the São Sebastião Channel on the northern coast of the state of São Paulo (southeastern Brazil). Tallarico et al. (2014) provide a list of 52 bivalve species inhabiting the intertidal and subtidal zones of the São Sebastião Channel. Duarte et al. (2014) found 65 mollusk species in three shallow-water reef habitats along the coast of the state of Paraíba. Duarte et al. (2015) identified 18 species of gastropods associated with macroalgae in Cabo Branco on the coast of the same state. The results of these studies show that mollusks need to be investigated further in many coastal regions of the country and require better alpha taxonomic and ecological knowledge.

Knowledge on malacofauna in coastal ecosystems of the state of Paraíba has become increasingly more accurate in recent years due to sampling efforts and studies conducted by local researchers (Duarte et al. 2014, 2015). However, several shallow-water habitats in the region require inventories to gain a better understanding of the diversity of marine invertebrates, mainly Mollusca, which is the second most diversified phylum in the world.

The families Veneridae and Littorinidae had the largest number of known species in the present study. In contrast, the families Neritidae, Columbellidae and Cerithiidae were recognized with only a single species, but as the most abundant mollusks in the study area. Other families (e.g., Solecurtidae, Crassatellidae, Myidae, Ellobiidae, Naticidae, Trochidae, Turbinellidae and Lolinidae) were also commonly represented by only

a few specimens of a single species. In the present investigation, the number of species was similar to that found by Barroso et al. (2013). In both studies, six families of gastropods were recognized (Aplysiidae, Bullidae, Cerithiidae, Neritidae and Olivellidae, Turbinellidae), with a total of six species in common, and seven families of bivalves were found (Cardiidae, Donacidae, Lucinidae, Myidae, Solecurtidae, Tellinidae and Veneridae), represented by 10 species collected from both estuarine regions. The considerable difference in the composition between the two studies may be the result of factors such as state of conservation, sampling effort and environmental complexity. The study area in the present investigation is near a port and affected by both domestic sewage and industrial waste (Sassi 1991, Marcelino et al. 2005). In contrast, Grande Island is located in an estuarine complex with the best conserved mangrove areas in northeastern Brazil (Carlos et al. 2010, Barroso et al. 2013). Although not addressing the malacofauna of estuarine regions, other taxonomic studies (e.g., Longo et al. 2014, Tallarico et al. 2014, Duarte et al. 2014, 2015) report somewhat similar compositions and abundances for the taxonomic groups found in the present investigation.

There is an interesting diversity of feeding habits among the mollusks studied, especially when considering gastropods. All bivalve species identified are filter feeders (see Rios 2009). Cerithiidae and Neritidae are among the most abundant families of herbivorous caenogastropods sampled from coastal environments of Brazil (Rios 2009, Ourives et al. 2011, Duarte et al. 2014, Longo et al. 2014). *Neritina virginea* and *Cerithium atratum* were the most abundant herbivorous gastropods collected in the present study, both of which are commonly found associated with seagrass (see Longo et al. 2014, Duarte et al. 2015). On the other hand, neogastropods of the families Columbellidae, Melongenidae, Muricidae, Nassariidae and Olivellidae are among the main carnivorous and/or scavenger gastropod groups living in estuarine regions (Rios 2009, Ourives et al. 2011). Only one species of each family was found in the material studied, although these groups are usually more numerous in other Brazilian estuarine ecosystems (see Rios 2009, Ourives et al. 2011). The columbelliid *Parvanachis obesa* was the most abundant neogastropod collected from the estuary of the Paraíba River. Ourives et al. (2011) identified six columbellids from Camamu Bay (in the state of Bahia), demonstrating that the species richness of this family is even greater in estuarine regions of northeastern Brazil. Although the present study does not allow an inference about potential anthropic impacts on mollusc diversity, there is likely a decline in species richness of the aforementioned families as a possible direct consequence of pollution and environmental changes in the region, making the invertebrate assemblage increasingly susceptible to a reduction of biodiversity.

The possible presence of an undescribed species of Epitoniidae in the study area will be investigated further. Microgastropods of this family are known to be free-living predators of other invertebrates or often living on stony and soft corals, hydrocorals, discophores, siphonophores, gorgonians, zoanthids and sea anemones, feeding on living cnidarian tissues (Robertson 1963, 1970, Bouchet & Warén 1986, Lima et al. 2012). More studies involving micromollusks of the estuary of the Paraíba River are needed, mainly considering the possibility of new species in the region.

Although widely distributed along the Brazilian coast, *Calliostoma adspersum* and *Chicoreus brevifrons* are the only species identified in this study that can be considered of uncommon occurrence in estuarine regions. The calliostomatid lives usually on muddy, sandy bottoms at depths of approximately 25 m, while the muricid lives under rocks commonly feeding on barnacles and oysters (Rios 2009). Both species are reported herein for an estuarine area with many oyster beds, which is the preferred food of muricid gastropods (D'assaro 1966, Ponder 1998, Herbert et al. 2007, Rossato et al. 2014, Lima et al. 2016a). On the other hand, all species found are commonly distributed in estuarine ecosystems of Brazil, such as the bivalves *Anomalocardia brasiliiana* and *Iphigenia brasiliiana*, which have great economic importance to fishing communities.

## Mollusks from the estuary of the Paraíba River

Coastal communities of invertebrates have been drastically affected by multiple anthropogenic impacts (Migotto & Marques 2006). The fragmentation and destruction of habitats constitute the most serious threat to marine biodiversity (Gomes et al. 2000, Amaral & Jablonski 2005, Migotto & Marques 2006). The construction of shipyards causes profound changes in coastal habitats, directly and indirectly affecting the invertebrate assemblage. This habitat change disrupts the physicochemical environment, leading to the loss of local biodiversity. Furthermore, a number of chemical compounds and materials used in shipyard activities may have a significant impact on marine benthic fauna. Indeed, benthic invertebrates are efficient organisms for the evaluation and monitoring of such anthropogenic disturbances in coastal ecosystems (Chiarelli & Roccheri 2014). Thus, surveys of benthic invertebrate assemblages in marine habitats, such as the estuarine region studied herein, are of fundamental importance to biomonitoring and the development of conservation strategies. Marine gastropods and bivalves have been successfully employed in environmental monitoring studies worldwide (Oehlmann & Schulte-Oehlmann 2002). In many habitats, oysters and clams are the indicators most commonly used to reflect the impact of pollution/contamination (Oehlmann & Schulte-Oehlmann 2002). Among the bivalves in the study area, *Anomalocardia brasiliiana*, *Crassostrea brasiliiana*, *Iphigenia brasiliiana*, *Macoma constricta* and *Tagelus plebeius* are the main species with potential as bioindicators, especially of domestic, industrial and agricultural waste, due to their relatively large size, abundance, limited mobility (commonly sedentary/sessile as adults) and probably sensitivity to chemicals in the marine environment.

Thus, surveys of benthic invertebrate assemblages in marine habitats, such as the estuarine region studied herein, are of fundamental importance to biomonitoring and the development of conservation strategies.

## Acknowledgements

The authors would like to thank M. Sc. Karlla Morgana (Real Consultoria e Soluções LTDA) for the logistical support and carrying out the field work in the estuary of the Paraíba River; Mr. Genilson C. Silva for helping in the field work; ecologists Paulinho Santana and Patrício Rocha (Universidade Federal de Sergipe) for helping with the photographs; Dr. Teodoro V. Júnior (Universidade Estadual Paulista Júlio de Mesquita Filho) for helping with the information on the cephalopod; Dr. Jéssica O. Prata (UFPB), Dr. Karla Paresque (Universidade Estadual de Campinas) and Dr. José Eriberto de Assis (UFPB) for sending their publications on invertebrates collected on the coast of Paraíba; Dr. Flávio D. Passos (Departamento de Biologia Animal, Universidade Estadual de Campinas, São Paulo, Brazil) and an anonymous reviewer for critically reviewing the manuscript.

## References

- AMARAL, A.C.Z. & JABLONSKI, S. 2005. Conservação da biodiversidade marinha e costeira no Brasil. Megadiversidade. 1(1):43–51.
- AMARAL, A.C.Z., RIZZO, A.E. & ARRUDA, E.P. 2006. Manual de Identificação dos Invertebrados Marinhos da Região Sudeste-Sul do Brasil. Editora da Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo.
- AMARAL, A.C.Z., NALLIN, S.A.H., STEINER, T.M., FORRONI, T.O. & GOMES, D.F. 2006–2012. Catálogo das espécies de Anelida Polychaeta do Brasil. [http://www.ib.unicamp.br/museu\\_zoologia/files/lab\\_museu\\_zoologia/Catalogo\\_Polychaeta\\_Amaral\\_et\\_al\\_2012.pdf](http://www.ib.unicamp.br/museu_zoologia/files/lab_museu_zoologia/Catalogo_Polychaeta_Amaral_et_al_2012.pdf) (consultado em 07/06/2012).
- ARAÚJO, P.G., MIRANDA, G.E.C. & KANAGAWA, A.I. 2008. Repartição espacial da comunidade macrobêntica dos recifes da APA da Barra do Rio Mamanguape, Paraíba, Brasil. Rev. Nord. Biol. 19(1):29–50.
- BARROS, J.C.N., SANTANA, C.A.S. & LIMA, S.F.B. 2015. Three new species of *Anacithara* from the Southwestern Atlantic Ocean, Brazil (Neogastropoda: Conoidea: Horaiclavidae). Spixiana. 38(1):21–28.
- BARROSO, C.X., RABAY, S.G., MEIRELLES, C.A.O. & MATTHEWS-CASCON, H. 2013. Mollusks from two estuarine areas in Ceará State, northeastern Brazil, with new state records for four species. Check List. 9(3):504–509.
- BOUCHET, P. & WARÉN, A. 1986. Revision of the Northeast Atlantic bathyal and abyssal Aclididae, Eulimidae, Epitonidae (Mollusca, Gastropoda). Boll. Malacol. Suppl. 2:299–576.
- BRITO, R.J., DE ASSIS, J.E. & CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2013. First record of *Chaetacanthus magnificus* (Polychaeta: Polynoidae) from the northeast coast of Brazil, with an overview of its taxonomic history. Research Journal of the Costa Rican Distance Education University. 5:25–32.
- CHIARELLI, R. & ROCCHERI, M.C. 2014. Marine Invertebrates as Bioindicators of Heavy Metal Pollution. Open Journal of Metal. 4:93–106.
- CUNHA, C.M., SANTOS, F.N. & LIMA, S.F.B. 2016. New species of the genus *Elachisina* (Gastropoda: Elachisinidae) from northeastern Brazil. Zootaxa 4139(1):131–134. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.4139.1.9>
- D'ASSARO, C.N. 1966. The Egg Capsules, Embryogenesis, and Early Organogenesis of a Common Oyster Predator, *Thais Haemastoma Floridana* (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia). Bull. Mar. Sci. 16(4):884–914.
- DE ASSIS, J.E., SAMIGUEL, C.A., BRITO, R.J., CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. & SANTOS, A.S. 2012. Polychaetous annelids from the coast of Paraíba state, Brazil. Rev. Nord. Biol. 21:3–44.
- DUARTE, R.C.S., MOTA, E.L.S. & DIAS, T.L.P. 2014. Mollusk fauna from shallow-water back reef habitats of Paraíba coast, Northeastern Brazil. Strombus. 21:15–29.
- DUARTE, R.C.S., MOTA, E.L.S., ALMEIDA, I.C.S., PESSANHA, A.L.M., CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. & DIAS, T.L.P. 2015. Gastropods associated to three reef macroalgae with different architectures. Strombus. 22(1–2):5–18.
- FUKUDA, M.V., NOGUEIRA, J.M.M., PARESQUE, K. & SAN MARTÍN, G. 2013. Species of *Odontosyllis* Claparède, 1863 (Annelida: Polychaeta: Syllidae) occurring along the Brazilian coast. Zootaxa. 3609(2):142–162. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.3609.2.2>
- GOMES, A.S., PALMA, J.J.C. & SILVA, C.G. (2000) Causas e consequências do impacto ambiental da exploração dos recursos minerais marinhos. Rev. Bras. Geof. 18(3):447–454.
- HERBERT, G.S., MERLE, D. & GALLARDO, C.S. 2007. A developmental perspective on evolutionary innovation in the radula of the predatory neogastropod family Muricidae. Am. Malacol. Bull. 23(1):17–32. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.4003/0740-2783-23.1.17>
- LIMA, S.F.B. & CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2016. Redescription and designation of a neotype for *Caecum floridanum* (Littorinimorpha, Truncatelloidea, Caecidae) with a characterization of the protoconch and growth stages. ZooKeys. 585:17–31. doi: [10.3897/zookeys.585.7646](https://doi.org/10.3897/zookeys.585.7646)
- LIMA, S.F.B. & GUIMARÃES, C.R.P. 2015. New bathyal *Anachis* (Neogastropoda: Buccinoidea: Columbellidae) from the Southwestern Atlantic, and the designation of a lectotype for *A. stricta* (Watson, 1882). Zootaxa. 3949(3):445–450. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.3949.3.10>
- LIMA, S.F.B., SANTOS, F.N. & ABSALÃO, R.S. 2013. New Species of *Caecum* (Caenogastropoda: Rissooidea: Caecidae) from the Atlantic Coast of South America (Brazil) with a Description of the Protoconch and Growth Stages. Zool. Sci. 30(9):767–778. <http://www.bioone.org/doi/full/10.2108/zsj.30.767>
- LIMA, S.F.B., QUEIROZ, V., OLIVEIRA, G.S.P., CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. & GUIMARÃES, C.R.P. 2016a. *Stramonita brasiliensis* (Gastropoda: Muricidae) living as inquiline on the shell of *Pugilina tupiniquim* (Gastropoda: Melongenidae). Bull. Mar. Sci. 92(3):371–376. <http://dx.doi.org/10.5343/bms.2016.1003>
- LIMA, S.F.B., JÚNIOR, I.C.L., GUIMARÃES, C.R.P. & DOMINGUEZ, J.M.L. 2016b. New deep ocean Iravadiidae of the genus *Ceratia* (Caenogastropoda: Truncatelloidea) from an underwater canyon and adjacent regions of the southwestern Atlantic (northeastern Brazil). Zootaxa. 4066:183–188. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.4066.2.8>
- LIMA, S.F.B., GUIMARÃES, C.R.P. & SIMONE, L.R.L. 2016c. *Lepetella furuncula* sp. nov. (Vetigastropoda: Lepetelloidea): the first species of the genus discovered in the South Atlantic Ocean (northeastern Brazil). Bull. Mar. Sci. 92:257–262. <http://dx.doi.org/10.5343/bms.2015.1079>
- LIMA, S.F.B., CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L., BARROS, J.C.N. & FOLLY, M. 2012. Records and Descriptions of Epitonidae (Orthogastropoda: Epitonioidae) from the Deep Sea off Northeastern Brazil and a Checklist of *Epitonium* and *Opalia*

- from the Atlantic Coast of South America. Int. J. Zool. Article ID 394381:1–12. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1155/2012/394381>
- LIMA, S.F.B., QUEIROZ, V., BRAVO DE LAGUNA, I. H. & MIOSO, R. 2014. New host for *Dissodactylus crinitichelis* (Decapoda, Pinnotheridae): First record of occurrence on *Mellita quinquesperforata* (Echinodermata, Echinoidea) (Decapoda; Echinodermata). Spixiana. 37(1):61–68.
- LOMÔNACO, C., SANTOS, A.S. & CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2011. Effects of local hydrodynamic regime on the individual's size in intertidal *Sabellaria* (Annelida: Polychaeta: Sabellariidae) and associated fauna at Cabo Branco beach, north-east Brazil. Mar. Biol. Rec. 4:e76. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S1755267211000807>
- LONGO P.A.S., FERNANDES M.C., LEITE F.P.P. & PASSOS F.D. 2014. Gastropoda (Mollusca) associated to *Sargassum* sp. beds in São Sebastião Channel - São Paulo, Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 14(4):1–10.
- LUCENA, R.A., ARAÚJO, J.P. & CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2015. A new species of *Anoplodactylus* (Pycnogonida: Phoxichilidiidae) from Brazil, with a case of gynandromorphism in *Anoplodactylus eroticus* Stock, 1968. Zootaxa. 4000:428–444. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.4000.4.2>
- MARCELINO, R.L., SASSI, R., CORDEIRO, T.A. & COSTA, C.F. 2005. Uma abordagem sócio-econômica e sócio-ambiental dos pescadores artesanais e outros usuários ribeirinhos do Estuário do Rio Paraíba do Norte, estado da Paraíba. Trop. Oceanogr. 33:183–197.
- MEDEIROS, C.R., HEPP, L.U., PATRÍCIO, J. & MOLOZZI, J. 2016. Tropical Estuarine Macrofauna Communities Are Structured by Turnover Rather than Nestedness. PLoS ONE. 11(9):e0161082. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0161082
- MELO, R.S., CRISPIM, M.C., LIMA, E.R.V. & NISHIDA, A.K. 2006. Estimativa da capacidade de carga recreativa dos ambientes recifais da Praia do Seixas (Paraíba - Brasil). Turismo - Visão e Ação. 8(3):411–422.
- MIGOTTO, A.E. & MARQUES, A.C. 2006. Invertebrados marinhos. In Avaliação do estado do conhecimento biodiversidade brasileira (L. Thomas, ed.). Ministério do Meio Ambiente, Brasília, v. 1, p. 149–202.
- MMA, 2010. Gerência de Biodiversidade Aquática e Recursos Pesqueiros. Panorama da conservação dos ecossistemas costeiros e marinhos no Brasil. MMA/SBF/GBA, Brasília.
- OEHLMANN, J. & SCHULTE-OEHLMANN, U. 2002. Chapter 17: Molluscs as bioindicators. In Bioindicators & Biomonitoring: Principles, Concepts and Applications (B.A. Markert, A.M. Breure & H.G. Zechmeister, eds). Elsevier Science B.V., Amsterdam, v. 6, p. 577–635.
- OURIVES, T.M.S., GUERRAZZI, M.C. & SIMONE, L.R.L. 2011. Gastropods from Camamu Bay, state of Bahia, Brazil. Check List. 7(3):328–336.
- PARESQUE, K. & NOGUEIRA, J.M.M. 2014. The genus *Haplosyllis* Langerhans, 1879 (Polychaeta: Syllidae) from northeastern Brazil, with descriptions of two new species. Mar. Biol. Res. 10(6):554–576. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/17451000.2013.841941>
- PARESQUE, K., FUKUDA, M.V. & NOGUEIRA, J.M.M. 2014. The genus *Exogone* (Polychaeta: Syllidae) from the Brazilian coast, with the description of a new species. Zootaxa. 3790(4):501–533. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.3790.4.1>
- PARESQUE, K., FUKUDA, M.V. & NOGUEIRA, J.M.M. 2016. *Branchiosyllis*, *Haplosyllis*, *Opisthosyllis* and *Trypanosyllis* (Annelida: Syllidae) from Brazil, with the Description of Two New Species. PLoS ONE. 11(5):e0153442. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0153442
- PONDER, W.F. 1998. Family Muricidae. In Mollusca: The Southern Synthesis. Fauna of Australia (P.L. Beesley, G.J.B. Ross & A. Wells, eds). CSIRO Publishing, Melbourne, v. 5, p. 820–824.
- PRATA, J., MANSO, C.L.C. & CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2014. Aspidochirotida (Echinodermata: Holothuroidea) from the northeast coast of Brazil. Zootaxa. 3889(1):127–150. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.3889.1.8>
- QUEIROZ, V., SALES, L.O., SAMPAIO, C.L.S., NEVES, E.G. & JOHNSSON, R. 2011. Gastropoda, Caenogastropoda, Eulimidae, *Annulobalcis aurisflamma* Simone and Martins, 1995: First record to northeastern Brazil. Check List. 7:645–647.
- QUEIROZ, V., SOUZA, L.S., PIMENTA, A.D. & CUNHA, C.M. 2013. New host records to *Melanella* (Caenogastropoda: Eulimidae) from the Brazilian coast. Mar. Biodivers. Rec. 6:1–5.
- REDFERN, C. 2013. Bahamian seashells: 1161 Species from Abaco, Bahamas. BahamianSeashells.com, Inc., Florida.
- RIOS, E.C. 2009. Compendium of Brazilian Sea Shells. Evangraf, Rio Grande, RS.
- ROBERTSON, R. 1963. Wentletraps (Epitonidae) feeding on sea anemones and corals. Proc. Malacol. Soc. Lond. 35(2-3):51–63.
- ROBERTSON, R. 1970. Review of the predators and parasites of stony corals, with special reference to symbiotic prosobranch gastropods. Pac. Sci. 24:43–54.
- ROSSATO, M., CASTRO, I.B. & PINHO, G.L.L. 2014. Imposex in *Stramonita haemastoma*: a preliminary comparison between waterborne and dietborne exposure. Ecotoxicol. Environ. Contam. 9(1):87–92. <http://dx.doi.org/10.5132/ec.2014.01.011>
- SANTOS, A.S., BRASIL, A.C.S. & CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2014. *Sabellaria* and *Lygdamis* (Polychaeta: Sabellariidae) from reefs off northeastern Brazil including a new species of *Sabellaria*. Zootaxa. 3881:125–144. <http://dx.doi.org/10.11646/zootaxa.3881.2.2>
- SANTOS, A. S., NOGUEIRA, J.M.M., FUKUDA, M.V. & CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2010. New terebellids (Polychaeta: Terebellidae) from northeastern Brazil. Zootaxa. 2389:1–46.
- SASSI, R. 1991. Phytoplankton and environmental factors in the Paraíba do Norte River Estuary, northeastern Brazil: composition, distribution and quantitative remarks. Bolm. Inst. oceanogr. 39(2):93–115.
- TALLARICO, L.F., PASSOS, F.D., MACHADO, F.M., CAMPOS, A., RECCO-PIMENTEL, S.M. & INTROÍNI, G.O. 2014. Bivalves of the São Sebastião Channel, north coast of the São Paulo State, Brazil. Check List. 10(1):97–105.
- TUNNELL, Jr.J.W., ANDREWS, J., BARRERA, N.C. & MORETZSOHN, F. 2010. Encyclopedia of Texas Seashells: Identification, Ecology, Distribution and History. College Station, Texas A & M University Press, Texas.
- WoRMS. 2016. Mollusca. Accessed through: World Register of Marine Species at <http://www.marinespecies.org/aphia.php?p=taxdetails&id=51> ((last access in 05/05/2016).

Received: 01/08/2016

Revised: 23/11/2016

Accepted: 01/12/2016

Published online: 09/01/2017



## Amphibians of Vassununga State Park, one of the last remnants of semideciduous Atlantic Forest and Cerrado in northeastern São Paulo state, Brazil

Ronildo Alves Benício<sup>1,\*</sup> & Fernando Rodrigues da Silva<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Programa de Pós Graduação em Ecologia e Recursos Naturais, Universidade Federal de São Carlos,  
São Carlos, SP, Brazil.

<sup>2</sup>Laboratório de Ecologia Teórica: Integrando Tempo, Biologia e Espaço (LET.IT.BE), Departamento de Ciências  
Ambientais, Universidade Federal de São Carlos, Sorocaba, SP, Brazil.

\*Corresponding author: Ronildo Alves Benício, e-mail: [benicio.ufscar@gmail.com](mailto:benicio.ufscar@gmail.com)

BENÍCIO, R.A., DA SILVA, F.R. **Amphibians of Vassununga State Park, one of the last remnants of semideciduous Atlantic Forest and Cerrado in northeastern São Paulo state, Brazil.** Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160197. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0197>

**Abstract:** Although São Paulo state has one of the best known amphibian fauna in Brazil, there are still protected areas for which the species composition remains unknown. Here, we present the first species list of anuran amphibians in Vassununga State Park. This area is one of the last remnants of semideciduous Atlantic Forest and Cerrado in the northeastern region of São Paulo state, southeastern Brazil. To survey species, we visited six sites (two ponds, two streams, and two transects) in December, January, and February of 2014-2015 and 2015-2016, totaling 18 days of field samplings at each site. We recorded 24 anuran species belonging to four families: Bufonidae (2 species), Hylidae (11 species), Leptodactylidae (10 species), and Microhylidae (1 species). Anurans consist mainly of generalist and widely distributed species. Although none of the species recorded are threatened with extinction according to the International Red List of Endangered Species (IUCN), four species have declining population and another three species have unknown population trends.

**Keywords:** Anurans, Biodiversity, Cerrado, Atlantic Forest, Species list, Conservation.

## Anfíbios do Parque Estadual de Vassununga, um dos últimos remanescentes de Mata Atlântica Semidecidual e Cerrado no nordeste do estado de São Paulo, Brasil

**Resumo:** Embora o estado de São Paulo tenha uma das faunas de anfíbios mais bem conhecidos do Brasil, existem áreas protegidas cuja composição de espécies ainda é desconhecida. Aqui, nós apresentamos a primeira lista de espécies de anfíbios anuros para o Parque Estadual de Vassununga. A área é um dos últimos remanescentes de Mata Atlântica Semidecidual e Cerrado no nordeste do estado de São Paulo, sudeste do Brasil. Para o inventário das espécies nós visitamos seis locais (duas lagoas, dois córregos, e duas trilhas) em dezembro, janeiro e fevereiro de 2014-2015 e 2015-2016, totalizando 18 dias de amostragens de campo em cada local. Nós registramos 24 espécies de anuros pertencentes a quatro famílias: Bufonidae (2 espécies), Hylidae (11 espécies), Leptodactylidae (10 espécies) e Microhylidae (1 espécie). A anurofauna consistiu principalmente de espécies generalistas e amplamente distribuídas. Embora nenhuma das espécies registradas esteja ameaçada de extinção segundo a IUCN, quatro espécies estão em declínio populacional e outras três espécies têm tendência populacional desconhecida.

**Palavras-chave:** Anuros, Biodiversidade, Cerrado, Mata Atlântica, Lista de espécies, Conservação.

## Introduction

Knowing the species composition of a region is important because it is the basic dataset for ecology, systematics, biogeography, and conservation biology (e.g., Collen et al. 2008; Da Silva et al. 2012, 2014). It is recognized that Brazil has an amazing amphibian diversity (1080 species; Segalla et al. 2016), with the São Paulo state harboring 22% of known species (Rossa-Feres et al. 2011). Although, the amphibian fauna of São Paulo state is one of the best known in the country, there are still considerable herpetological survey gaps in some regions (Rossa-Feres et al. 2011). These gaps are more evident inland (i.e., northwestern and northeastern regions of the state) than in the

coastal region of the state, where most surveys have been conducted (Rossa-Feres et al. 2011). For example, the increased number of anuran surveys in the last decade has contributed to records of new species in the inland areas of the state (Vasconcelos et al. 2006, Prado et al. 2008, Da Silva et al. 2009, 2010). Even protected areas such as the Vassununga State Park (created in 1970) still have not been subject to a complete faunal survey. This is worrisome because this protected area harbors one of the last remnants of Cerrado and semideciduous Atlantic Forest in the region, two biomes that are considered global hotspots for biodiversity conservation (Myers et al. 2000, Mittermeier et al. 2004). The Vassununga State Park is located in the northeastern region of the São Paulo state, which is considered one of the most deforested and fragmented regions

in the state (Rodrigues et al. 2008). The vegetation cover has been removed for the establishment of agricultural crops, pastures and urban areas, which reduced the vegetation to 9% of its original extent (Kronka et al. 1993). Here, we provide the first list of anuran species of the Vassununga State Park, a region considered to be a geographical gap in the inventories of species in the São Paulo state, Brazil.

## Material and Methods

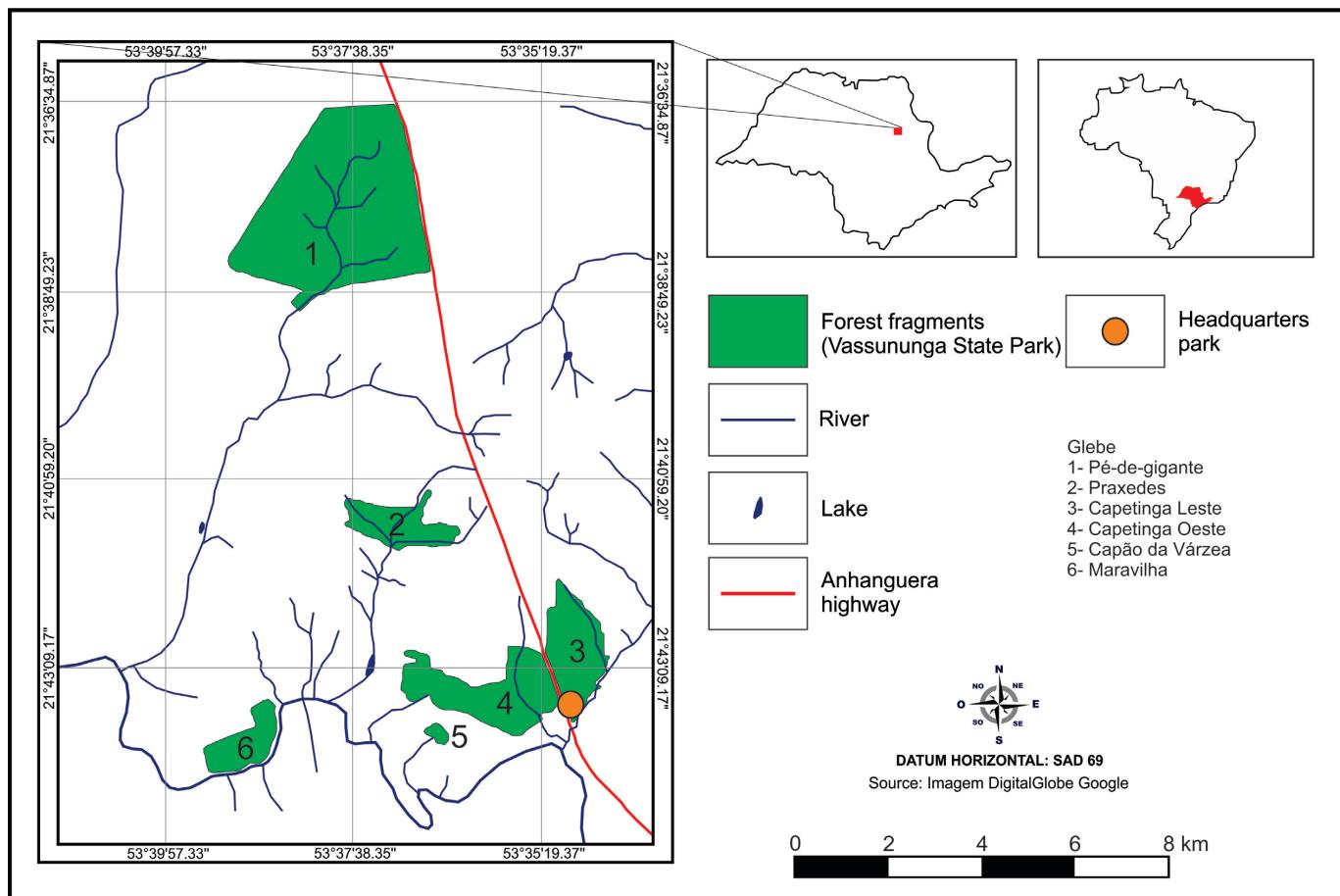
### 1. Study area

The Vassununga State Park (PEV; 21°43'05"S, 47°35'49"W; 553 m above sea level) is located in the municipality of Santa Rita do Passo Quatro, northeastern São Paulo state (Figure 1). It is a Protected Area with 2071.42 ha created on October 26, 1970. The region holds different physiognomies of two Brazilian biomes, Atlantic Forest and Cerrado, which are considered global hotspots for biodiversity conservation (Myers et al. 2000, Mittermeier et al. 2004). In the PEV, the Atlantic Forest is represented by the Seasonal Semideciduous Forest *sensu stricto* (Veloso et al. 1991, Pennington et al. 2006), which is characterized by having 20-50% of tree species that lose part or all their leaves in the winter or during the dry season. The Cerrado is represented by three formations (Oliveira-Filho & Ratter 2002): (i) "campo cerrado", which is formed by dry grassland scattered with shrubs and small trees; (ii) "cerrado sensu stricto", which is dominated by trees and shrubs that are often 3-8 m tall but still with a

fair amount of herbaceous vegetation among them; and (iii) "cerradão", which is an almost closed woodland with crown cover of 50% to 90% that is made up of trees, often of 8-12 m or even taller, that cast considerable shade so that the ground layer is greatly reduced. The climate of this region is characterized by two well-defined seasons during the year: hot and wet (September to April), during which approximately 85% of the annual rainfall occurs, and a pronounced dry season (May to August), with average precipitation of only 15% of the annual rainfall. The average annual precipitation is 1,427 mm ( $\pm$  246.83 SD, <http://www.ciiagro.sp.gov.br/ciagroonline/>).

### 2. Research Design and Field Methods

We sampled anurans in two ponds (TP1 = 21°43'9.83"S, 47°38'44.5"W; TP2 = 21°43'52.6"S, 47°35'3.6"W), two streams (S1 = 21°38'59.3"S, 47°38'23.1"W; S2 = 21°43'14.6"S, 47°35'45.4"W), and two transects (T1 = 21°36'35.3"S, 47°37'22.2"W; T2 = 21°43'29.8"S, 47°35'42.7"W; Figure 2) in December, January, and February of 2014-2015 and 2015-2016 totaling 18 days of field samplings in each site. The surveys were concentrated in this period because most anuran species from this region has reproductive activity during the rainy season (Vasconcelos & Rossa-Feres 2005, Provete et al. 2011). We used surveys at breeding sites (Scott Jr. & Woodward 1994) and visual encounters (Crump & Scott Jr. 1994), two methods that are considered to be complementary (Crump & Scott Jr. 1994, Zimmerman 1994), to record the presence of anuran at these sites. For the surveys at breeding sites, we recorded calling males from



**Figure 1.** Maps showing the São Paulo state highlighted in Brazil (at right) and the study area highlighted in northeastern São Paulo state (at center). In detail (at left), the six isolated forest fragments (named Glebe) that comprise the total area of the Vassununga State Park.



**Figure 2.** Sites sampled in the Vassununga State Park: (a) temporary pond in open area (TP1; 21°43'9.83"S, 47°38'44.5"W), (b) temporary pond within gallery forest (TP2; 21°43'52.6"S, 47°35'3.6"W), (c) stream within gallery forest (S1; 21°38'59.3"S, 47°38'23.1"W), (d) stream within gallery forest (S2; 21°43'14.6"S, 47°35'45.4"W), (e) transect in the Cerradão formations (T1; 21°36'35.3"S, 47°37'22.2"W), and (f) transect in Cerradão formations (T2; 21°43'29.8"S, 47°35'42.7"W).

19 h to 24 h, while for visual encounter survey, we walked slowly inside the forest fragment (transects) or around ponds and streams for 30 min looking for individuals hidden under trunks, bromeliads, stones, branches, and leaf litter. All collected specimens were anesthetized and killed with 10% lidocaine (spray solution), fixed in 10% formaldehyde, and stored in 70% ethanol. All specimens are housed in the Coleção de Anfíbios do Departamento de Zoologia da Universidade Estadual Paulista (CFBH), municipality of Rio Claro, São Paulo state, Brazil.

### 3. Data Analysis

To assess the sampling efficiency of the surveys, we used a species accumulation curve (Gotelli & Colwell 2001) generated from the data of incidence of anurans during the inventory period. The total number of species recorded each day was considered as a sample, totaling 18 samples.

Considering the diverse richness estimators available, we chose to use the first-order Jackknife algorithm based on its performance when compared to other estimators (Magurran 2004, Walther & Moore 2005, Hortal et al. 2006). All analyzes were performed in R v 3.2.2 (R Core Team, 2016) using the *vegan* (Oksanen et al. 2016) and *BiodiversityR* (Kindt & Coe 2015) packages with 1,000 randomizations. Taxonomic nomenclature follows Frost (2016). The conservation status of species was obtained from the International Red List of Endangered Species (IUCN 2015).

### Results and Discussion

We recorded 24 species of anuran amphibians (Table 1, Figure 3) belonging to four families: Bufonidae (2 species), Hylidae (11 species), Leptodactylidae (10 species), and Microhylidae (1 species). Although the

**Table 1.** Anuran species recorded at the Vassununga State Park. Sites: TP1 = temporary pond 1, TP2 = temporary pond 2, S1 = stream 1, S2 = stream 2, T1 = transect 1, T2 = transect 2. Formations: CE = “Cerradão”, GF = Gallery Forest, OA = open area. \*Species with declining population according to IUCN (2015).

| Family / Species  | Sites        | Formations |
|---|--------------|------------|
| <b>Family Bufonidae</b>                                   |              |            |
| <i>Rhinella ornata</i> (Spix, 1824)*                      | T1           | CE         |
| <i>Rhinella schneideri</i> (Werner, 1894)                 | TP1, S1, T1  | OA, GF, CE |
| <b>Family Hylidae</b>                                     |              |            |
| <i>Dendropsophus elianeae</i> (Napoli & Caramaschi, 2000) | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Dendropsophus jimi</i> (Napoli & Caramaschi, 1999)     | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Dendropsophus minutus</i> (Peters, 1872)               | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Dendropsophus nanus</i> (Boulenger, 1889)              | TP1, TP2     | OA, GF     |
| <i>Hypsiboas albopunctatus</i> (Spix, 1824)               | TP1, TP2, S2 | OA, GF     |
| <i>Hypsiboas faber</i> (Wied-Neuwied, 1821)               | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Hypsiboas lundii</i> (Burmeister, 1856)*               | T1, S1       | CE, GF     |
| <i>Itapotihyla langsdorffii</i> (Duméril & Bibron, 1841)* | TP2          | GF         |
| <i>Scinax fuscovarius</i> (A. Lutz, 1925)                 | TP1, S2      | OA, GF     |
| <i>Scinax similis</i> (Cochran, 1952)                     | TP1, S2      | OA, GF     |
| <i>Trachycephalus typhonius</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)          | TP1, TP2     | OA, GF     |
| <b>Family Leptodactylidae</b>                             |              |            |
| <i>Leptodactylus fuscus</i> (Schneider, 1799)             | TP1, T2      | OA, CE     |
| <i>Leptodactylus labyrinthicus</i> (Spix, 1824)           | S2           | GF         |
| <i>Leptodactylus latrans</i> (Steffen, 1815)              | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Leptodactylus mystaceus</i> (Spix, 1824)               | TP2          | GF         |
| <i>Leptodactylus mystacinus</i> (Burmeister, 1861)        | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Leptodactylus podicipinus</i> (Cope, 1862)             | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Physalaemus centralis</i> Bokermann, 1962              | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Physalaemus cuvieri</i> Fitzinger, 1826                | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Physalaemus marmoratus</i> (Reinhardt & Lütken, 1862)  | TP1          | OA         |
| <i>Physalaemus nattereri</i> (Steindachner, 1863)*        | TP1          | OA         |
| <b>Família Microhylidae</b>                               |              |            |
| <i>Elachistocleis cesarii</i> (Miranda-Ribeiro, 1920)     | TP1          | OA         |

species accumulation curve is close to achieving asymptote, the observed species richness was smaller than the estimated species richness, indicating that more species could be recorded if we increase the sampling effort or utilize other sampling methods (e.g., pitfall traps, Figure 4).

Since Vizotto (1967), 37 anuran species have been recorded in the northwestern region of the São Paulo state (Provete et al. 2011). In this study, we recorded approximately 65% of all species that occur in the region. Only *Hypsiboas albopunctatus* had already been recorded at the study site (Toledo et al. 2007). The species richness observed in this study was similar to those found both in areas with predominance of Cerrado formations such as Estação Ecológica Assis (23 species; Ribeiro-Júnior & Bertoluci 2009), E. E. Itirapina (28 species; Brasileiro et al. 2005), E. E. Jataí (21 species; Prado et al. 2009), and E. E. Santa Bárbara (33 species; Araujo et al. 2013), and areas with a predominance of seasonal semideciduous forest such as Floresta Estadual Edmundo Navarro (21 species; Toledo et al. 2003), E. E. Caetetus (24 species; Bertoluci et al. 2007; 34 species; Brassaloti et al. 2010), and Parque Estadual Morro do Diabo (28 species; Santos et al. 2009). Although none of the recorded species is currently threatened with extinction, three species (*Dendropsophus elianeae*, *Physalaemus centralis*, and *P. marmoratus*) have unknown population trends, and four species (*Rhinella ornata*, *Hypsiboas lundii*, *Itapotihyla langsdorffii*, and *Physalaemus nattereri*) have declining population (IUCN 2015). Furthermore, Vasconcelos & Doro (2016) showed that habitat loss has negative impacts in the geographic ranges of *R. ornata*, *H. lundii*, and *I. langsdorffii*. This fact becomes even more worrying considering that northeastern region of the São Paulo state has one of highest deforestation and fragmentation rates in the state (Rodrigues et al. 2008).

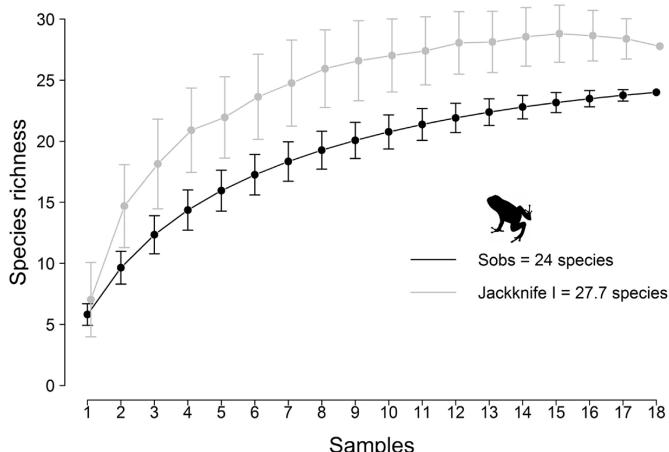
Approximately 50% of the species (*Dendropsophus elianeae*, *D. jimi*, *D. minutus*, *Hypsiboas faber*, *Leptodactylus latrans*, *L. mystacinus*, *L. podicipinus*, *Physalaemus centralis*, *P. cuvieri*, *P. marmoratus*, *P. nattereri*, and *Elachistocleis cesarii*) occurred exclusively in ponds in open areas, while 10 species (*Rhinella schneideri*, *Dendropsophus nanus*, *Hypsiboas albopunctatus*, *H. lundii*, *Itapotihyla langsdorffii*, *Scinax fuscovarius*, *S. similis*, *Trachycephalus typhonius*, *Leptodactylus labyrinthicus*, and *L. mystaceus*) occurred in streams and ponds. *Hypsiboas lundii* was the only species found vocalizing exclusively on streams inside gallery forest (Table 1). The large number of anuran species associated with water bodies in Cerrado and semideciduous forest fragments during the reproductive period has been demonstrated in other studies (Brasileiro et al. 2005, Bertoluci et al. 2007, Araujo et al. 2009, Santos et al. 2009, Araujo & Almeida-Santos 2011, 2013, Valdujo et al. 2012). According to Santos et al. (2009), anuran communities from Semideciduous Atlantic Forest and Cerrado environments are more similar to each other than they are to those of Ombrophilous Forest environments. This pattern of similarity in anuran communities can be interpreted as a result of the seasonally dry climate that most likely limits the occurrence of anuran species typical of the Ombrophilous Atlantic Forest in Semideciduous Atlantic Forest and Cerrado areas (Santos et al. 2009, Da Silva et al. 2012).

Although several authors have shown that the anuran species of the Cerrado and semideciduous forest fragments are mostly associated with open areas (e.g., Brasileiro et al. 2005, Araujo et al. 2009, Santos et al. 2009, Araujo & Almeida-Santos 2011, 2013, Valdujo et al. 2012), here we recorded 50% of species (12 species) occurring in forest areas. It should be emphasized that forests are important mesic environments, being used by adults and juveniles as refuge sites and for foraging, hibernation, and

## Amphibians of Vassununga State Park



**Figure 3.** Anuran species recorded in the Vassununga State Park, northeastern São Paulo state, Brazil. In brackets, for each voucherized specimen we provide the acronym of the Coleção de Anfíbios do Departamento de Zoologia da Universidade Estadual Paulista, municipality of Rio Claro (CFBH) followed by the registration number and the snout-vent length (SVL). a = *Rhinella ornata* (CFBH 40455; SVL 38.18 mm), b = *R. schneideri* (CFBH 38871; SVL 124.39 mm), c = *Dendropsophus elianeae*, d = *D. jimi* (CFBH 40456; SVL 24.03 mm), e = *D. minutus*, f = *D. nanus* (CFBH 38872; SVL 19.07 mm), g = *Hypsiboas albopunctatus* (CFBH 38856; SVL 52.74 mm), h = *H. faber*, i = *H. lundii* (CFBH 38870; SVL 64.8 mm), j = *Itapotihyla langsdorffii*, k = *Scinax fuscovarius* (CFBH 38862; SVL 39.23 mm), l = *S. similis* (CFBH 40455; SVL 38.18 mm), m = *Trachycephalus typhonius* (CFBH 38866; SVL 31.87 mm), n = *Leptodactylus fuscus* (CFBH 38869; SVL 33.98 mm), o = *L. labyrinthicus*, p = *L. latrans*, q = *L. mystaceus*, r = *L. mystacinus* (CFBH 38859; SVL 55.95 mm), s = *L. podicipinus*, t = *Physalaemus centralis* (CFBH 40457; SVL 33.68 mm), u = *P. cuvieri* (CFBH 38912; SVL 28.71 mm), v = *P. marmoratus* (CFBH 38865; SVL 37.05 mm), w = *P. nattereri* (CFBH 38867; SVL 41.48 mm), x = *Elachistocleis cesarii*. Photos: Ronildo Alves Benício.



**Figure 4.** Species accumulation curve (black line) and Jackknife algorithm first order (gray line) representing the anuran species richness observed and estimated, respectively, based on 18 samples from December 2014 to February 2016. The dots show the mean generated by 1000 randomizations and the vertical bars indicate the standard deviation.

migration, especially during dry periods (Da Silva & Rossa-Feres 2007). This study area is one of the most deforested and fragmented in the state, and because of the lack of biological knowledge, it is classified as a priority for fauna and flora inventories (Rodrigues et al. 2008, Rossa-Feres et al. 2011). In this sense, the species list of anurans for Vassununga State Park represents an important step in increasing the knowledge about the distribution of diversity of São Paulo state.

## Acknowledgements

We thank the Instituto Chico Mendes de Conservação da Biodiversidade (ICMBio) for providing collection permits (SISBIO/3097-1) and the Instituto Florestal de São Paulo for permission to perform the study in Vassununga State Park (Proc. 260108-004.608/2014). We thank all the staff of the Vassununga State Park for helping us during fieldwork and Henrique Simão Pontes for help with the construction of the map. We also thank Diogo Borges Provete for comments on the manuscript. RAB and FRDaS thank Fundação de Amparo à Pesquisa do Estado de São Paulo (FAPESP, Proc. 2015/11821-0 and 2013/50714-0, respectively) for financial support.

## Author Contributions

RAB and FRS contributed in the acquisition, analysis, data interpretation and writing of the work.

## References

- ARAUJO, C.O. & ALMEIDA-SANTOS, S.M. 2011. Herpetofauna de um remanescente de Cerrado no estado de São Paulo, sudeste do Brasil. Biota Neotrop. 11(3): <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v11n3/pt/abstract?article+bn00511032011> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- ARAUJO, C.O. & ALMEIDA-SANTOS, S.M. 2013. Composição, riqueza e abundância de anuros em um remanescente de Cerrado e Mata Atlântica no estado de São Paulo. Biota Neotrop. 13(1): <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v13n1/pt/abstract?inventory+bn02613012013> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- ARAUJO, C.O., CONDEZ, T.H. & SAWAYA, R.J. 2009. Anfíbios anuros do Parque Estadual das Furnas do Bom Jesus, sudeste do Brasil, e suas relações com outras taxocenoses no Brasil. Biota Neotrop. 9(2): <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v9n2/pt/abstract?article+bn01109022009> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- ARAUJO, C.O., CORRÊA, D.T. & SANTOS, S.M.A. 2013. Anuros da Estação Ecológica de Santa Bárbara, um remanescente de formações abertas de Cerrado no estado de São Paulo. Biota Neotrop. 13(3): <https://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S1676-06032013000300026> (last access on 17/07/2016).
- BERTOLUCI, J., BRASSALOTI, R.A., RIBEIRO-JÚNIOR, J.W., VILELA, V.M.F.N. & SAWAKUCHI, H.O. 2007. Species composition and similarities among anuran assemblages of forest sites in southeastern Brazil. Sci. Agric. 64(4):364-374.
- BRASILEIRO, C.A., SAWAYA, R.J., KIEFER, M.C. & MARTINS, M. 2005. Amphibians of an open Cerrado fragment in southeastern Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 5(2): <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v5n2/pt/abstract?article+BN00405022005> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- BRASSALOTI, R.A., ROSSA-FERES, D.C. & BERTOLUCI, J. 2010. Anuran fauna of the Semideciduous Forest of the Estação Ecológica dos Caetetus, Southeastern Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 10(1): <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v10n1/en/abstract?inventory+bn01810012010> (last access on 17/07/2016).
- COLLEN, B., RAM, M., ZAMIM, T. & MCRAE, L. 2008. The tropical biodiversity data gap: addressing disparity in global monitoring. Trop. Conserv. Sci. 1:75-88.
- CRUMP, M.L. & SCOTT jr, N.J. 1994. Visual encounter surveys. In Measuring and monitoring biological diversity: standard methods for amphibians (W.R. Heyer, M.A. Donnelly, R.W. McDiarmid, L.C. Hayek & M.S. Foster (Eds.). Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, London, p.84-92.
- DA SILVA, F.R. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2007. The use of forest fragments by open-area anurans (Amphibia) in northwestern São Paulo State, Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 7:141-148. <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v7n2/pt/abstract?article+bn03707022007> (last access on 19/04/2016).
- DA SILVA, F.R., PRADO, V.H.M., VASCONCELOS, T.S., SANTOS, T.G. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2009. Amphibia, Anura, Microhylidae, *Chiasmocleis albopunctata*: Filling gap and geographic distribution map. Check List 5(2):314-316.
- DA SILVA, F.R., PRADO, V.H.M. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2010. Amphibia, Anura, Hylidae, *Dendropsophus melanargyreus* (Cope, 1887): distribution extension, new state record and geographic distribution map. Check List 6(3):402-404.
- DA SILVA, F.R., ALMEIDA-NETO, M. & ARENA, M.V.N. 2014. Amphibian Beta Diversity in the Brazilian Atlantic Forest: Contrasting the Roles of Historical Events and Contemporary Conditions at Different Spatial Scales. PLoS ONE 9(10): e109642. doi: [10.1371/journal.pone.0109642](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0109642).
- DA SILVA, F.R., ALMEIDA-NETO, M., PRADO, V.H.M., HADDAD, C.F.B. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2012. Humidity levels drive reproductive modes and phylogenetic diversity of amphibians in the Brazilian Atlantic Forest. J. Biogeogr. 39:1720-1732.
- FROST, D.R. 2016. Amphibian Species of the World: an Online Reference. Version 6.0. Electronic Database accessible at <http://research.amnh.org/herpetology/amphibia/index.html>. American Museum of Natural History, New York, USA (last access on 14/04/2016).
- GOTELLI, N.J. & COLWELL, R.K. 2001. Quantifying biodiversity: procedures and pitfalls in the measurement and comparison of species richness. Ecol. Lett. 4(4):379-391. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1461-0248.2001.00230.x>.
- HORTAL, J., BORGES, P.A.V. & GASPARÉ, C. 2006. Evaluating the performance of species richness estimators: sensitivity to sample grain size. J. Anim. Ecol. 75(1):274-287. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2656.2006.01048.x>.
- IUCN. 2015. The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species (Version 2015-4). Available online at: <http://www.iucnredlist.org> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- KINDT, R. & COE, R. 2015. Tree diversity analysis. A manual and software for common statistical methods for ecological and biodiversity studies. World Agroforestry Centre (ICRAF), Nairobi.
- KRONKA, F.J.N., MATSUKUMA, C.K., NALON, M.A., DELCALI, I.H., ROSSI, M., MATTOS, I.F.A., SHIN-IKE, M.S. & PONTINHAS, A.A.S. 1993. Inventário florestal do Estado de São Paulo. Instituto Florestal, São Paulo.
- MAGURRAN, A.E. 2004. Measuring biological diversity. Blackwell Publishing Company, Oxford.
- MITTERMEIER, R.A., GIL, P.R., HOFFMAN, M., PILGRIM, J., BROOKS, T., MITTERMEIER, C.G., LAMOREUX, J. & FONSECA, G.A.B. 2004. Hotspots

## Amphibians of Vassununga State Park

- revisited: earth's biologically richest and most endangered terrestrial ecoregions. CEMEX & Agrupacion Sierra Madre, Cidade do México.
- MYERS, N., MITTERMEIER, R.A., MITTERMEIER, C.G., FONSECA, G.A.B. & KENT, J. 2000. Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. *Nature* 403:853-858. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/35002501>.
- OKSANEN J., BLANCHET F.G., FRIENDLY M., KINDT R., LEGENDRE P., MCGLINN D., MINCHIN P.R., O'HARA R.B., SIMPSON G.L., SOLYMOS P., STEVENS M.H.H., SZOECSE E. & WAGNER H. 2016. vegan: an R package for community ecologists. Available online at: <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/vegan/> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- OLIVEIRA-FILHO, A.T. & RATTER, J.A. 2002. Vegetation physiognomies and woody flora of the Cerrado biome. In *The Cerrados of Brazil. Ecology and natural history of a neotropical savanna*. P.S. Oliveira & Marquis, R.J. (Eds.). Columbia University Press, New York, p.91-120.
- PENNINGTON, R.T., LEWIS, G.P. & RATTER, J.A. 2006. *Neotropical Savannas and Dry Forests: Plant Diversity, Biogeography, and Conservation*. Oxford: Taylor & Francis CRC Press.
- PRADO, V.H.M., BORGES, R., SILVA, F.R., TOGNOLO, T.T. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2008. Amphibia, Anura, Hylidae, *Phyllomedusa azurea*: Distribution extension. Check List 4(1):55-56.
- PRADO, V.H.M., SILVA, F.R., DIAS, N.Y.N., PIRES, J.S.R. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2009. Anura, Estação Ecológica de Jataí, São Paulo state, southeastern Brazil. Check List 5(3):495-502.
- PROVETE, D.B., GAREY, M.V., SILVA, F.R. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2011. Anurofauna do noroeste paulista: lista de espécies e chave de identificação para adultos. *Biota Neotrop.* 11(2): <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v11n2/en/abstract?identification-key+bn01111022011> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- R CORE TEAM (2016) R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria. <http://www.R-project.org>. (last access on 14/04/2016).
- RIBEIRO-JÚNIOR, J.W. & BERTOLUCI, J. 2009. Anuros do cerrado da Estação Ecológica e da Floresta Estadual de Assis, sudeste do Brasil. *Biota Neotrop.* 9(1): <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v9n1/pt/abstract?inventory+bn02709012009> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- RODRIGUES, R.R., JOLY, C.A., DE BRITO, M.C.W., PAESE, A., METZGER, J.P., CASATTI, L., NALON, M.A., MENEZES, N., IVANAUSKAS, N.M., BOLZANI, V. & BONONI, V.L.R. 2008. Diretrizes para conservação e restauração da biodiversidade no Estado de São Paulo. FAPESP, São Paulo.
- ROSSA-FERES, D.C., SAWAYA, R.J., FAIVOVICH, J., GIOVANELLI, J.G.R., BRASILEIRO, C.A., SCHIESARI, L., ALEXANDRINO, J. & HADDAD, C.F.B. 2011. Anfíbios do Estado de São Paulo, Brasil: Conhecimento Atual e Perspectivas. *Biota Neotrop.* 11(1a): <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v11n1a/pt/abstract?inventory+bn0041101a2011> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- SANTOS, T.G., VASCONCELOS, T.S., ROSSA-FERES, D.C. & HADDAD, C.F.B. 2009. Anurans of a seasonally dry tropical forest: Morro do Diabo State Park, São Paulo state, Brazil. *J. Nat. Hist.* 43(15-16):973-993. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/00222930802702498>.
- SCOTT jr., N. J. & WOODWARD, B.D. 1994. Standard techniques for inventory and monitoring: Surveys at Breeding Sites, In *Measuring and Monitoring Biological Diversity. Standard Methods for Amphibians* (W.R. Heyer, M.A. Donnelly, R.W. McDiarmid, L.C. Hayek & M.S. Foster, eds). Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, London, p.118-125.
- SEGALLA, M.V., CARAMASCHI, U., CRUZ, C.A.G., GRANT, T., HADDAD, C.F.B., GARCIA, P.C.A., BERNECK, B.V.M. & LANGONE, J. 2016. Brazilian Amphibians: List of Species. *Herpetologia Brasileira* 5(2):34-46.
- TOLEDO, L.F., ZINA, J. & HADDAD, C.F.B. 2003. Distribuição espacial e temporal de uma comunidade de anfíbios anuros do Município de Rio Claro, São Paulo, Brasil. *Holos Envir.* 3(2):136-149.
- TOLEDO, L.F., RIBEIRO, R.S. & HADDAD, C.F.B. 2007. Anurans as prey: an exploratory analysis and size relationships between predators and their prey. *J. Zool.* 271:170-177. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-7998.2006.00195.x>.
- VALDUJO, P.H., SILVANO, D.L., COLLI, G. & MARTINS, M. 2012. Anuran species composition and distribution patterns in Brazilian Cerrado, a Neotropical hotspot. *South Am. J. Herpetol.* 7(2):63-78. <http://dx.doi.org/10.2994/057.007.0209> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- VASCONCELOS, T.S. & ROSSA-FERES, D.C. 2005. Diversidade, Distribuição Espacial e Temporal de Anfíbios anuros (Amphibia, Anura) na Região Noroeste do Estado de São Paulo, Brasil. *Biota Neotrop.* 5(2): <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S1676-06032005000300010> (last access on 14/04/2016).
- VASCONCELOS, T.S., SANTOS, T.G. & HADDAD, C.F.B. 2006. Amphibia, Anura, Hylidae, *Hypsiboas punctatus*: distribution extension and filling distribution gaps. Check List 2(2):61-62.
- VASCONCELOS, T.S. & DORO, J.L.P. 2016. Assessing how habitat loss restricts the geographic range of Neotropical anurans. *Ecol. Res.* 31(6):913-921. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s11284-016-1401-8>.
- VELOSO, H.P., RANGEL-FILHO, A.L.R. & LIMA, J.C.A. 1991. Classificação da vegetação brasileira, adaptada a um sistema universal. Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística, Rio de Janeiro.
- VIZOTTO, L.D. 1967. Desenvolvimento de anuros da região norte-ocidental do Estado de São Paulo. Tipografia Rio Preto, São José do Rio Preto.
- WALTHER, B.A. & MOORE, J.L. 2005. The concepts of bias, precision and accuracy, and their use in testing the performance of species richness estimators, with a literature review of estimator performance. *Ecography* 28(6):815-829. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.2005.0906-7590.04112.x>.
- ZIMMERMAN, B.L. 1994. Audio strip transects. In *Measuring and monitoring biological diversity: standard methods for amphibians* (W.R. Heyer, M.A. Donnelly, R.W. McDiarmid, L.C. Hayek & M.S. Foster, eds). Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, London, p.92-97.

*Received: 25/04/2016**Revised: 02/02/2017**Accepted: 03/02/2017**Published online: 02/03/2017*



## Brief history of the Brazilian Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services/BPBES

Maira de Campos Gorgulho Padgurschi<sup>1</sup>, Carlos A. Joly<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Estadual de Campinas - UNICAMP, Campinas, SP, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Corresponding author: Carlos A. Joly, e-mail: [cjoly@unicamp.br](mailto:cjoly@unicamp.br)

It all started during the First Authors Meeting of the IPBES AMERICAS Regional Assessment in Bogotá (July 19 to July 23, 2015). The Brazilian group of experts assembled there saw an opportunity to think about producing a Brazilian Assessment, following the same concepts and structure established by IPBES for the AMERICAS. As a result, Carlos A. Joly (IPBES/MEP Member), Cristiana S. Seixas (Co-chair of the AMERICAS Regional Assessment), Fabio Scarano (CLA of Chapter 6 of the AMERICAS Regional Assessment), Jean P.B. Ometto (CLA of Chapter 5 of the AMERICAS Regional Assessment), Mercedes Bustamante (CLA of Chapter 4 of the AMERICAS Regional Assessment) decided to organize a meeting of Brazilian researchers already engaged on IPBES to discuss the viability of producing the First Assessment on Brazilian Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services under the premises and the Conceptual Framework of IPBES.

On November 2015, in Indaiatuba/São Paulo, the first meeting was organized with a group of 26 researchers (later named the core Group) already engaged with IPBES and with a representative of the Ministry of Environment. This meeting was supported by the BIOTA/FAPESP Program (São Paulo Research Foundation/FAPESP Research Program on Biodiversity<sup>1</sup>) and the Brazilian Foundation for Sustainable Development/FBDS<sup>2</sup> (NGO) and resulted in the establishment of a Steering Committee as well as an outline of the proposed assessment, based on the chapter and content structure of the Americas Regional Assessment.

These consolidated results were presented and discussed with the Secretary of Programs and Policies Development from the Ministry of Science, Technology and Innovation and the unfolding was the submission, by Fabio Scarano and Carlos A. Joly, of a pledge for resources to develop the Brazilian Assessment on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services. This pledge was approved in early 2016 and consisted of: 6 24 months post-doc scholarships, 6 24 month technical scholarships, plus money for organizing meetings (transport, lodging and food), development of a communication strategy and cost of diagramming, revision and printing the assessment to be delivered in June/2018. It also included the commitment of inserting all results of the assessment in the Brazilian Information System on Biodiversity/SIBBr<sup>3</sup>. With the support of one post-doc (Young Fellows) each member of the Steering Committee became the CLA of one of the chapters and the work of preparing the assessment started immediately.

In parallel, Carlos Joly and Fabio Scarano had a meeting with the President of the Brazilian Society for the Progress of Science/SBPC<sup>4</sup> (the Brazilian equivalent of the American AAAS) to discuss ways and means of establishing a permanent structure that could be recognized and embraced by Brazilian Researchers from all over the country. Previous

experiences have shown that sometimes good proposals were dead at birth because they started under the umbrella of one or few States, and the support of such a traditional and respected organization was important to the success of the assessment. SBPC is an organization established in all Brazilian States, with regional secretaries, had the experience of leading a Working Group of Experts to discuss with the Brazilian Parliament changes in the Brazilian Forest Code (a battle that was lost to the interests of the agribusiness), and covers all areas of research, including natural and social sciences, humanities and economics, and thus important to have a balanced approach to the Brazilian Assessment on BES.

During 2016, the core Group wrote the white paper: "Contribution to an intersectoral dialogue: building a Brazilian Assessment on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services" to be used as the basis for discussions with different sectors of society. With this first product, meetings were organized with *Focal Groups*. These groups represents different stakeholder: representatives of Non-Governmental Organizations, of different federal government organizations (Ministries of Environment; Science and Technology; Agriculture; Brazilian Foundation for Indigenous People), with ILK holders (indigenous students from a MSc Program focused on indigenous knowledge and rights), with representatives of the Private Sector, and others are still being organized. A common demand of all groups is the continuity of post-assessments activities, that is, that the assessment does not end in itself.

Once established as a Working Group of SBPC, and having the support of both Ministries, Environment and Science and Technology, but not directly subordinated to governmental bureaucracy, the Core Group started to invite researchers from all regions of Brazil and from different areas of knowledge, to work on the Brazilian Assessment. With the approval of the financial support by the Brazilian National Research Council (CNPq in Portuguese) until June 2019, the group decided to move on step forward and create the Brazilian Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services (BPBES).

Launched on February 2017 in São Paulo city, the **Brazilian Platform on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services/BPBES<sup>5</sup>** has the mission of producing regular assessments of the best available knowledge, by science and other knowledge systems, on biodiversity and ecosystem services issues, in a permanent dialogue with different sectors within society, and to be used to improve the interface between science and policy. Under the overall coordination of Carlos A. Joly and Fabio R. Scarano, BPBES now has six full-time postdoctoral fellows, six part-time technical fellows and 35 collaborator authors of the Assessment, in addition to the core Group. There are approximately 70 experts working in the five chapters of the Brazilian Assessment, since in the first authors meeting it was decided to merge chapters 3 and 4 (Chapter 3: Status, trends and future dynamics of biodiversity and ecosystems; Chapter 4: Direct and indirect drivers of change in biodiversity and nature's contributions to people).

<sup>1</sup> [www.biota.org.br](http://www.biota.org.br)

<sup>2</sup> [www.fbds.org.br](http://www.fbds.org.br)

<sup>3</sup> [www.sibbr.gov.br](http://www.sibbr.gov.br)

<sup>4</sup> <http://portal.sbpccnet.org.br>

<sup>5</sup> [www.bpbes.net/en](http://www.bpbes.net/en)

At the same time, specific follow ups are being discussed in partnership with other Brazilian initiatives. The first of this kind, and following the same premises of IPBES, will be the topic Pollination, Pollinators and Food Production in Brazil, developed in partnership with the Brazilian Plant-Pollinator Interaction Network<sup>6</sup> (REBIPP in Portuguese). This report will be delivered on July 2018 along with the first Brazilian Assessment on Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services. Two other similar initiatives are already under discussion: one for Inland Water (in partnership with the Brazilian Limnology Association<sup>7</sup>) and another specific for the private sector (through the Brazilian Business Council for Sustainable Development – CEBDS<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> [www.rebipp.org.br](http://www.rebipp.org.br)

<sup>7</sup> [www.ablimno.org.br](http://www.ablimno.org.br)

<sup>8</sup> <http://cebds.org/en/>

Maintaining current rates of greenhouse gas emissions, projected effects of climate change on biodiversity and ecosystem services in Brazil by 2100 include loss of species in the order of 25%, savannization of the Amazon, expansion of forests on the Brazilian Pampas, and impoverishment of the Caatinga, Cerrado and Pantanal. In addition, ocean acidification, coral whitening and sea level rise pose a risk to coastal and marine environments. Brazil has the opportunity to consolidate itself as the main model for sustainable development through the integrated vision of biodiversity and ecosystem services with socioeconomic and human development and the consequent incorporation into public policies in the country. BPBES wants to be a reference in the insertion of such themes as a strategic element of public policy, contributing to an innovative and sustainable model for socioeconomic development in Brazil.



## Drosophilidae (Insecta, Diptera) in the state of Pará (Brazil)

Rosângela Santa-Brígida<sup>1\*</sup>, Hermes José Schmitz<sup>2</sup> & Marlúcia Bonifácio Martins<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Universidade Federal do Paraná, Curitiba, PR, Brazil

<sup>2</sup> Universidade Federal da Integração Latino-Americana, Foz do Iguaçu, PR, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi, Zoologia, Belém, PA, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Rosângela Santa-Brígida, e-mail: [rosangela\\_brigida@yahoo.com.br](mailto:rosangela_brigida@yahoo.com.br)

SANTA-BRÍGIDA, R., SCHMITZ, H.J., MARTINS, M.B. **Drosophilidae (Insecta, Diptera) in the state of Pará (Brazil)**. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160179. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0179>

**Abstract:** This list contains information on the Drosophilidae that occur in the Brazilian state of Pará, Amazon biome, and an analysis of the current knowledge of Drosophilidae based on museum material and literature records. This list includes a detailed account of the material deposited in the entomological collections of the Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi and Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo, up to 2015. In total, 122 species of Drosophilidae were registered, including 27 new records for the state of Pará and 22 are new records for the Amazon; for instance, the genera *Diathoneura* and *Rhinoleucophenga*, and three new records for Brazil, (*Drosophila fasciola*, *Diathoneura flavolineata* and *Drosophila neochracea*). The state of Pará is the third state in Brazil in terms of numbers of species of Drosophilidae, with 17% locally native species. Despite the high species richness, there is still a lot to be known about the states's Drosophilidae fauna. This study highlights the importance of scientific collections, particularly as an aid to study regional biodiversity.

**Keywords:** species composition, Amazon, *Diathoneura*, *Rhinoleucophenga*.

## Drosophilidae (Insecta, Diptera) no estado do Pará (Brasil)

**Resumo:** As informações reunidas nesta lista referem-se à ocorrência de Drosophilidae no estado do Pará, bioma Amazônia com uma análise do estado de conhecimento do grupo. Este documento contém uma revisão detalhada do material depositado na Coleção Entomológica do Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi e Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo até 2015, bem como a análise de toda a literatura relevante. Um total de 122 espécies de Drosophilidae foi registrado, com 27 novos registros para o estado do Pará e 22 são novas ocorrências para a Amazônia. Entre estes o primeiro registro para os gêneros *Diathoneura* e *Rhinoleucophenga*, além de três registros novos para o Brasil (*Drosophila fasciola*, *Diathoneura flavolineata* e *Drosophila neochracea*). O estado do Pará é o terceiro maior estado brasileiro em termos de número de espécies registradas, com 17% das espécies com ocorrência exclusiva no Estado. Ainda assim há grandes lacunas para o conhecimento da fauna dos Drosophilidae do estado. Este estudo destaca a importância das coleções científicas, acima de tudo, como um elemento crucial para compreensão da biodiversidade regional.

**Palavras-chave:** Composição de espécies, Amazônia, *Diathoneura*, *Rhinoleucophenga*.

## Introduction

There are more than 4,200 Drosophilidae species in the world (Bächli 2015). This number will most likely increase as new species are continuously being described, particularly in the Neotropical region (Silva & Martins 2004, Vilela & Bächli 2005, Ratcov & Vilela 2007, Culik & Ventura 2009, Schmitz et al. 2009, Figuero & Rafael 2011, Figuero et al. 2012, Gottschalk et al. 2012, Acurio et al. 2013, Poppe et al. 2014, Junges & Gottschalk 2014, Guillín & Rafael 2015, Junges et al. 2016, Vidal & Vilela 2015). In Brazil, the Drosophilidae family is represented by 16 genera and 305 species (Tidon et al. 2015). Taxonomic inventories are needed to we fill the knowledge gaps on biodiversity (Hortal et al. 2015). Althought the first collections for the Amazon dating from

1920-1959 period (Duda 1927; Hendel 1936; Dobzhansky & Pavan 1943; Pavan 1950; Pavan 1959), the richness of Drosophilidae fauna of the brazilian Amazon is still little known, states such as Acre, Amapá, Roraima, Rondônia e Tocantins have less than 12 recorded species (Gottschalk et al. 2008). Among the Amazonian states, only Amazonas and Pará have more consistent inventory Drosophilid (Bächli 2015). As the result, the scenario of the distribution of species for this region is still very incomplete.

The Drosophilidae fauna of the state of Pará has been sporadically studied since 1920, by pioneer systematists (Duda 1927; Hendel 1936; Burla et al. 1949), evolutionary biologists (Pavan 1950) and more recently by ecologists (De Toni et al. 2005; Martins & Oliveira 2007;

Martins & Santos 2007; Silva & Martins 2009; Praxedes & Martins 2014 and Robe et al. 2014). Currently, in Pará there are 75 Drosophilidae species from nine genera that are from two subfamilies Steganinae and Drosophilinae (Bächli 2015).

Throughout the years a great volume of material has accumulated in scientific collections. Material from the state of Pará is, for the most part, deposited in the collections Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi (MPEG) and Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo (MZUSP). The Drosophilidae species in the MPEG deposit were mostly collected in the Amazon, from expeditions dating back to the 1970s. At MZUSP it is known to hold Brazil's largest Diptera collection, with specimens from large expeditions during the 1940s and 1950s, particularly in the Amazon, coordinated by Dr. Crodowaldo Pavan (Magalhães 2010). We analyzed material from these two collections and using literature data to complement our survey. Our goal was to list the species of Drosophilidae that are found in the state of Pará, with the aim to fill a knowledge gap of Drosophilidae found in the Amazon.

## Material and Methods

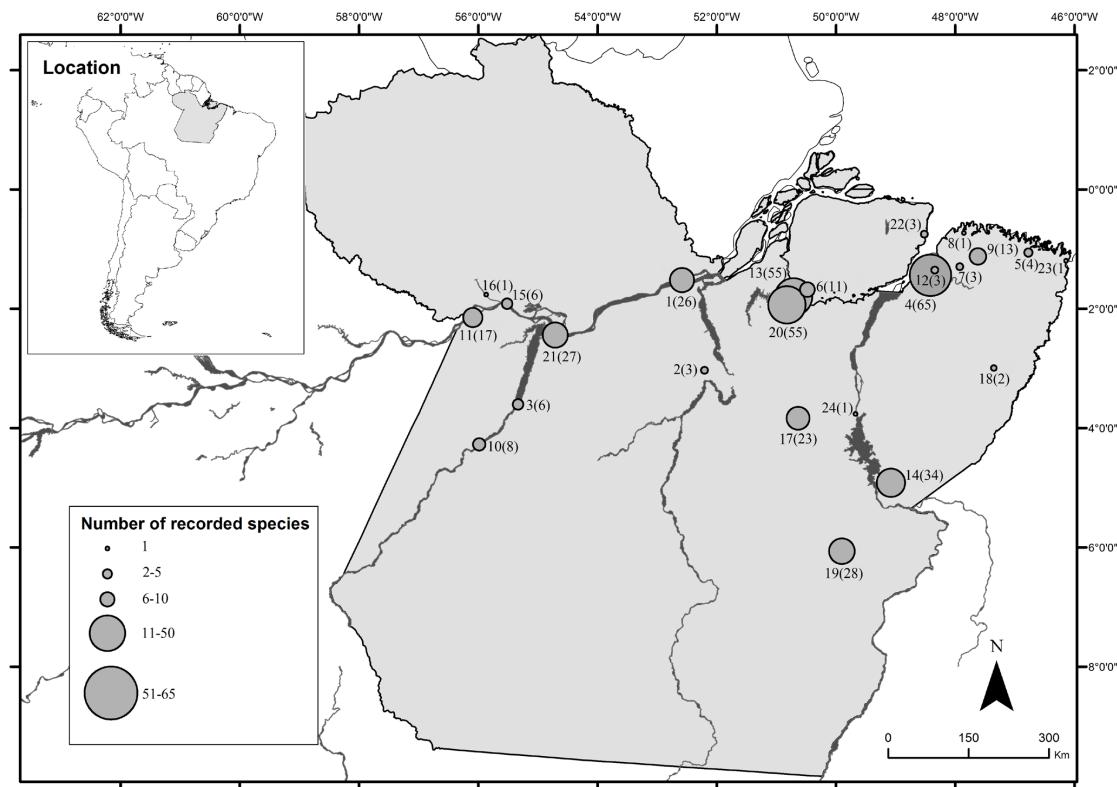
The state of Pará, Northern Brazil, has an area of 1,248,000 km<sup>2</sup>, is completely immersed in the Amazon Biome (IBGE 2010). The climate is Equatorial (Am) and Tropical (As), according to Köppen classification, with a mean temperature of 25 °C and minimum precipitation of 1,300 mm per year and maximum of 2,400 mm per year (Moraes et al. 2005).

Occurrence data for Drosophilidae was compiled based on literature research, and the examination of material deposited in the entomological collection of the MPEG and MZUSP up to 2015. Data was plotted on a map of Brazil's municipalities. The identification of all Drosophilidae at MPEG was rechecked. For this, we dissected the genitalia of, and examined, up to five males of each species (following the procedure described by Bächli et al. 2004). The identity of species represented only by females was checked using external morphological characters whenever possible. Drosophilidae specimens that were in 70% ethanol and from the wet collection at MPEG, were mounted on entomological pins after being dissected. The specimen terminalia were stored in microtubes containing glycerin and pinned together with the specimen. Specimens deposited in the MZUSP had already been dissected and their terminalia were stored in microtubes containing glycerin, thus facilitating confirmation. The individual number of each species deposited in the MPEG collection was recorded. The total number of individual specimens of each species found in MZUSP was not accounted.

We searched Drosophilidae literature using the website compiled by Gerhard Bächli (Bächli 2015). We also verified and analyzed each literature reference for the state of Pará.

## Results and Discussion

In total, 122 species of Drosophilidae in 11 genera were found, distributed in 24 of the 144 municipalities of the state of Pará (Figure 1). Nine genera belong to the subfamily Drosophilidae (*Chymomyza* Czerny,



**Figure 1.** Distribution of Drosophilidae in Pará, indicating the known species richness of each municipality. Map of South America at the upper left with the state of Pará highlighted in gray. The numbers on the map correspond to the following municipalities. In parenthesis correspond to the number of species for each locality. 1. Almeirim ( $1^{\circ}31'22''S, 52^{\circ}34'55''W$ ); 2. Altamira ( $3^{\circ}2'10''S, 52^{\circ}12'21''W$ ); 3. Aveiro ( $3^{\circ}36'21''S, 55^{\circ}19'55''W$ ); 4. Belém ( $1^{\circ}26'27''S, 48^{\circ}24'50''W$ ); 5. Bragança ( $1^{\circ}3'46''S, 46^{\circ}46'22''W$ ); 6. Breves ( $1^{\circ}40'55''S, 50^{\circ}28'48''W$ ); 7. Castanhal ( $1^{\circ}17'49''S, 47^{\circ}55'19''W$ ); 8. Curuça ( $0^{\circ}44'2''S, 47^{\circ}51'18''W$ ); 9. Igarapé-Açu ( $1^{\circ}7'37''S, 47^{\circ}37'4''W$ ); 10. Itaituba ( $4^{\circ}16'33''S, 55^{\circ}59'2''W$ ); 11. Juruti ( $2^{\circ}9'7''S, 56^{\circ}5'31''W$ ); 12. Marituba ( $1^{\circ}21'18''S, 48^{\circ}20'31''W$ ); 13. Melgaço ( $1^{\circ}48'14''S, 50^{\circ}42'43''W$ ); 14. Nova Ipirúna ( $4^{\circ}55'15''S, 49^{\circ}4'37''W$ ); 15. Óbidos ( $1^{\circ}55'4''S, 55^{\circ}31'4''W$ ); 16. Oriximiná ( $1^{\circ}45'57''S, 55^{\circ}51'57''W$ ); 17. Pacajá ( $3^{\circ}50'16''S, 50^{\circ}38'16''W$ ); 18. Paragominas ( $2^{\circ}59'42''S, 47^{\circ}21'10''W$ ); 19. Parauapebas ( $6^{\circ}4'4''S, 49^{\circ}54'7''W$ ); 20. Portel ( $1^{\circ}56'9''S, 50^{\circ}49'15''W$ ); 21. Santarém ( $2^{\circ}26'34''S, 54^{\circ}42'28''W$ ); 22. Salvaterra ( $0^{\circ}45'10''S, 48^{\circ}31'1''W$ ); 23. Viseu ( $1^{\circ}11'49''S, 46^{\circ}8'24''W$ ); 24. Tucuruí ( $3^{\circ}46'4''S, 49^{\circ}40'22''W$ ).

## Drosophilidae in the state of Pará (Brazil)

1903, *Diathoneura* Duda, 1924, *Drosophila* Fallén, 1823, *Hirtodrosophila* Duda, 1923, *Mycodrosophila* Oldenberg, 1914, *Neotanygastrella* Duda, 1925, *Scaptodrosophila* Duda, 1923, *Zaprionus* Coquillett, 1901 and *Zygothrica* Wiedemann, 1830) and two belong to Steganinae (*Leucophenga* Mik, 1886 and *Rhinoleucophenga* Hendel, 1917). The actualized list of all species can be found in Table 1. References in the column 'record' of Table 1 represent the oldest record for the species. The table also shows the municipalities of Pará where each species was recorded from, and the total number of specimens deposited in the collection of the Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi. The map (Figure 1) shows the distribution

of Drosophilidae in Pará, indicating the known species richness of each municipality. The municipality of Belém had the greatest number of species, 65, followed by Melgaço (MEL) and Portel (POR), with 55 species, and Santarém (SAN), with 27. More than half of the species (66) occurred in less than three municipalities. *Drosophila malerkotliana*, an invasive species present in the Amazon since the 1980s, was the most widespread species, occurring in 15 municipalities. The second most abundant species was the native species *Drosophila nebulosa*, *Drosophila sturtevanti* and *Drosophila willistoni*, which were found in 13 of the 24 municipalities.

**Table 1.** Drosophilidae recorded in the state of Pará, Brazil. Municipalities: ALM = Almeirim, ALT = Altamira, AVE = Aveiro, BEL = Belém, BRA = Bragança, BRE = Breves, CAS = Castanhal, CUR = Curuça, IGA = Igarapé-Açu, ITA = Itaituba, JUR = Juruti, MAR = Marituba, MEL = Melgaço, NIP = Nova Ipixuna, OBI = Óbidos, ORI = Oriximiná, PAC = Pacajá, PARG = Paragominas, PARP = Parauapebas, POR = Portel, SAN = Santarém, SAL = Salvaterra, TUC = Tucuruí and VIS = Viseu. Records: MPEG = Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi and MZUSP = Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo collections. # in col: Total Drosophilidae specimens deposited in the MPEG.

| Species  | Municipalities                             | Records                            | # in col |
|--|--|------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>Subfamily Drosophilinae</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <b>Genus Chymomyza</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <b>aldrichi group</b>  |  |                                    |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Chymomyza bicoloripes</i> (Malloch, 1926)                            | ALM and SAN                                | Hendel (1936)                      |          |
| <i>Chymomyza diatropa</i> Grimaldi, 1986   | MEL and POR                                | MPEG and Schmitz et al. (2013)     | 23       |
| <b>Genus Diathoneura</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <sup>1,2,4</sup> <i>Diathoneura flavolineata</i> Duda, 1927                          | BEL  | MZUSP                              |          |
| <b>Genus Drosophila</b>  |  |                                    |          |
| <b>Subgenus Drosophila</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <b>annulimana group</b>  |  |                                    |          |
| <sup>1</sup> <i>Drosophila annulimana</i> Duda, 1927                                 | BEL, MEL and POR                           | MPEG                               | 5        |
| <i>Drosophila aracicas</i> Pavan & Nacrus, 1950                                      | ALM, BEL, MEL and POR                      | MPEG and Val (1982)                | 7        |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila arapuan</i> Da Cunha & Pavan, in Pavan & Da Cunha, 1947 | PARP                                       | MPEG                               | 1        |
| <i>Drosophila ararama</i> Pavan & Da Cunha, 1947                                     | BEL and NIP                                | MPEG, Pavan & Cunha (1947)         | 14       |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila caxiiana</i> Gottschalk et al., 2012                      | MEL and POR                                | MPEG and Gottschalk et al. (2012)  | 5        |
| <b>bromeliae group</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila speciosa</i> Silva & Martins, 2004                        | BEL, CUR, MEL and POR                      | MPEG and Silva & Martins (2004)    | 429      |
| <b>calloptera group</b>  |  |                                    |          |
| <i>Drosophila atrata</i> Burla & Pavan, 1953   | AVE and PARP                               | MPEG and Burla & Pavan (1953)      | 2        |
| <i>Drosophila calloptera</i> Schiner, 1868   | BEL, MEL, POR and SAN                      | MPEG and Burla & Pavan (1953)      | 5        |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila quadrum</i> (Wiedemann, 1830)                           | OBI  | MZUSP                              |          |
| <b>canalinea group</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila annularis</i> Sturtevant, 1916                            | SAN  | Hendel (1936)                      |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila annulosa</i> Duda, 1929                                 | MEL and POR                                | MPEG                               | 2        |
| <i>Drosophila canalinea</i> Patterson & Mainland, 1944                               | BEL, MEL, PARP and POR                     | MPEG and Patterson & Stone (1952)  | 1        |
| <i>Drosophila davidgrimaldii</i> Vilela & Bächli, 1990                               | MEL, SAN and POR                           | MPEG and Vilela & Bächli (1990)    | 1        |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila hendeli</i> Vilela & Bächli, 1990                         | SAN  | Vilela & Bächli (1990)             |          |
| <b>caponei group</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila caponei</i> Pavan & Cunha, 1947                         | BEL  | MPEG                               | 9        |
| <sup>1,2,4</sup> <i>Drosophila neochracea</i> Wheeler, 1959                          | BEL and TUC                                | MPEG                               | 5        |
| <b>cardini group</b>   |  |                                    |          |
| <b>cardini subgroup</b>  |  |                                    |          |
| <i>Drosophila cardini</i> Sturtevant, 1916   | BEL, NIP, PAC and PARP                     | MPEG and Heed & Russell (1971)     | 17       |
| <i>Drosophila cardinoides</i> Dobzhansky & Pavan, 1943                               | AVE, BEL, IGA, MAR, NIP and PARP           | MPEG and Streisinger (1946)        | 9        |
| <i>Drosophila neocardini</i> Streisinger, 1946                                       | MEL, NIP, PAC and POR                      | MPEG and Silva & Martins (2009)    | 2        |
| <i>Drosophila neomorpha</i> Heed & Wheeler, 1957                                     | ALM, BEL, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP and POR | MPEG and De Toni et al. (2005)     | 11       |
| <i>Drosophila parthenogenetica</i> Stalker, 1953                                     | MEL, NIP, PAC and POR                      | MPEG and De Toni et al. (2005)     | 6        |
| <i>Drosophila polymorpha</i> Dobzhansky & Pavan, 1943                                | BEL and BRE                                | Dobzhansky & Da Cunha (1955)       |          |
| <b>coffeata group</b>  |  |                                    |          |
| <i>Drosophila coffeata</i> Williston, 1896   | ALM, BEL, MEL, PARP, POR and SAN           | MPEG and Hendel (1936)             | 91       |
| <i>Drosophila fuscolineata</i> Duda, 1925  | BEL  | MPEG and Dobzhansky & Pavan (1950) | 2        |

<sup>1</sup>New records for the state of Pará; <sup>2</sup>New records for Brazil; <sup>3</sup>Species that are recorded in Brazil only in the state of Pará; <sup>4</sup>New records for Amazon

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Species   | Municipalities                          | Records                               | # in col |
|---|---|---------------------------------------|----------|
| <b>dreyfusi group</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila camargoii</i> Dobzhansky & Pavan in Pavan, 1950                         | BEL BRE, MEL, NIP and POR               | MPEG and Pavan (1959)                 | 71       |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila decemseriata</i> Hendel, 1936                              | SAN                                     | Hendel (1936)                         |          |
| <b>flavopilosa group</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila melina</i> Wheeler, 1962                                   | BEL                                     | MPEG and Santos & Martins 2000        | 256      |
| <b>guarani group</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <b>guaramunu subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila griseolineata</i> Duda, 1927                             | PARP                                    | MPEG                                  | 1        |
| <b>guarani subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila ornatifrons</i> Duda, 1927  | BEL                                     | MPEG and Pavan (1959)                 | 1        |
| <b>pallidipennis subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila pallidipennis</i> Dobzhansky & Pavan, 1943                              | BEL                                     | Dobzhansky & Pavan (1950)             |          |
| <b>peruensis subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila peruviana</i> Duda, 1927  | AVE and BEL                             | MZSP and Pavan (1959)                 |          |
| <b>repleta group</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <b>fasciola subgroup</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila ellisoni</i> Vilela, 1983   | ALM, BEL, IGA, JUR, NIP and PAC         | MPEG and Vilela (1983)                | 11       |
| <sup>1,2,3,4</sup> <i>Drosophila fasciola</i> Williston, 1896                         | NIP, PAC and PARP                       | MPEG                                  | 7        |
| <i>Drosophila fascioloides</i> Dobzansky & Pavan, 1943                                | BEL                                     | Wasserman (1962)                      |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila ivai</i> Vilela, 1983                                    | ALM, NIP, PAC, PARP and POR             | MPEG                                  | 19       |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila mapiriensis</i> Vilela & Bächli, 1990                    | BEL, MEL, NIP and POR                   | MPEG                                  | 6        |
| <i>Drosophila moju</i> Pavan, 1950  | BEL, JUR, NIP and PARP                  | MPEG and Vilela (1983)                | 11       |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila mojuoides</i> Wasserman, 1962                              | BEL                                     | MPEG and Vilela (1983)                | 1        |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila papei</i> Bächli & Vilela, 2002                          | NIP and PARP                            | MPEG                                  | 12       |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila querubimae</i> Vilela, 1983                              | MEL, NIP, PAC and POR                   | MPEG                                  | 3        |
| <b>hydei subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila hydei</i> Sturtevant, 1921  | BEL                                     | MPEG and Martins & Oliveira (2007)    | 6        |
| <b>mercatorum subgroup</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <sup>1</sup> <i>Drosophila mercatorum</i> Patterson & Wheeler, 1942                   | BEL                                     | MPEG                                  | 1        |
| <sup>1</sup> <i>Drosophila paranaensis</i> Barros, 1950                               | NIP and PARP                            | MPEG                                  | 7        |
| <b>mulleri group</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <sup>1</sup> <i>Drosophila aldrichi</i> Patterson, in Patterson & Crow, 1940          | ALT, MEL and POR                        | MPEG                                  | 10       |
| <b>repleta subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila eleonorae</i> Tosi <i>et al.</i> , 1990                                 | ALT                                     | MPEG and Tosi <i>et al.</i> (1990)    | 41       |
| <i>Drosophila fulvifrons</i> Patterson & Mainland, 1944                               | ALM, BEL, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP, POR | MPEG and Dobzhansky & Da Cunha (1955) | 52       |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila limensis</i> Pavan & Patterson in Pavan & Da Cunha, 1947 | MEL and POR                             | MPEG                                  | 2        |
| <sup>1</sup> <i>Drosophila repleta</i> Wollaston, 1858                                | MEL and POR                             | MPEG                                  | 11       |
| <b>tripunctata group</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <b>I subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila mediocris</i> Frota-Pessoa, 1954  | MEL and POR                             | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)    | 1        |
| <i>Drosophila neoguaramunu</i> Frydenberg, 1956                                       | BEL                                     | MPEG and Martins & Santos (2007)      | 1        |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila setula</i> Heed & Wheeler, 1957                          | PAC                                     | MPEG                                  | 3        |
| <b>II subgroup</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila cuaso</i> Bächli, Vilela & Ratcov, 2000                  | ALM, BEL, MEL, NIP, PARP and POR        | MPEG                                  | 9        |
| <b>III subgroup</b>   |   |                                       |          |
| <i>Drosophila addisoni</i> Pavan, 1950  | BEL                                     | Pavan (1959)                          |          |
| <i>Drosophila frotapessoai</i> Vilela & Bächli, 1990                                  | BEL, MEL and POR                        | MPEG and Martins & Oliveira (2007)    | 1        |
| <i>Drosophila medioimpressa</i> Frota-Pessoa, 1954                                    | MEL and POR                             | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)    | 1        |
| <i>Drosophila mediopicula</i> Frota-Pessoa, 1954                                      | MEL and POR                             | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)    | 1        |
| <i>Drosophila mediostriata</i> Duda, 1925   | BEL, MEL and POR                        | Martins & Oliveira (2007)             |          |
| <i>Drosophila mesostigma</i> Frota-Pessoa, 1954                                       | BEL                                     | Val (1982)                            |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila paramediostriata</i> Townsend & Wheeler, 1955            | BEL and PARP                            | MPEG                                  | 4        |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila trapeza</i> Heed & Wheeler, 1957                         | PARP                                    | MPEG                                  | 1        |
| <b>IV subgroup</b>  |   |                                       |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila albicans</i> Frota-Pessoa, 1954                          | PARP                                    | MPEG                                  | 4        |

<sup>1</sup>New records for the state of Pará; <sup>2</sup>New records for Brazil; <sup>3</sup>Species that are recorded in Brazil only in the state of Pará; <sup>4</sup>New records for Amazon

## Drosophilidae in the state of Pará (Brazil)

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Species  | Municipalities   | Records                                  | # in col |
|--|--|--|----------|
| <b>Without subgroup</b>  |  |  |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila argenteifrons</i> Wheeler, 1954             | CAS  | Wheeler (1954)                           |          |
| <b>Subgenus Phloridosa</b>   |  |  |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila lutzii</i> Sturtevant, 1916               | BEL  | MPEG                                     | 6        |
| <b>Subgenus Sophophora</b>   |  |  |          |
| <i>melanogaster</i> group  |  |  |          |
| <i>ananassae</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila ananassae</i> Doleschall, 1858                           | BEL, BRA, IGA, MEL, NIP, PAC, PRAP and POR                                     | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)       | 107      |
| <i>Drosophila malerkotliana</i> Parshad & Paika, 1964                  | ALM, BEL, BRA, BRE, IGA, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARG, PARP, POR, SAN, SAL and VIS | MPEG and Martins (2001)                  | 533      |
| <i>melanogaster</i> subgroup   |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila melanogaster</i> Meigen, 1830                            | BEL, MEL and POR   | MPEG and David et al. (2006)             | 15       |
| <i>Drosophila simulans</i> Sturtevant, 1919                            | ALM, BEL, IGA, JUR, MEL, NIP and POR   | MPEG and Dobzhansky & Pavan (1950)       | 44       |
| <i>montium</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila kikkawai</i> Burla, 1954                                 | BEL, IGA, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP and POR  | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)       | 88       |
| <i>saltans</i> group   |  |  |          |
| <i>cordata</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila neocordata</i> Magalhães, 1956                           | ALM, BEL, MEL, NIP and POR   | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)       | 9        |
| <i>elliptica</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila neoelliptica</i> Pavan & Magalhães in Pavan, 1950        |  | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)       | 1        |
| <i>parasaltans</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila parasaltans</i> Magalhães, 1956                          | ALM, JUT, MEL and POR  | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)       | 2        |
| <i>Drosophila subsaltans</i> Magalhães, 1956                           | ALM, BEL, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC and POR   | MPEG and Magalhães (1956)                | 2        |
| <i>saltans</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila austrosaltans</i> Spassky, 1957                          | BEL, JUR, MEL and POR  | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)       | 2        |
| <i>Drosophila prosaltans</i> Duda, 1927                                | ALM, ALT, AVE, BEL, BRA, BRE, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP and POR                 | MPEG and Dobzhansky & Streisinger (1944) | 3        |
| <i>Drosophila pseudosaltans</i> Magalhães, 1956                        | MEL and POR  | MPEG and Bicudo (1973)                   | 16       |
| <i>Drosophila saltans</i> Sturtevant, 1916                             | ALM, MEL and POR   | MPEG and De Toni et al. (2005)           | 1        |
| <i>sturtevanti</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila dacunhai</i> Mourão & Bicudo, 1967                       | MEL and POR  | MPEG and Martins et at. (2008)           | 5        |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Drosophila milleri</i> Magalhães, 1962                 | MEL and POR  | MPEG and Praxedes & Martins (2014)       | 5        |
| <i>Drosophila magalhaesi</i> Mourão & Bicudo, 1967                     | ALM, BEL, JUR, MEL and POR   | MPEG and Martins et at. (2008)           | 18       |
| <i>Drosophila sturtevanti</i> Duda, 1927                               | ALM, AVE, BEL, BRE, IGA, ITA, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP, POR and SAN            | MPEG and Dobzhansky (1944)               | 132      |
| <i>willistoni</i> group  |  |  |          |
| <i>bocainensis</i> subgroup  |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila capricorni</i> Dobzhansky & Pavan, 1943                  | BEL, MEL and POR   | MPEG and Dobzhansky & Pavan (1950)       | 1        |
| <i>Drosophila fumipennis</i> Duda, 1925                                | BEL, BRE, JUR, MEL and POR   | MPEG and Pavan (1959)                    | 35       |
| <i>Drosophila nebulosa</i> Sturtevant, 1916                            | ALM, AVE, BEL, BRE, IGA, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARG, PARP, POR and SAL           | MPEG and Dobzhansky & Pavan (1950)       | 63       |
| <i>willistoni</i> subgroup   |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila equinoxialis</i> Dobzhansky, 1946                        | ALM, BEL, BRE, IGA, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP, POR and SAN                           | MPEG and Burla et al. (1949)             | 23       |
| <i>Drosophila paulistorum</i> Dobzhansky & Pavan in Burla et al., 1949 | ALM, BEL, BRE, IGA, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PRAP, POR and SAN                      | MPEG and Townsend (1954)                 | 105      |
| <i>Drosophila tropicalis</i> Burla et al., 1949                        | BEL, MEL, POR, SAN and SAL   | MPEG and Burla et al. (1949)             | 26       |
| <i>Drosophila willistoni</i> Sturtevant, 1916                          | ALM, BEL, BRA, BRE, IGA, ITA, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP, POR and SAN            | MPEG and Dobzhansky & Mayr (1944)        | 104      |
| <b>Ungrouped species</b>   |  |  |          |
| <i>Drosophila impudica</i> Duda, 1927                                  | BEL, JUR, NIP, PAC and PARP  | MPEG, MZSP and Pavan (1959)              | 8        |
| <i>Drosophila tuchaua</i> Pavan, 1950                                  | BEL, MEL and POR   | MPEG and Pavan (1950)                    | 55       |
| <b>Subgenus Siphlodora</b>   |  |  |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Drosophila flexa</i> Loew, 1866                      | NIP  | MPEG                                     | 2        |

<sup>1</sup>New records for the state of Pará; <sup>2</sup>New records for Brazil; <sup>3</sup>Species that are recorded in Brazil only in the state of Pará; <sup>4</sup>New records for Amazon

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Species   | Municipalities                                  | Records                      | # in col |
|---|---|------------------------------|----------|
| <b>Hirtodrosophila</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <b>Ungrouped species</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Hirtodrosophila pictiventris</i> Duda, 1925           | Localities not mentioned                        | Vilela & Bächli (2004)       |          |
| <i>Hirtodrosophila subflavohalterata</i> Burla, 1956                  | MEL and POR                                     | Robe et al. 2014             |          |
| <b>Genus Mycodrosophila</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Mycodrosophila brunnescens</i> Wheeler & Takada, 1963 | BEL   | Wheeler & Takada (1963)      |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Mycodrosophila elegans</i> Wheeler & Takada, 1963     | CAS   | Wheeler & Takada (1963)      |          |
| <i>Mycodrosophila projetans</i> Wheeler & Takada, 1963                | MEL and POR                                     | Robe et al. (2014)           |          |
| <b>Genus Neotanygastrella</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Neotanygastrella chymomyzoides</i> Duda, 1927         | BEL   | Hendel (1936)                |          |
| <i>Neotanygastrella tricoloripes</i> Duda, 1925                       | SAN   | Hendel (1936)                |          |
| <b>Genus Paraliiodrosophila</b>                                       |   |                              |          |
| <i>Paraliiodrosophila antennata</i> Wheeler, 1957                     |   | Wheeler (1954)               |          |
| <b>latifasciaeformis group</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <i>Scaptodrosophila latifasciaeformis</i> (Duda, 1940)                | BEL, BRE, IGA, JUR, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP and POR | MPEG and Pavan (1959)        | 50       |
| <b>Genus Zaprianus</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <b>vittiger group</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <i>Zaprianus indianus</i> Gupta, 1970                                 | ALM, BEL, MEL, NIP, PAC, PARP, POR and SAN      | MEPG and David et al. (2006) | 8        |
| <b>Genus Zygotherica</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <b>dispar group</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <b>aldrichi subgroup</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Zygotherica aldrichi</i> Sturtevant, 1920             | BEL   | Hendel (1936)                |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Zygotherica mediovitta</i> Grimaldi, 1987             | SAN   | Grimaldi (1987)              |          |
| <i>Zygotherica microeristes</i> Grimaldi, 1987                        | ALM, BEL, ITA, OBI and ORI                      | MZSP and Grimaldi (1987)     |          |
| <i>Zygotherica paraldrichi</i> Burla, 1956                            | ALM, BEL, ITA, MAR, OBI and SAN                 | MZSP and Grimaldi (1987)     |          |
| <i>Zygotherica pilipes</i> Hendel, 1936                               | ITA, OBI and SAN                                | MZSP and Hendel (1936)       |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Zygotherica radialis</i> Grimaldi, 1987               | ALM, BEL and ITA                                | MZSP and Grimaldi (1987)     |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Zygotherica somatia</i> Grimaldi, 1987                | ALM, OBI and SAN                                | MZSP and Grimaldi (1987)     |          |
| <i>Zygotherica zygia</i> Grimaldi, 1987                               | OBI and SAN                                     | Grimaldi (1987)              |          |
| <b>caudata subgroup</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <i>Zygotherica caudata</i> (Hendel, 1913)                             | SAN   | Hendel (1936)                |          |
| <b>dispar subgroup</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <i>Zygotherica dispar</i> (Wiedmann, 1830)                            | SAN   | MZUSP and Hendel (1936)      |          |
| <i>Zygotherica prodispar</i> Duda, 1925                               | BEL, ITA, MAR and SAN                           | MPEG and Grimaldi (1987)     | 3        |
| <b>atriangula group</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <i>Zygotherica atriangula</i> Duda, 1927                              | SAN   | Burla (1956)                 |          |
| <b>atriangulata group</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <i>Zygotherica virgatinigra</i> Burla, 1956                           | MEL and POR                                     | Robe et al. (2014)           |          |
| <b>bilineata group</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <i>Zygotherica bilineata</i> (Williston, 1896)                        | ITA   | Grimaldi (1990)              |          |
| <b>orbitalis group</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <i>Zygotherica orbitalis</i> (Sturtevant, 1916)                       | SAN   | Hendel (1936)                |          |
| <b>vittinubila group</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Zygotherica vittinubila</i> Burla, 1956             | NIP   | MPEG and MZUSP               | 1        |
| <b>Ungrouped species</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Zygotherica laevifrons</i> Duda, 1927                 | SAN   | Hendel (1936)                |          |
| <b>Subfamily Steganinae</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <b>Genus Leucophenga</b>  |   |                              |          |
| <sup>3</sup> <i>Leucophenga argenteofasciata</i> Kahl, 1917           | SAN   | Duda (1927)                  |          |
| <b>Genus Rhinoleucophenga</b>   |   |                              |          |
| <sup>1,4</sup> <i>Rhinoleucophenga punctulata</i> Duda, 1929          | CAS   | MPEG                         | 5        |

<sup>1</sup>New records for the state of Pará; <sup>2</sup>New records for Brazil; <sup>3</sup>Species that are recorded in Brazil only in the state of Pará; <sup>4</sup>New records for Amazon

The scientific collections contributed 27 new records for Pará and 22 for the Amazon. Of these, 24 were in the MPEG collection, two in the MZUSP collection and one recorded in both collections. Among the new records, *Drosophila fasciola* (Williston, 1896), *Diathoneura flavolineata* Duda, 1927 and *Drosophila neochracea* Wheeler, 1959 are new records for Brazil. *D. fasciola* Williston, 1896 had been recorded from the United States, Mexico, El Salvador, Caribbean, Panama, Colombia and Guyana; *Drosophila flavolineata* (Duda, 1927) only from Costa Rica; and *Drosophila neochracea* (Wheeler, 1959) from Bolivia and Ecuador (Bächli 2015). The *vittimaculosa* group of *Zygothrica* (*Z. vittinubila* Burla, 1956), the subgenus *Siphlodora* of *Drosophila* (*D. flexa*), the genera *Rhinoleucophenga* (*R. punctulata*) and *Diathoneura* (*D. flavolineata*) are new records for Pará. Seven cosmopolitan or semi-cosmopolitan species were found in the state; *Drosophila ananassae*, *D. kikkawai*, *Drosophila malerkottiana* Parshad & Paika, 1964, *Drosophila melanogaster* Meigen, 1830, *D. simulans* Sturtevant, 1919, *Scaptodrosophila latifasciaeformis* (Duda, 1940) and *Zaprionus indianus* Gupta, 1970.

Of the 29 species listed in Table 1 and which were found in neither collections, only 23 of the species are only known from their original descriptions. Three were recently collected in Pará, but the reference specimens were not preserved (*Drosophila pallidipennis* Dobzhansky & Pavan, 1943, *Zygothrica aldrichi* Sturtevant, 1920 and *Zygothrica dispar* Wiedemann, 1830). Three species, *Drosophila polymorpha* Dobzhansky & Pavan, 1943, *Drosophila mesostigma* Frota-Pessoa, 1954 and *Drosophila mediotriata* Duda, 1925 were listed as being in the MPEG collection, but upon re-examination of the respective material, their identification was not confirmed. In the case of *D. polymorpha*, the males were identified as *Drosophila neomorpha* Heed & Wheeler, 1957. The similarity between their terminalia and the possibility of introgression between these two species was discussed by De Toni et al. (2005). Upon re-examination of material identified as *D. mediotriata*, we found *Drosophila paramediotriata* Townsend & Wheeler, 1955 and *Drosophila frotapessoai* Vilela & Bächli, in addition to underscribed species.

The species *Drosophila mediocris* Frota-Pessoa, 1954, *Drosophila medioimpressa* Frota-Pessoa, 1954, *Drosophila neoelliptica* Pavan & Magalhães, 1950, *Drosophila pseudosaltans* Magalhães, 1956 and *D. milleri* Magalhães, 1962, mentioned in the literature, are represented in the MPEG collection. However, only by females preserved in ethanol, precluding detailed examination of the parts that are necessary to confirm identification. Among these, only *D. milleri* was not known from other parts of Brazil, being historically restricted to Puerto Rico.

Wheller (1957), suggests that the presence of *Hirtodrosophila thoracis* (Williston, 1896) in Pará, based on Burla (1956). However, here, we considered this record as belonging to *Paraliodrosophila antennata* Wheeler, 1957, following Vilela & Bächli (2007), according to whom the genitalia of the holotype of *P. antennata* was illustrated by Burla as if it was *H. thoracis*.

Among the species recorded from Pará, 21 species have been nowhere else in Brazil, but have been recorded or observed in other countries (Table 1). Most of those species had only been previously found in Northern localities of the Neotropical region, particularly Colombia, Central America and Caribbean (Bächli 2015). This finding suggests an affinity between the Amazon fauna and the fauna of those other regions.

Additionally, six species occur only in Pará: *D. caxiiana*, *D. speciosa*, *Z. somatia*, *D. hendeli*, *D. decemseriata* and *M. brunnescens*. The last three are known only from their original descriptions; *D. hendeli* and *D. decemseriata* were collected more than 85 years ago, by the Austrian entomologist Hans Zerny in 1927, during an expedition to Fazenda Taperinha, in Santarém (Zerny 1929). At that time, the specimens were deposited at the Naturhistorisches Museum Wien (NMW). There, in 1936, the entomologist Friedrich Hendel determined 11 specimens as *D. annularis* Sturtevant, 1916 and nine as *D. decemseriata* (Hendel 1936). In 1990 Vilela

and Bächli described *D. hendeli*, based on one of the specimens identified as *D. annularis* by Hendel (Vilela & Bächli 1990). *D. decemseriata* which was described in 1936 by Hendel has not been found anywhere else. The type of *M. brunnescens* was collected by the geneticist Theodosius Dobzhansky in Belém-PA, in 1952 (Wheeler & Takada 1963), and was apparently never collected again. *D. caxiiana* and *D. speciosa*, in contrast, have been recorded more recently. In 2001, *D. speciosa* was recorded from cacaú flowers (*Thebroma speciosum* Willd. Ex Spreng) (Silva & Martins 2004) and was thus collected from flowers in various municipalities across the state, as observed in the MPEG (Table 1). *D. caxiiana* was collected in 2008 in banana traps (Gottschalk et al. 2012). It is possible that these taxa are locally endemic to the Amazon Biome, however, it is possible that their rarity is due to collecting limitations.

There is still a lot to be learnt about the richness and composition of Drosophilidae species in the Amazon biome. Despite being the second largest state of Brazil, and being within the Amazon biome, Pará comes third in Drosophilidae species richness in the country, with 17% of locally native species, behind the states of São Paulo and Santa Catarina (Gottschalk et al. 2008). Considering the geographic coverage of the records in the collections and literature records, it is obvious that there is still much to be learned about the region's biodiversity. The known distribution of poorly sampled, diverse groups such as the Drosophilidae often reflects where past collecting efforts were more concentrated, rather than the real local diversity. Only 24% of the species known to occur in the state were not represented in the collections studied and those, in turn, have contributed to widen the known geographic distribution of 21% of the species in the list. This result highlights the importance of scientific collections as a source of information on local biodiversity. Most records, either in the literature or in the collections, are from material collected with banana baits. It is possible that the list presented here can be enriched not only by collecting in places that have not been sampled, but also by using other sources, such as flowers, fungi, decomposing leaves and other attractants.

## Acknowledgements

We thank the MPEG technicians José A. Pena and Luís Augusto Quaresma, for information on the localities described on the labels of specimens, coordination and making available equipment necessary to conduct this work; Leonardo C. Trevelin plotted the maps; Ana Luiza C. Brasil and Angélico A. Flores provided references; and Marcos S. Fialho made corrections to the manuscript. We thank Bridget Johnson for providing a review of the English in this manuscript. The Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico (CNPq) provided a scholarship (process number 380618/2010-9). We also thank Instituto Nacional de Ciência e Tecnologia (INCT) and Programa de Pesquisa em Biodiversidade Amazônia Oriental (PPBio).

## Conflicts of interest

The authors declare that they have no conflict of interest related to the publication of this manuscript.

## References

- ACURIO, A., RAFAEL, V., CESPEDES, D. & RUIZ, A. 2013. Description of a New Spotted-Thorax Drosophila: Drosophilidae) Species and its Evolutionary Relationships Inferred by a Cladistic Analysis of Morphological traits. Ann. Entomol. Soc. Am. 106(6):695–705.
- BÄCHLI, G., VILELA, C.R., ESCHER, S.A. & SAURA, A. 2004. The Drosophilidae (Diptera) of Fennoscandia and Denmark. Fauna Entomol. Scand. 39: 362 p.

- BÄCHLI, G. 2015. TAXODROS: The database on taxonomy of Drosophilidae. Eletronic Database accessible at <http://www.taxodros.uzh.ch/>. (last access in 19 November 2015).
- BICUDO, H.E.M.C. 1973. Reproductive isolation in the *saltans* group of *Drosophila*. I. The *saltans* subgroup. *Genética*, 44:313–329.
- BURLA, H., CUNHA, A.B. DA, CORDEIRO, A.R., DOBZHANSKY, T., MALOGOLOWKIN, C. & PAVAN, C. 1949. The *willistoni* group of sibling species of *Drosophila*. *Evolution*, 3:300–314.
- BURLA, H. & PAVAN, C. 1953. The *calloptera* group of species (*Drosophila*, Diptera). *Rev. Brasil. Biol.* 13(4):291–314.
- BURLA, H. 1956. Die Drosophilidengattung *Zygothrica* und ihre beziehung zur *Drosophila*untergattung *Hirtodrosophila*. *Mitt. Zool. Mus. Berl.* 32:189–321.
- CULIK, M.P. & VENTURA, J.A. 2009. New species of *Rhinoleucophenga*, a potential predator of pineapple mealybugs. *Pesq. Agropec. Bras.* 44(4):417–420.
- DAVID, J.R., ARARIPE, L.O., BITNER-MATHÉ, B.C., CAPY, P., GOÑI, B., KLACZKO, L.B., LEGOUT, H., MARTINS, M., VOUIDIBIO, J., YASSIN, A. & MORETEAU, B. 2006. Quantitative trait analysis and geographic variability of natural populations of *Zaprionus indianus*, a recent invader in Brazil. *Heredity*, 96:53–62.
- DETONI, D.C., BRISSON, J.A. HOFMANN, P.R.P. MARTINS, M. & HOLLOCHER, H. 2005. First record of *Drosophila parthenogenetica* and *D. neomorpha, cardini* group, Heed, 1962 (Drosophila, Drosophilidae), in Brazil. *DIS*, 88: 33–38. <http://www.ou.edu/journals/dis/DIS88/Research/R2.pdf#DeToni>
- DOBZHANSKY, T. & PAVAN, C. 1943. Studies on Brazilian species of *Drosophila*. *Bol. Facul. Fil. Ciênc. E Letr.* 36:7–72.
- DOBZHANSKY, T. 1944. Experiments on sexual isolation in *Drosophila*. III. Geographic strains of *Drosophila sturtevanti*. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 30(11):335–339.
- DOBZHANSKY, T. & MAYR, E. 1944. Experiments on sexual isolation in *Drosophila*. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 30:238–244.
- DOBZHANSKY, T. & SREISINGER, G. 1944. Experiments on sexual isolation in *Drosophila*. II. Geographic strains of *Drosophila prosaltans*. *Genetics*, 30:340–345.
- DOBZHANSKY, T. & PAVAN, C. 1950. Local and seasonal variations in relative frequencies of species of *Drosophila* in Brazil. *J. Anim. Ecol.* 19:1–14. <http://www.dgrc.kit.ac.jp/~jdd/class/070101/07010154.pdf>
- DOBZHANSKY, T. & CUNHA, A.B. 1955. Differentiation of nutritional preferences in Brazilian species of *Drosophila*. *Ecology*, 36:34–39.
- DUDA, O. 1927. Die sudamerikanischen Drosophiliden (Dipteren) unter Berücksichtigung auch der anderen neotropischen sowie der nearktischen Arten. *Archiv. Naturgesch.* 91:1–228.
- FIGUERO, M. & RAFAEL, V. 2011. Dos nuevas especies del grupo *Drosophila onychophora* (Diptera, Drosophilidae) em los bosques de Polylepis de Palallacta, Pichincha, Ecuador. *Iheringia* 101(4):342–349.
- FIGUERO, M.L., LEÓN, R., RAFAEL, V. & CÉSPEDES, D. (2012). Cuatro nuevas especies del grupo *Drosophila onychophora* (Diptera, Drosophilidae) em el Parque Arqueológico Rumipamba, Pichincha, Ecuador. *Iheringia*, 102(2):212–220.
- GOTTSCHALK, M.S., HOFMANN, P.R.P. & VALENTE, V.L.S. 2008. Diptera, Drosophilidae: historical occurrence in Brazil. *Check List*, 4(4):485–518.
- GOTTSCHALK, M.S., MARTINS, M.B., PRAXEDES, C.L.B. & MEDEIROS, H.F. 2012. A new Amazonian species from the *Drosophila annulimana* species group (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Rev. Bras. Entomol.* 56(4):431–435. <http://www.scielo.br/pdf/rbent/v56n4/v56n4a06.pdf>
- GRIMALDI, D.A. 1987. Phylogenetics and taxonomy of *Zygothrica* (Diptera: Drosophilidae). *Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist.* 186:103–268.
- GRIMALDI, D.A. 1990. Revision of *Zygothrica* (Diptera: Drosophilidae), Part II. The first African species, two new Indo-Pacific groups, and the *bilineata* and *samoensis* species groups. *Am. mus. novit.* 2964:1–31.
- GUILLÍN, E.R. & RAFAEL, V. 2015. Three new species of *Drosophila tripunctata* group (Diptera: Drosophilidae) in the eastern Andes o Ecuador. *Rev. Peru. Biol.* 22(3):289–296.
- HEED, W.B. & RUSSELL, J.S. 1971. Phylogeny and population structure in island and continental species of the *cardini* group of *Drosophila* studied by inversion analysis. *Tex. Univ. Publ.* 7103: 91–130.
- HENDEL, F. 1936. Ergebnisse einer zoologischen Sammelreise nach Brasilien insbesondere in das Amazonasgebiet, ausgefuhr von Dr. H. Zerny. X. Teil. Diptera. Muscidae acalyptatae (excl. Chloropidae). *Ann. des K.K. Naturhist. Hofmus.* 47:61–106.
- HORTAL, J., BELLO, F., DINIZ-FILHO, J.A.F., LEWINSOHN, T.M., LOBO, J.M. & LADLE, R.J. 2015. Seven shortfalls that beset large-scale knowledge of biodiversity. *Ann. Ver. Ecol. Syst.* 46:523–49.
- IBGE 2010. *IBGE Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística*. Eletronic Database accessible at <http://www.ibge.gov.br/estadosat/perfil.php?sigla=pa>. (last access in 08 December 2015).
- JUNGES, J. & GOTTSCHALK, M.S. 2014. Two New Species of the New World Genus *Rhinoleucophenga* (Diptera: Drosophilidae). *J. Insect Sci.* 14(157):1–5.
- JUNGES, J., GOTTSCHALK, M.S., LORETO, E.L.S. & ROBE, L.J. 2016. Two new species of *Mycodrosphila* (diptera: Drosophilidae) proposed by molecular and morphological approaches, with a key to American species. *Rev. Bras. Ent.* 60:30–39.
- MAGALHÃES, L.E. 1956. Description of four new species of the *saltans* group of *Drosophila* (Diptera). *Rev. Bras. Biol.* 16:273–280.
- MAGALHÃES L.E. 2010. Reminiscências do tempo de drosófilas. *Pesq. Fapesp*, Vol. 168, p.78–79.
- MARTINS, M.B. 2001. Guilds of Drosophilids on forest fragments. In *Lessons from Amazônia. The Ecology and Conservation of a fragmented forest*. (R.O. BIERREGAARD, C. Gascon, T.E. LOVEJOY & R. MESQUITA, Orgs.). University Yale, 175–186.
- MARTINS, M.B. & OLIVEIRA, L. 2007. Dinâmica espacial de *Drosophila* em remanescente de mata na Reserva do Mocambo e suas áreas adjacentes. In *Mocambo: Diversidade e Dinâmica Biológica da Área de Pesquisa Ecológica do Guamá (APEG)*. (J.I. GOMES, M.B. MARTINS, R.C.V. MARTINS-DA-SILVA & S.S. ALMEIDA, Orgs.). Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi: Centro de Pesquisa Agroflorestal da Amazônia Oriental, Belém, Pará, p. 389–404.
- MARTINS, M.B. & SANTOS, R.C.O. 2007. Sítios de criação de *Drosophila* na Reserva Mocambo, Belém, Pará. In *Mocambo: Diversidade e Dinâmica Biológica da Área de Pesquisa Ecológica do Guamá (APEG)*. (J.I. GOMES, M.B. MARTINS, R.C.V. MARTINS-DA-SILVA & S.S. ALMEIDA, Orgs.). Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi: Centro de Pesquisa Agroflorestal da Amazônia Oriental, Belém, Pará, p. 315–329.
- MARTINS, M.B., FURTADO, I.S., COSTA, J.C.E., PENA, J.A.N., COSTA, L.S., RENDEIRO, A.C. 2008. Lista de espécies de Drosophilidae da área do Urucu. In *Biodiversidade da província petrolífera de Urucu*. (A.L. PRUDENTE, D. ROSÁRIO, L. MONTAG, M. MONNERAT, M. MARTINS, P.R. CABRAL & S. LIMA. (Orgs.). 1 ed. Manaus: IPSIS, v.1, p. 120–221.
- MORAES, B.C., COSTA, J.MN., COSTA, A.C.L. & COSTA, M.H. 2005. Variação espacial e temporal da precipitação no estado Pará. *Acta Amazon.* 35(2):207–214.
- PATTERSON, J.T. & STONE, W.S. 1952. Evolution in the genus *Drosophila*. New York. Macmillan Co. 610 p.
- PAVAN, C. 1950. Espécies Brasileiras de *Drosophila*. II. *Bol. Facul. Fil. Ciênc. E Letr.* 111(8):1–38.
- PAVAN, C. 1959. Relações entre populações naturais de *Drosophila* e o meio ambiente. *Facul. Fil. Ciênc. E Letr.* 11:1–81.
- PAVAN, C. & CUNHA, A.B. 1947. Espécies Brasileira de *Drosophila*. *Bol. Facul. Fil. Ciênc. E Letr.* N° 86-Biologia Geral N° 7.
- POPPE, J.L., SCHMITZ, H.J., GRIMALDI, D. & VALENTE, V.L.S. 2014. High diversity of Drosophilidae (Insecta, Diptera), in the Pampas Biome of South America, with descriptionsof new *Rhinoleucophenga* species. *Zootaxa*, 3779(2):215–2145.
- PRAXEDES, C.L.B. & MARTINS, M.B. 2014. Inventário biológico: riqueza, biodiversidade local e regional de Drosophilidae (Diptera) frugívoros. In *Caxiuanã: Desafios para Conservação de uma Floresta Nacional na Amazônia*, P. Lisboa, Org.). 4º ed. Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi, Belém, Pará, p. 521–537.
- RAFAEL, V. & VELA, D. 2003. *Drosophila yangana* sp. Nov. um nuevo miembro del grupo repleta, subgrupo *inca* (Diptera: Drosophilidae). *Rev. Pontif. Univ. Catol. Del Ecu.* 71:129–139.
- RATCOV, V. & VILELA, C.R. 2007. A new Neotropical species of spot-thoraxed *Drosophila* (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Rev. Bras. Entomol.* 51(3):305–311. <http://www.scielo.br/pdf/rbent/v51n3/v51n3a09.pdf>

## Drosophilidae in the state of Pará (Brazil)

- ROBE, L.J.R., MACHADO, S., BOLZAN, A.R., SANTOS, J.P.dos, VALER, F.B., SANTOS, A.P., BLAUTH, M.L. & GOTTSCHALK, M.S. 2014. Comparative ecological niche modeling and evolutionary ecology of Neotropical mycophagous Drosophilidae (Diptera) species. *Stud. Neotrop. Fauna Environ.* 2014:925370.
- SANTOS, R.C.O. & MARTINS, M.B. 2000. A new record and breeding host plant for a species of the *D. flavopilosa* group (Drosophilidae, *Drosophila*). In International Congress of Entomology. Foz do Iguaçu, PR, Brazil. Annals of the XXI International Congress of Entomology. p. 453.
- SCHMITZ, H.J., GOTTSCHALK, M.S. & VALENTE, V.L.S. 2009. *Rhinoleucophenga joaquina* sp. nov. (Diptera: Drosophilidae) from the Neotropical Region. *Neotrop. Entomol.* 38(6): 786–790. <http://www.scielo.br/pdf/ne/v38n6/12.pdf>
- SCHMITZ, H.J., AMADOR, R.B., FERREIRA, J.E.D., MAUÉS, M.M., NASCIMENTO, I.M. & MARTINS, M.B. 2013. Relações biodiversidade vs. clima em escala local: Um estudo de caso em busca de padrões espaço-temporais em insetos. In Cenários para a Amazônia: Clima Biodiversidade e uso da Terra, T. Emilio; F. Luizão, Org. 1º ed. Instituto de Pesquisa da Amazônia, Manaus, Amazonas, p. 204–206.
- SILVA, A.A.R. & MARTINS, M.B. 2004. A new anthophilic species of *Drosophila* Fallén belonging to the *bromeliae* group of species (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Rev. Bras. Zool.* 21(3): 435–437. <http://www.scielo.br/pdf/rbzool/v21n3/21890.pdf>
- SILVA, A.A.R. & MARTINS, M.B. 2009. Polinização de cacaú *Theobroma speciosum* Willd. ex Spreng (Sterculiaceae) por drosófilídeos em área de ocorrência natural. In Caxianã: Desafios para Conservação de uma Floresta Nacional na Amazônia, P. Lisboa, Org.). 3º ed. Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi, Belém, Pará, p. 431–440.
- STREISINGER, G. 1946. The *cardini* species group of the genus *Drosophila*. *Jour. New York ent. Soc.* 54:105–113.
- TIDON, R., GOTTSCHALK, S.M., MARTINS, M.B. & SCHIMTZ, H.J. 2015. CTFB: Catálogo Taxonômico da Fauna do Brasil. Eletronic Database accessible at <http://fauna.jbrj.gov.br/fauna/listaBrasil/ConsultaPublicaUC/ConsultaPublicaUC.do>. (last access in 3 December 2015).
- TOSI, D., MARTINS, M., VILELA, C.R. & PEREIRA, M.A.Q.R. 1990. On a new cave-dwelling species of bat-guano-breeding *Drosophila* closely related to *D. repleta* Wollaston (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Rev. Bras. Genet.* 13:19–31.
- TOWNSEND, J.I. 1954. Cryptic subspeciation in *Drosophila* belonging to the subgenus *Sophphora*. *Am. Nat.* 88 (842):339–351.
- VAL, F.C. 1982. The male genitalia of some Neotropical *Drosophila*: Notes and illustrations. *Pap. Avulsos Zool.* 34:309–347.
- VIDAL, M.C. & VILELA, C.R. 2015. A New Species of *Rhinoleucophenga* (Diptera: Drosophilidae) From the Brazilian *Cerrado* Biome Associated with Extrafloral Nectaries of *Qualea grandiflora* (Vochysiaceae). *Ann. Entomol. Soc. Am.* 108(5):932–940.
- VILELA, C.R. 1983. A revision of the *Drosophila repleta* species group (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Rev. Bras. Ent.* 27(1):1–114.
- VILELA, C.R. & BÄCHLI, G. 1990. Taxonomic studies on Neotropical species of seven genera of Drosophilidae (Diptera). *Mitt. Schweiz. Entomol. Ges.* 63:1–332.
- VILELA, C.R. & BÄCHLI, G. 2004. On the identities of nine Neotropical species of *Hirtodrosophila* (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Mitt. Schweiz. Entomol. Ges.* 77:161–195.
- VILELA, C.R. & BÄCHLI, G. 2005. Three new species of Neotropical Drosophilidae (Diptera). *Mitt. Schweiz. Entomol. Ges.* 78:143–165.
- VILELA, C.R. & BÄCHLI, G. 2007. Revision of the Neotropical genus *Paraliodrosophila* (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Mitt. Schweiz. Entomol. Ges.* 80:291–317.
- WASSERMAN, M. 1962. Cytological studies of the *repleta* group of the genus *Drosophila*. VI. The *fasciola* subgroup. *Univ. Texas Publ.* 6205:119–134.
- WHEELER, M.R. 1954. Taxonomic studies on American Drosophilidae. *Univ. Texas Publ.* 5422:47–64.
- WHEELER, M.R. 1959. A Nomenclatural Study of the Genus *Drosophila*. *Univ. Texas Publ.* 5914:181–205.
- WHEELER, M.R. & TAKADA, H. 1963. A revision of the American species of *Mycodrosophila* (Diptera, Drosophilidae). *Ann. Entomol. Soc. Am.* 56:392–399.
- ZERNY, H. 1929. Ergebnisse einer zoologischen Sammelreise nach Brasilien, insbesondere in das Amazonasgebiet, ausgeführt von Dr. H. Zerny. Vorbemerkung. *Ann. Naturhist. Mus. Wien.* 43:243–255.

*Received: 05/03/2016**Revised: 07/11/2016**Accepted: 28/02/2017**Published online: 27/03/2017*



## Emergence and establishment of native and non-native species in soils of remnant and converted highland grasslands – southern Brazil

Helena de Lima Müller<sup>1\*</sup>, Rodrigo Ramos Lopes<sup>2</sup> & Julia-Maria Hermann<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul, Porto Alegre, RS, Brazil

<sup>2</sup> Departamento de plantas forrageiras e agrometeorologia, Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul, Porto Alegre, RS, Brazil

<sup>3</sup> Wissenschaftszentrum Weihenstephan für Ernährung Landnutzung und Umwelt,  
Technische Universität München, Freising, Germany

\*Corresponding author: Helena de Lima Müller, e-mail: [helenalmuller@gmail.com](mailto:helenalmuller@gmail.com)

MÜLLER, H.L., LOPES, R.R., HERMANN, J.M. **Emergence and Establishment of native and non-native species in soils of remnant and converted highland grasslands – southern Brazil.** Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160235. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0235>

**Abstract:** Native grasslands in the Campos de Cima da Serra, Brazil, are being converted at speed for exotic tree plantations and cropland. The impact of modified and novel soil conditions on the establishment of native grassland species is unknown; establishment of non-native species, deliberately or accidentally introduced, could be favoured. In a common garden composed of fully randomized replicate samples of soils collected from remnant grassland, former cropland and pine plantations, we tested emergence and establishment of five cold-season species: Native low-tussock grass *Piptochaetium montevidense* (Spreng.) Parodi; native legume *Trifolium riograndense* Burkart; naturalized low-tussock grass *Vulpia bromoides* (L.) Gray; low-tussock grass *Holcus lanatus* L., cultivated and naturalized in Brazil; and a cultivar of non-native *Trifolium repens*. Other than expected, soil type and species\*soil type interactions had no significant effect on seedling emergence after 132 days in the field. Species effect on seedling emergence, however, was highly significant. *Vulpia bromoides* emergence was significantly highest in all soil types. *Holcus lanatus* and *Trifolium riograndense* both achieved second highest emergence rates and did not differ significantly from each other. Lowest overall emergence rates were found in the non-native clover cultivar. Lab germination tests failed for *Piptochaetium*, although it showed reasonable emergence in the field. Good performance of the native clover is encouraging for future grassland restoration, but the value of highly germinable *Vulpia* as a forage remains to be tested. *Holcus* tolerates a wide range of soil conditions and its life history traits may promote naturalization, or even invasiveness. Native grasslands of the region should be monitored for this species. Studies like these, but set up on a larger geographical scale and with a wider array of native species, will be essential in developing ecological restoration methods for southern Brazilian grasslands.

**Keywords:** Seedling emergence, degraded soil, native forage species, invasive species.

## Emergência e estabelecimento de espécies nativas e exóticas em solos de campos convertidos e nativos remanescentes do Planalto - Sul do Brasil

**Resumo:** Uma acelerada conversão do campo nativo em plantações de espécies florestais exóticas e lavouras tem ocorrido nos Campos de Cima da Serra, Sul do Brasil. Ainda é desconhecido o impacto que as condições edáficas, em solos alterados ou preservados, exercem no estabelecimento de espécies nativas do campo; as espécies exóticas, introduzidas deliberada ou accidentalmente, talvez sejam favorecidas. Em um *common garden* composto por repetições aleatórias de amostras de solo, coletadas em áreas de antigas plantações de pinus, de antigas lavouras ou em áreas com campo nativo preservado, foram testados a emergência e o estabelecimento de cinco espécies hibernalis: *Piptochaetium montevidense* (Spreng.) Parodi, gramínea cespitosa nativa; *Trifolium riograndense* Burkart, leguminosa nativa; *Vulpia bromoides* (L.) Gray, gramínea cespitosa naturalizada no sul do Brasil; *Holcus lanatus* L., gramínea cespitosa exótica, cultivada e disseminada no Brasil; e um cultivar de *Trifolium repens*, leguminosa exótica largamente utilizada. Diferentemente do esperado, o tipo de solo e interações espécie\*tipo de solo não tiveram efeito significativo na emergência de plântulas após 132 dias de teste a campo. O efeito da espécie na emergência das plântulas, entretanto, foi altamente significativo. A emergência de *Vulpia bromoides* foi significativamente superior em qualquer tipo de solo. Ambos *Holcus lanatus* e *Trifolium riograndense* apresentaram as segundas maiores taxas de emergência, não diferindo significativamente entre si; as taxas mais baixas foram apresentadas pelo cultivar de trevo não nativo. O Teste de Germinação em laboratório falhou

para o *Piptochaetium*, apesar de este ter demonstrado razoável emergência a campo. O bom desempenho do trevo nativo é encorajador para futuras restaurações de pastagens nativas; o valor forrageiro de *Vulpia*, que apresentou alta germinação, ainda precisa ser testado. *Holcus* tolera uma ampla faixa de condições de solo, e suas características adaptativas podem vir a torná-lo naturalizado ou mesmo invasivo. Os campos da região devem ser monitorados em função dessa espécie. Estudos como esse, mas configurados em escala geográfica maior e com maior variedade de espécies nativas, serão essenciais no desenvolvimento de métodos de restauração para os Campos Sulinos Brasileiros.

**Palavras-chave:** *Emergência de plântulas, solo degradado, espécie campestre nativa, espécie invasora.*

## Introduction

In the past decade, considerable changes in the landscape and in land use have occurred in the highlands of southern Brazil. Agricultural and silvicultural practices modify biotic and abiotic ecosystem components through liming, application of N-P-K fertilizer, deliberate and inadvertent introduction of non-native species. There is an increasing need for restoration of native grasslands after grassland conversion even inside designated conservation units (Hermann et al. 2016). However, for most native forages, routines for seed sourcing, testing and propagation have not been established. Revegetation of these areas relies on colonization from the regional species pool which contains both native and non-native species.

A major concern is that non-native taxa might turn invasive in these modified areas as “passengers of change” (see e.g. MacDougall & Turkington 2009). The Eurasian-origin tussock grass *Holcus lanatus*, for example, is being deliberately seeded in winter pastures of the *Campos de Cima da Serra* - which are often established in rotation with intensely cultivated crops such as potato and maize - and has expanded outside these areas in recent years. Cultivars of Eurasian-origin legumes *Trifolium pratense* and *Trifolium repens* are also used for winter forage and establish spontaneously, principally in roadsides and lawns in settlement areas. Native grassland species are presumably well adapted to the highly acidic grassland soils, but their performance in altered soil, relative to that of non-native species, is unknown.

The aim of this pilot-project is to determine the effect of original and novel soil conditions, modified by the expansion of agriculture and silviculture in the region, on the emergence of native and non-native plant species. Consequences for grassland restoration seeding are discussed.

## Experimental setup and monitoring

The soils to be tested are sourced from a subset of areas investigated within the research project KO1741/3-1: 5 remnant grazed and burnt native grasslands, 5 pine plantations on former grassland, logged and re-grazed (“Ex-pine-plantation”), and 5 croplands on former grassland, re-grazed after cessation of arable land use (“Ex-Cropland”; see Table 1 and Koch et al. 2016 for further information on land use history and vegetation composition). All are located in the municipalities of São Francisco de Paula and Cambará do Sul, between 50°31'25.18"W and 50° 6'57.74"W, 29° 4'45.88"S and 29°23'2.54"S, Rio Grande do Sul state. From 24<sup>th</sup> to 27<sup>th</sup> January 2015 soil samples were taken from 0 – 10 cm depth in random locations on each site. We used this depth instead of the usual 0 – 20 cm because this superficial soil layer has most impact on the germination of

the seeded seeds, and the principal aim of this study was not to observe the seed bank of the soil.

Five cold-season species were tested: Native low-tussock grass *Piptochaetium montevidense* (Spreng.) Parodi; native legume *Trifolium riograndense* Burkart; naturalized low-tussock grass *Vulpia bromoides* (L.) Gray; low-tussock grass *Holcus lanatus* L., cultivated and naturalized in Brazil; and a cultivar of non-native *Trifolium repens*. Seeds of the first four were collected in the study region in mid-summer 2013 and 2014. *T. repens* did not produce sufficient seeds in the field and the seeds were store-bought. For details on harvest, seed cleaning and storage see Table S1, Appendix. This species set does not optimally represent grasslands of the region as it does not contain, for example, characteristic large-tussock species of the genera *Andropogon* and *Sorghastrum*. Unfortunately, these species often produce infertile seed (see also Overbeck et al. 2006) and in spite of repeated harvests across the region, not enough viable seeds could be obtained.

In March 2015, the seeds were subjected to germination tests in the Seed Analysis Laboratory of the Faculty of Agriculture at UFRGS – Porto Alegre according to the Rules for Seed Testing (Brasil 2009). The treatment to overcome seed dormancy was manual scarification with sandpaper number 180 for 20 seconds for both *Trifolium* species; for the other species we used KNO<sub>3</sub> (0.2%) solution. For the germination test, we used 4 repetitions with 100 seeds for each species. *Piptochaetium montevidense*, *Trifolium riograndense* and *Vulpia bromoides*, as many other native species, are not included in these Rules. Thus, we decided to use similar parameters for them as are given for other species from the same genus by various authors (Brasil 2009; Suñé & Franke 2006; Fochesato et al. 2000). Seeds were tested in a germination chamber with 8 hours light and 16 hours dark cycle. Type and duration of treatments are detailed in Table S2, Appendix. 1,000 seeds of each species were weighed at UERGS - São Francisco de Paula (more results, see Table 2). Median germination percentages per species are given in Table 2.

The field experiment was performed in a common garden in an open area (park lawn) belonging to the Public Agency of Transport (DAER), São Francisco de Paula. Soil was filled into in perforated 20 x 13 x 5 cm aluminium trays. There were 9 trays for each donor site: 8 repetitions of untreated soil and one tray with sterilized soil in order to assess and delete from analyses emergence from soil bank and seed rain. Land use type and donor site were noted on the bottom of the trays to enable a blinded monitoring. Trays were placed in a fully randomized setup on white shading fabric to reduce weed growth, with sufficient space between them to reduce contamination by soil splashing, and covered with tulle to minimize contamination by seed rain.

**Table 1.** Characterisation of soil source sites: Median time of conversion and of recovery; four indicators of soil fertility (median (min-max)); per-tray biomass produced in 4.25 months in the common garden (median (min-max)) as indicator of productivity. Same letter: no significant difference between soil types. Detailed statistics results for soil in Table S4, Appendix, and for biomass in Table S5, Appendix.

|                           | Converted   | In recovery | pH <sub>H<sub>2</sub>O</sub> | Base sat. [%]           | AI [cmolc/dm <sup>3</sup> ]   | P [mg/dm <sup>3</sup> ]      | Total dry biomass [g]        |
|---------------------------|-------------|-------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <b>Native pasture</b>     | Never       | -           | 4.3 (4.2 - 4.8) <sup>a</sup> | 10 (7-38) <sup>a</sup>  | 4.8 (1.2 - 7.6) <sup>ab</sup> | 2.1 (1.8 - 7.3) <sup>a</sup> | 6.9 (4.8-10.2) <sup>a</sup>  |
| <b>Ex-Pine plantation</b> | 20 ys ago   | 3 ys        | 4.1 (3.8 - 4.3) <sup>b</sup> | 6 (3-12) <sup>a</sup>   | 6.2 (4.0 - 10.7) <sup>a</sup> | 4.0 (2.0 - 7.3) <sup>a</sup> | 5.8 (5 - 15.5) <sup>a</sup>  |
| <b>Ex-Cropland</b>        | 5.5. ys ago | 5 ys        | 5.3 (4.5 - 5.4) <sup>c</sup> | 64 (16-69) <sup>b</sup> | 0.3 (0.1 - 4.5) <sup>b</sup>  | 12 (2.6 - 41.0) <sup>a</sup> | 13 (7.4 - 20.1) <sup>a</sup> |

## Native grassland species in novel soils

**Table 2.** Thousand-seed-weight, lab germination and field emergence across all soil types of tested species. Median (min-max); emergence column, same letter: no significant difference between species. Detailed statistics results in Table S3, Appendix.

|                                   | TSW [g] | Lab germin. [%] | Germinable/sown | Emergence <sup>1</sup> [%]              | Soil effect on emergence |
|-----------------------------------|---------|-----------------|-----------------|---|--------------------------|
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>     | 0.5399  | 35              | 18/50           | 29 (9-40) <sup>a</sup>                  | n.s.                     |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>           | 0.6691  | 79              | 20/25           | 100 (60-128*) <sup>b</sup>              | n.s.                     |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i>             | 0.2630  | 79              | 40/50           | 30 (18-49) <sup>a</sup>                 | n.s.                     |
| <i>Trifolium repens</i>           | 0.6145  | 78              | 39/50           | 6 (1-14) <sup>c</sup>                   | n.s.                     |
| <i>Piptochaetium montevidense</i> | 0.5403  | 0.75            | n.a./50         | Emergence <sup>2</sup> [%]<br>13 (4-21) | n.s.                     |

Emergence<sup>1</sup>: Median (min-max) % of germinable seed; Emergence<sup>2</sup>: Median (min-max) % of sown seed; \*Values >100 due to higher germination success in the field than in the lab.

On 9<sup>th</sup> February 2015, each tray was subdivided in 6 squares (subplots): one unseeded control, five sown with seeds of one species (25 seeds of *Vulpia*, 50 seeds of the other species; *Vulpia* seeds were too large, including awns, to seed the same amount), randomly assigned to subplots. A thin soil layer was spread over the seeds and lightly pressed down. Trays were watered in the first week after setup and afterwards exposed to ambient climate.

In five of eight trays, all emerged seedlings, seeded and spontaneous, were counted and harvested once per month after sowing, on 11<sup>th</sup> March, 10<sup>th</sup> April, 8<sup>th</sup> May and 21<sup>st</sup> June (29, 60, 88 and 132 days after setup). Three of eight trays were left to grow undisturbed, and censused and harvested on 21<sup>st</sup> June; these were originally intended to monitor establishment and biomass production of seeded species. In counts we distinguished between the five seeded species, unseeded graminoids, and unseeded herbs. Biomass of each tray was dried at 105°C for 1-2 days and weighed in the lab of UERGS-São Francisco de Paula; at the final harvest, biomass was separated into seeded and unseeded grasses and herbs. In order to facilitate identification of seedlings, study species had also been seeded into two trays with commercial potting soil where their development could be observed. Pictures of each tray were taken every month for additional control and monitoring.

In the second half of June 2015, the common garden site was vandalized by stray dogs and the experiment closed after a total of 132 days. However, emergence of all species in all soils peaked between day 60 and day 88; we are therefore confident to have captured most of the potential total emergence.

Soil chemical data presented in Table 1 were analysed by the Soil Analysis Laboratory of the Faculty of Agriculture at UFRGS - Porto Alegre from one composite sample per site, collected in southern winters 2013/14 and 2014/15.

## Analysis

For analysis, for each species and tray, we subtracted background emergence in unseeded subplots from number of seedlings in seeded subplots (two seedlings total in controls in April and May, 16 total in June, not more than 5% of total emergence of a species in a given tray; zero emergence in sterilized trays). For all species except *Piptochaetium*, we expressed emergence as number of seedlings related to number of germinable sown seed per subplot; *Piptochaetium* emergence is number of seedlings related to number of sown seed per subplot (see Table 2).

Due to partial destruction of the experiment, not enough replicate trays remained to analyse cumulative emergence (five seeded trays per donor site) and undisturbed establishment (three seeded trays per donor site) as originally planned. Instead, we analysed overall emergence by pooling emergence data from undisturbed and regularly harvested trays, summing data from all four surveys for the latter, in order to obtain a minimum of five replicate trays per donor site. A given site is represented by the median of these replicates in the analyses.

Due to the low number of replicate source sites and heterogeneous variance between them, we calculated and graphed medians of emergence, and we employed nonparametric univariate tests to test for significant differences in soil chemical parameters and in biomass production between soil types. We ran a generalised linear mixed model with emergence as dependent variable, soil type as fixed and species as random factor. In a second step, we again employed nonparametric univariate tests to test for significant differences in seedling emergence between species across soil types and per soil type (Kruskal-Wallis-test, Mann-Whitney U-test for pairwise post-hoc comparisons). Soil impact on *Piptochaetium* emergence was analysed separately. The data were analyzed and graphed with SPSS 24.0.

## Results

Viable seeds were obtained for all five species, although with varying success. More than three quarters of *Holcus*, *Vulpia* and *T. repens* seeds and one third of *T. riograndense* seeds germinated in two weeks under laboratory conditions. For *Piptochaetium* this test failed. Lab germination was practically zero (Table 2), while median 13% of sown seeds emerged in 132 days in the field.

With five replicate sites per soil type, we were able to represent the original grassland soil conditions as well as significant alterations by land use change (Table 1 and Table S4, Appendix). pH and base saturation of grasslands are low (median 4.3, and 10%), and are further lowered by conversion to pine plantation, significantly in the case of pH. Liming and fertilization for agriculture significantly increase pH and also reduce aluminium toxicity, and this effect persisted up to five years after areas were taken out of agricultural use. Higher bioavailability of nutrients of former cropland soils was reflected by ca. two times higher total biomass production than in grassland and ex-pine plantations (Table 1), although only herb biomass showed a weakly significant difference between ex-cropland and ex-pine plantation soils,  $U(8) = 2.000$ ,  $Z = -2.193$ ,  $p = 0.032$  (Table S5, Appendix). Herbs and grasses emerging spontaneously from the seed bank made up 55-65% of total biomass in grassland and ex-cropland soil, while seeded species made up more than half of biomass in ex-pine plantation soils.

Nonetheless, other than expected, soil type and species\*soil type interactions had no significant effect on seedling emergence after 132 days in the field ( $F(6,46) = 1.58$ ,  $MSE = 110.23$ ,  $p = 0.18$ ). This preliminary result of the GLM was supported by further, nonparametric tests insofar as seedling emergence did not differ significantly between pairs of soil types for any of the five species, with one exception: Native and non-native *Trifolium* both tended to have the lowest emergence in ex-pine plantation soils and the highest emergence on former cropland soils, and this difference was weakly significant (*Trifolium repens*  $U(8) = 2.000$ ,  $Z = -2.220$ ,  $p = 0.032$ ; *Trifolium riograndense*  $U(8) = 2.500$ ,  $Z = -2.128$ ,  $p = 0.032$ ).

Species effect on seedling emergence was highly significant ( $F(3,6) = 119.34$ ,  $MSE = 173.77$ ,  $p = 0.00$ ; Table 2, Figure 1). *Vulpia bromoides* emergence was significantly highest of all species across soil types, and per soil types,

in spite of seeds (like *Piptochaetium* seeds) being 15 months old at the start of the experiment. Across all soil types, *Vulpia* differed significantly a) from *Holcus lanatus*,  $U(26) = 0.000$ ,  $Z = -4.496$ ,  $p = 0.000$ , b) from *Trifolium repens*,  $U(26) = 0.000$ ,  $Z = -4.500$ ,  $p = 0.000$ , c) from *Trifolium riograndense*,  $U(26) = 0.000$ ,  $Z = -4.504$ ,  $p = 0.000$ . These differences were only weakly significant ( $p < 0.05$ ) in native pasture soil, and in ex-pine plantation soil, and more pronounced in ex-cropland soil ( $p < 0.01$ ); detailed statistics results per soil type are given in Table S3, Appendix.

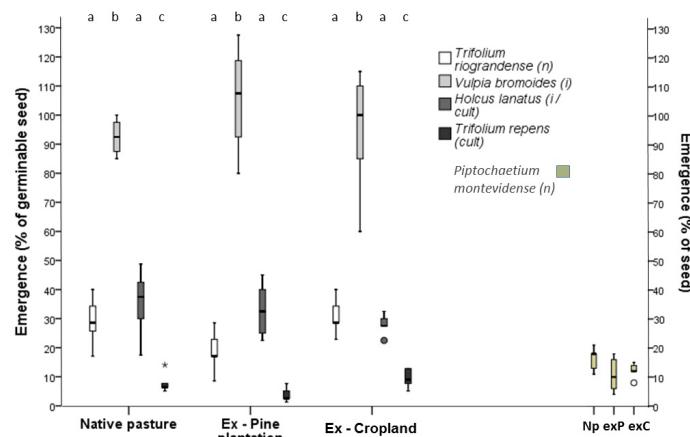
*Holcus lanatus* and *Trifolium riograndense* both achieved second highest emergence rates and did not differ significantly from each other, e.g. across all soil types  $U(28) = 77.000$ ,  $Z = -1.476$ ,  $p = 0.148$ .

Lowest overall emergence rates were found in the non-native clover cultivar. Across soil types, *Trifolium repens* differed significantly not only from *Vulpia* but from a) *Holcus lanatus*,  $U(28) = 0.000$ ,  $Z = -4.674$ ,  $p = 0.000$  and b) from *Trifolium riograndense*,  $U(28) = 4.000$ ,  $Z = -4.514$ ,  $p = 0.000$ .

## Discussion and conclusions

There was little indication that novel soils (ex-pine plantation, ex-cropland soil) favoured emergence of non-native species, as hypothesized. Emergence of *Vulpia bromoides*, originally a Eurasian species and now naturalised in Brazil, was higher than that of the other species and this difference was more pronounced in ex-cropland soil than in the other two soils with lower pH and nutrient status. This underlines its characterisation as a “ruderal” species by Brazilian field ecologists (G. Overbeck, pers. comm.). Non-native *Holcus lanatus* was not favoured by novel soil characteristics. *Trifolium repens*, also formerly a Eurasian species, did perform best in cropland soil but the same applied to its native congeneric, *Trifolium riograndense*. Both Fabaceae were probably favoured by the raised pH.

Non-native species do not yet play a major role on logged, re-grazed pine plantations in the study region, but they are an important component of secondary grassland communities on former cropland, accounting for 20% of vegetation cover on average (but making up less than 1% cover in remnant grassland; Koch et al. 2016). This is a globally reported phenomenon that even inspired development of the “novel ecosystem” concept (Cramer et al. 2008). Our study suggests that soil alteration alone does not account for non-native species success but that other factors such as disturbance and deliberate seeding must contribute to their establishment. This underlines the crucial role of restoration seeding to guide secondary grassland development to desired states.



**Figure 1.** Emergence of five seeded cold-season species in three types of soil over 132 days in late summer – early winter 2015. n: native, i: introduced/naturalized, cult: cultivated. Soil type abbreviations correspond to types in left of graph.

Field emergence success of the native clover, *T. riograndense* is encouraging for future restoration projects, including use of restored grasslands for pasture. Increasing forage value of native grasslands has been a major incentive for introducing and overseeding legume cultivars; yet in this experiment the cultivar – by definition passed through selective enhancement – did not express best potential for emergence.

*Piptochaetium montevidense* has value as native winter and spring-growing forage grass that is also tolerant of elevated grazing pressure (Boldrini 2009; Maraschin 2009). In our experiment its emergence was lower than that of the other grasses. It is not clear whether this was due to higher age of the seeds, or whether processing and storage were not adequate. Laboratory germination protocols developed for other species from the same genus did not prove suitable.

*Vulpia bromoides* is not a cultivated forage species in its original range and was not deliberately introduced. It has naturalized spontaneously in Brazil and this experiment gave some indication for the reasons for this success. Seeds retained high germination potential for more than one year, and emergence was high irrespective of significant differences in soil chemistry. Its potential value as a forage species remains to be tested.

Non-native, naturalized *Holcus lanatus* demonstrated a good adaption to all site conditions, even to the remnant grasslands. Whether negative ecological and economic impacts are to be anticipated is not clear. A large body of literature exists for this species; key features that promote naturalization and invasiveness were summarized by Gucker 2008: *H. lanatus* produces large amounts of seeds, is dispersed by a variety of factors (water, animals, wind) and forms an abundant seed bank (notably, *Holcus* seed weight determined in this study was half as low or lower than that of the other species, Table 2). In its original range, adult plants with their velvety stem bases are not preferred cattle forage and it should therefore be grazed when young. Once established at undesired levels, the species cannot be easily removed as it tolerates both grazing and frequent fire (Gucker 2008). Summing up, it might be a potential forage species in novel soils and a potential invasive plant in native soils of our study region. Continuous monitoring of this species in the *Campos de Cima da Serra* is recommended.

Nonetheless, the results of this pilot study must be interpreted with caution and should principally serve to guide future, more extensive and better designed studies of non-native and native species emergence and establishment in remnant sites and under altered site conditions. 1) The range of tested species should be increased to include characteristic, summer-flowering tussock and prostrate grass species as well as representatives of further diverse plant families, e.g. Asteraceae and Cyperaceae. Both summer and winter vegetation period must be tested. 2) Improved replication of soil donor sites, or controlled manipulation of soil fertility, might reveal the range of soil conditions under which native species are at an advantage over non-natives, or at a disadvantage. 3) At present, germinability tests under laboratory conditions are tailored to commercial varieties (in which rapid germination is desirable) and must be adjusted to wild or semi-wild genotypes with prolonged germination periods. Current standard pre-treatments in the lab may also not be adequate to reveal emergence potential in the field.

## Acknowledgements

The authors wish to thank Rafaela Ivo and UERGS students, Eduardo Müller and Ana Margarete B. Nunes, Ketulyn Füster and SEMA staff, for help with sampling and field work; DAER São Francisco for providing garden space; and Johannes Kollmann and Gerhard Overbeck for discussing the study design. J-M Hermann, H Müller, R Ivo, J Kollmann acknowledge funding by Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG KO1741/3-1).

## Native grassland species in novel soils

**Table S1.** Appendix: Information on studied species, seed acquisition and processing. The first three species are Poaceae, the Trifolium species are of the Fabaceae family.

| Species name <sup>1</sup>                          | Species origin   | Status in Brazil                     | Harvest site   | Harvest and cleaning procedure   |
|--|------------------|--------------------------------------|--|--|
| <i>Piptochaetium montevidense</i> (Spreng.) Parodi | Southern America | Native                               | Fertilized native pasture, 29°24'33.52"S, 50°21'17.10"W        | Ca. 10 flower stalks harvested off 20 tussocks 15.12.2013, stored at room temperature ca. 3 and in fridge ca. 9 months; seed and chaff rubbed off inflorescences by hand, separated by repeated rubbing and sieving 30.12.2014 (yield ca. 10,000 seeds), fridge-stored until sowing 9.2.2015   |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i> (L.) Gray                  | Eurasia          | Naturalized <sup>1</sup>             | Fertilized native pasture, 29°24'33.52"S, 50°21'17.10"W        | 1 handful (10-20) flower harvested off 10 tussocks 15.12.2013; stored at room temperature ca. 3 and in fridge ca. 9 months; spikelets rubbed off stems and between fingers to obtain single florets/seed 30.12.2014 (yield ca. 5,000 single seeds; do not separate easily), awns not removed, fridge-stored until sowing 9.2.2015              |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i> L.                           | Eurasia          | Cultivated; naturalized <sup>1</sup> | Roadside grassland, 29°23'35.56"S, 50°18'31.82"W               | Seed and chaff stripped off ca. 50 tussocks in field 15.12.2014, separated by sieving 10.-13.1.2015 (yield ca. 180,000 seeds), fridge-stored until sowing 9.2.2015   |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i> Burkart              | Southern America | Native                               | Fertilized native pasture, 29° 0'47.95"S, 50°25'21.76"W        | Transect walks through area, >1000 entire flower heads collected 19.12.2014; stored at room temperature until dry; flower heads plucked apart, rubbed between hands and through metal sieve to break pods, then through plastic sieves to separate seed and chaff 10.-13.1.2015 (yield ca. 10,000 seeds); fridge-stored until sowing 9.2.2015. |
| <i>Trifolium repens</i> cultivar                   | Eurasia          | Cultivated                           | Commercial source: Associação Rural, São Francisco de Paula-RS | Cultivar of unknown name produced in Uruguay, clean seed bought in January 2015, fridge-stored until sowing 9.2.2015   |

<sup>1</sup> Flora do Brasil 2020, under construction (see references)**Table S2** - Appendix: Lab germination testing procedures.

| Species                | Temperature (°C) | Pre-treatment                                      | First count | Last count |
|------------------------|------------------|--|-------------|------------|
| <i>T. riograndense</i> | 20 – 30          | Mechanical scarification; Pre-cooling, 8°C, 5 days | 7 days      | 14 days    |
| <i>V. bromoides</i>    | 20 – 30          | KNO <sub>3</sub> (0,2%); Pre-cooling, 8°C, 5 days  | -           | 14 days    |
| <i>H. lanatus</i>      | 20 – 30          | KNO <sub>3</sub> (0,2%); Pre-cooling, 8°C, 5 days  | 6 days      | 14 days    |
| <i>T. repens</i>       | 20               | Mechanical scarification; Pre-cooling, 8°C, 5 days | 4 days      | 10 days    |
| <i>P. montevidense</i> | 20 – 30          | KNO <sub>3</sub> (0,2%); Pre-cooling, 8°C, 5 days  | 7 days      | 14 days    |

**Table S3** - Appendix: Statistics results for comparison of seedling emergence between soil types and species. Dependent variable: Percent of germinable sown seed emerged after four months in the field. Exception Piptochaetium datasets: Percent of sown seed emerged after four months in the field

| GLM, fixed factor: soil type; random factor: species                                |                         |            |         |           |           |
|---|-------------------------|------------|---------|-----------|-----------|
|   | df (effect)             | df (error) | F       | MSE       | p         |
| Intercept   | 1                       | 3          | 4.618   | 20674.267 | 0.121     |
| Soiltype  | 2                       | 6.028      | 0.022   | 173.601   | 0.978     |
| Species   | 3                       | 6.007      | 119.340 | 173.771   | 0.000 *** |
| Soiltype*species  | 6                       | 46         | 1.577   | 110.234   | 0.175     |
| Kruskal-Wallis-Test, factor: species  |                         |            |         |           |           |
| Dataset   | df                      | Chi-Square | p       |           |           |
| Soil types pooled   | 3                       | 47.586     | 0.000   | ***       |           |
| Native pasture  | 3                       | 15.317     | 0.002   | ***       |           |
| Ex-Pine plantation  | 3                       | 16.089     | 0.001   | ***       |           |
| Ex-Cropland   | 3                       | 16.340     | 0.001   | ***       |           |
| Mann-Whitney U-tests on differences between species (exact asymptotic significance) |                         |            |         |           |           |
| Species 1   | Species 2               | df         | U       | Z         | p         |
| Dataset: Soil types pooled  |                         |            |         |           |           |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 28         | 0.000   | -4.674    | 0.000 *** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>   | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 28         | 77.000  | -1.476    | 0.148     |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>   | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 28         | 4.000   | -4.514    | 0.000 *** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>   | <i>Vulpia bromoides</i> | 26         | 0.000   | -4.504    | 0.000 *** |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>   | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 26         | 0.000   | -4.496    | 0.000 *** |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>   | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 26         | 0.000   | -4.500    | 0.000 *** |
| Dataset: Native pasture   |                         |            |         |           |           |

Level of significance: \* P&lt;0.05, \*\* P&lt;0.01, \*\*\* P&lt;0.001

**Table S3** - Appendix (cont.):

| GLM, fixed factor: soil type; random factor: species                                   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
|--|-------------------------|------------|---------|--------|-------|----|
|  | df (effect)             | df (error) | F       | MSE    | p     |    |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.619 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 8          | 7.000   | -1.149 | 0.130 |    |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.619 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Vulpia bromoides</i> | 7          | 0.000   | -2.449 | 0.016 | *  |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>  | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 7          | 0.000   | -2.449 | 0.016 | *  |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 7          | 0.000   | -2.460 | 0.016 | *  |
| <b>Dataset: Ex-Pine plantation</b>   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.619 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 8          | 3.000   | -1.991 | 0.056 |    |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.627 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Vulpia bromoides</i> | 7          | 0.000   | -2.460 | 0.016 | *  |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>  | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 7          | 0.000   | -2.449 | 0.016 | *  |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 7          | 0.000   | -2.460 | 0.016 | *  |
| <b>Dataset: Ex-Cropland</b>  |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.627 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 8          | 8.000   | -0.946 | 0.421 |    |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.627 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | <i>Vulpia bromoides</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.619 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>  | <i>Holcus lanatus</i>   | 8          | 0.000   | -2.619 | 0.008 | ** |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>  | <i>Trifolium repens</i> | 8          | 0.000   | -2.619 | 0.008 | ** |
| Kruskal-Wallis-Test, factor: soil type   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Dataset  | df                      | Chi-Square | p       |        |       |    |
| Species pooled   | 2                       | 0.876      | 0.645   |        |       |    |
| <i>Holcus lanatus</i>  | 2                       | 1.516      | 0.469   |        |       |    |
| <i>Trifolium repens</i>  | 2                       | 5.937      | 0.051   |        |       |    |
| <i>Trifolium riograndense</i>  | 2                       | 5.141      | 0.076   |        |       |    |
| <i>Vulpia bromoides</i>  | 2                       | 1.304      | 0.521   |        |       |    |
| <i>Piptochaetium montevidense</i>  | 2                       | 3.047      | 0.218   |        |       |    |
| Mann-Whitney U-tests on differences between soil types (exact asymptotic significance) |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Soil type 1  | Soil type 2             | df         | U       | Z      | p     |    |
| <b>Dataset: Species pooled</b>   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Pine plantation      | 36         | 157.000 | -0.686 | 0.506 |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Cropland             | 37         | 187.500 | -0.070 | 0.945 |    |
| Ex-Pine plantation   | Ex-Cropland             | 37         | 157.500 | -0.914 | 0.365 |    |
| <b>Dataset: Holcus lanatus</b>   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Pine plantation      | 8          | 11.000  | -0.313 | 0.841 |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 6.500   | -1.261 | 0.222 |    |
| Ex-Pine plantation   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 9.000   | -0.738 | 0.548 |    |
| <b>Dataset: Trifolium repens</b>   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Pine plantation      | 8          | 4.000   | -1.798 | 0.095 |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 9.000   | -0.740 | 0.548 |    |
| Ex-Pine plantation   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 2.000   | -2.220 | 0.032 | *  |
| <b>Dataset: Trifolium riograndense</b>   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Pine plantation      | 8          | 4.500   | -1.697 | 0.095 |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 11.000  | -0.319 | 0.841 |    |
| Ex-Pine plantation   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 2.500   | -2.128 | 0.032 | *  |
| <b>Dataset: Vulpia bromoides</b>   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Pine plantation      | 6          | 4.000   | -1.155 | 0.343 |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Cropland             | 7          | 8.000   | -0.494 | 0.730 |    |
| Ex-Pine plantation   | Ex-Cropland             | 7          | 7.500   | -0.615 | 0.556 |    |
| <b>Dataset: Piptochaetium montevidense</b>   |                         |            |         |        |       |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Pine plantation      | 8          | 6.000   | -1.586 | 0.151 |    |
| Native pasture   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 6.000   | -1.366 | 0.222 |    |
| Ex-Pine plantation   | Ex-Cropland             | 8          | 11.000  | -0.314 | 0.841 |    |

Level of significance: \* P&lt;0.05, \*\* P&lt;0.01, \*\*\* P&lt;0.001

**Table S4** - Appendix: Comparison of selected soil chemistry traits between soil types

| Kruskal-Wallis-Test, factor: soil type  |                    |            |       |        |          |
|---|--------------------|------------|-------|--------|----------|
| Dependent var.  | df                 | Chi-Square | p     |        |          |
| pH [H <sub>2</sub> O]   | 2                  | 10.272     | 0.006 |        |          |
| P [mg/dm <sup>3</sup> ]   | 2                  | 4.837      | 0.089 |        |          |
| Al [cmolc/dm <sup>3</sup> ]   | 2                  | 7.348      | 0.025 |        |          |
| Base saturation [%]   | 2                  | 10.158     | 0.006 |        |          |
| Mann-Whitney-U-Test on differences between soil types (exact asymptotic significance) |                    |            |       |        |          |
| Soil type 1   | Soil type 2        | df         | U     | Z      | p        |
| <b>Dataset: pH [H<sub>2</sub>O]</b>   |                    |            |       |        |          |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Pine plantation | 8          | 2.500 | -2.128 | 0.032 *  |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 2.500 | -2.108 | 0.032 *  |
| Ex-Pine plantation  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 0.000 | -2.627 | 0.008 ** |
| <b>Dataset: P [mg/dm<sup>3</sup>]</b>   |                    |            |       |        |          |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Pine plantation | 8          | 7.000 | -1.156 | 0.310    |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 3.000 | -1.984 | 0.056    |
| Ex-Pine plantation  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 6.000 | -1.358 | 0.222    |
| <b>Dataset: Al [cmolc/dm<sup>3</sup>]</b>   |                    |            |       |        |          |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Pine plantation | 8          | 7.500 | -1.048 | 0.310    |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 3.000 | -1.984 | 0.056    |
| Ex-Pine plantation  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 1.000 | -2.402 | 0.016 *  |
| <b>Dataset: Base saturation [%]</b>   |                    |            |       |        |          |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Pine plantation | 8          | 3.000 | -1.991 | 0.056    |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 2.000 | -2.193 | 0.032 *  |
| Ex-Pine plantation  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 0.000 | -2.619 | 0.008 ** |

Level of significance: \* P&lt;0.05, \*\* P&lt;0.01.

**Table S5** - Appendix: Comparison of harvested dried biomass between soil types

| Kruskal-Wallis-Test, factor: soil type                |                    |            |         |        |         |
|---|--------------------|------------|---------|--------|---------|
| Dependent var.  | df                 | Chi-Square | p       |        |         |
| Total biomass [g]                                     | 2                  | 0.430      | 0.112   |        |         |
| Herb biomass [g]                                      | 2                  | 6.540      | 0.038 * |        |         |
| Graminoid biomass [g]                                 | 2                  | 3.860      | 0.145   |        |         |
| Mann-Whitney-U-Test on differences between soil types |                    |            |         |        |         |
| Soil type 1   | Soil type 2        | df         | U       | Z      | p       |
| <b>Dataset: Total biomass [g]</b>                     |                    |            |         |        |         |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Pine plantation | 8          | 10.000  | -0.522 | 0.690   |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 3.000   | -1.984 | 0.056   |
| Ex-Pine plantation                                    | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 5.000   | -1.567 | 0.151   |
| <b>Dataset: Herb biomass [g]</b>                      |                    |            |         |        |         |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Pine plantation | 8          | 6.000   | -1.358 | 0.222   |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 4.000   | -1.776 | 0.095   |
| Ex-Pine plantation                                    | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 2.000   | -2.193 | 0.032 * |
| <b>Dataset: Graminoid biomass [g]</b>                 |                    |            |         |        |         |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Pine plantation | 8          | 10.000  | -0.522 | 0.690   |
| Native pasture  | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 3.000   | -1.984 | 0.056   |
| Ex-Pine plantation                                    | Ex-Cropland        | 8          | 6.000   | -1.358 | 0.222   |

Level of significance: \* P&lt;0.05.

## References

- BALL, D.A., FROST, S.M., FRANDRICH, L., TARASOFF, C. & MALLORY-SMITH, C. 2008. Biological attributes of rattle fescue (*Vulpia myuros*). *Weed Science* 56(1): 26-31.
- BOLDRINI, I. 2009. A flora dos campos do Rio Grande do Sul. In Campos Sulinos – conservação e uso sustentável da biodiversidade (V. D. P. Pillar; S. C. Müller; Z. M. de Castilhos et al., eds). Ministério do Meio Ambiente, Brasília, Brasil, p. 63-77.
- BRASIL (MINISTÉRIO DA AGRICULTURA, PECUÁRIA E ABASTECIMENTO). 2009. Regras para análise de sementes – Mapa/ACS, Brasília, Brasil. 399 p.
- CRAMER, V. A., HOBBS, R. J. & STANDISH, R. J. 2008. What's new about old fields? Land abandonment and ecosystem assembly. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 23(2): 104-112.
- FOCHESATO, M. L., DENARDIN R. B. N. & BOLDRINI, I. I. 2000. Germinação de sementes de *Briza subaristata* Lam. e *Piptochaetium montevideense* (SPRENG) Parodi. In: Anais do XI Salão de Iniciação Científica - UFRGS, Porto Alegre.

Müller, H.L. et al.

- FLORA DO BRASIL 2020 in construction: *Holcus*. Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro. <http://floradobrasil.jbrj.gov.br/reflora/floradobrasil/FB106136> (last access in 12/05/2016).
- FLORA DO BRASIL 2020 in construction: *Vulpia*. Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro. <http://floradobrasil.jbrj.gov.br/reflora/floradobrasil/FB108734> (last access in 12/05/2016).
- FLORA DO BRASIL 2020 in construction: *Trifolium*. Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro. <http://floradobrasil.jbrj.gov.br/reflora/floradobrasil/FB101183> (last access in 12/05/2016).
- LONGHI-WAGNER, H.M. 2016. *Piptochaetium* in Lista de Espécies da Flora do Brasil. Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro. <http://floradobrasil.jbrj.gov.br/jabot/floradobrasil/FB13526> (last access in 18/01/2016).
- HERMANN, J.-M., LANG, M., GONÇALVES, J. & H. HASENACK. 2016. Forest–grassland biodiversity hotspot under siege: land conversion counteracts nature conservation. *Ecosystem Health and Sustainability* 2(6): DOI: [10.1002/ehs2.1224](https://doi.org/10.1002/ehs2.1224)
- KOCH, C., CONRADI, T., GOSSNER, M. M., HERMANN, J.-M., LEIDINGER, J., MEYER, S. T., OVERBECK, G. E., WEISSE, W. W. AND KOLLMANN, J. 2016. Management intensity and temporary conversion to other land-use types affect plant diversity and species composition of subtropical grasslands in southern Brazil. *Applied Vegetation Science* 19: 589–599. DOI:[10.1111/AVSC.12262](https://doi.org/10.1111/AVSC.12262)
- MACDOUGALL, A. S. & TURKINGTON, R. 2005. Are invasive species the drivers or passengers of change in degraded ecosystems?. *Ecology*, 86: 42–55. doi: [10.1890/04-0669](https://doi.org/10.1890/04-0669).
- MARASCHIN, G.E. 2009. Manejo do campo nativo, produtividade animal, dinâmica da vegetação e adubação de pastagens nativas do sul do Brasil. In Campos Sulinos: Conservação e Uso Sustentável da Biodiversidade (V. D. Pillar, S. Müller, Z. Castilhos & A. Jacques, eds.). Ministério do Meio Ambiente, Brasília, Brasil, p. 248-259.
- OVERBECK, G. E., MÜLLER, S. C., PILLAR, V. D., & PFADENHAUER, J. 2006. No heat-stimulated germination found in herbaceous species from burned subtropical grassland. *Plant Ecology* 184(2): 237-243.
- GUCKER, C.L. 2008. *Holcus lanatus*. In: Fire Effects Information System (U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Rocky Mountain Research Station, Fire Sciences Laboratory - Producer). <http://www.fs.fed.us/database/feis/> (last access in 12/11/2014).
- SUÑÉ, A.D. & FRANKE, L.B. 2006. Superação de dormência e metodologias para testes de germinação em sementes de *Trifolium riograndense* Burkart e *Desmanthus depressus* Humb. *Revista Brasileira de Sementes* 28(3): 29-36.

*Received: 03/08/2016**Revised: 13/01/2017**Accepted: 13/01/2017**Published online: 20/02/2017*



## Influence of landscape structure on Euglossini composition in open vegetation environments

Eduardo Freitas Moreira<sup>1</sup>, Rafaela Lorena da Silva Santos<sup>1</sup>, Maxwell Souza Silveira<sup>1</sup>, Danilo Boscolo<sup>2</sup>,

Edinaldo Luz das Neves<sup>3</sup> & Blandina Felipe Viana<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Federal da Bahia, Instituto de Biologia UFBA Rua Barão de Jeremoabo, Campus Universitário de Ondina, Salvador, BA, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Universidade de São Paulo, Faculdade de Filosofia, Ciências e Letras de Ribeirão Preto, Av. Bandeirantes, 3900, Monte Alegre, Ribeirão Preto, SP, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Centro Universitário Jorge Amado, Comércio Campus, Salvador, BA, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Eduardo Freitas Moreira, e-mail: [eduardofreitasmoreira@gmail.com](mailto:eduardofreitasmoreira@gmail.com)

MOREIRA, E. F., SANTOS, R. L. S., SILVEIRA M. S., BOSCOLO, D., NEVES E. L., VIANA, B. F. **Influence of landscape structure on Euglossini composition in open vegetation environments.** Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160294. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0294>

**Abstract:** The fauna of Euglossini bees is poorly known in savanna regions, making it difficult to understand how these bees use open vegetation environments. The aim of this study was to evaluate the influence of landscape structure on species abundance and composition of Euglossini bees in naturally heterogeneous savanna landscapes. Nine sites were sampled monthly using six traps with chemical baits. Three aromatic essences (eucalyptol, methyl salicylate and vanillin) were used to attract the Euglossini. Surrounding environmental conditions were measured using three independent variables, calculated in multiple scales: index of local vegetation and two landscape indices (Shannon Diversity and area-weighted shape). We compared the competing hypotheses through model selection based on Second-order Akaike Information Criterion (AICc). The four competing hypothesis were: (1) The local vegetation complexity favors Euglossini bees species richness and/or abundance (local vegetation hypothesis); (2) The proportion of the native vegetation types favors Euglossini bees species richness and/or abundance (habitat amount hypothesis); (3) Higher landscape diversity shall increase species richness of Euglossini bees (landscape heterogeneity hypothesis); (4) More complex landscape configuration shall favor the Euglossini bees richness and/or abundance (landscape heterogeneity hypothesis). We sampled 647 individuals belonging to six species of two distinct genera. Our results support the habitat amount hypothesis since bees' abundance was strongly related with the proportion of habitat in the surrounding landscape. This may be related to the availability of floral and nesting resources in some types of savanna vegetation.

**Keywords:** bees, habitat amount hypothesis, landscape heterogeneity, landscape configuration

## Influência da estrutura da paisagem na composição de Euglossini em ambientes com vegetação aberta

**Resumo:** A fauna das abelhas da tribo Euglossini é pouco conhecida em regiões de savana, tornando difícil a compreensão de como essas abelhas usam ambientes com vegetação aberta. O objetivo desse estudo foi avaliar a influência da estrutura da paisagem na abundância e composição de espécies de abelhas Euglossini em paisagens naturalmente heterogêneas de savana. Nove locais foram amostrados mensalmente utilizando seis armadilhas com iscas químicas. As essências eucaliptol, salicilato de metila e vanilina foram utilizadas para atrair os machos de Euglossini. As condições ambientais foram medidas usando três variáveis, calculadas em múltiplas escalas: índice de vegetação local e dois índices de paisagem (diversidade de Shannon e o índice de forma ponderado pela área). Através da seleção de modelos baseada no critério de informação de Akaike de segunda ordem (AICc) compararamos as hipóteses alternativas: (1) Vegetação local mais complexa favorece as abelhas Euglossini (hipótese da vegetação local); (2) A proporção dos tipos de vegetação nativas favorece as abelhas Euglossini (hipótese da quantidade habitat); (3) A diversidade da paisagem favorece a riqueza de espécies de abelhas Euglossini (hipótese da heterogeneidade da paisagem); (4) Configuração mais complexa da paisagem favorece a riqueza e/ou abundância de abelhas Euglossini (hipótese da heterogeneidade paisagem). Nós amostramos 647 indivíduos pertencentes a seis espécies de dois gêneros distintos. Nossos resultados apoiam a hipótese de quantidade de habitat já que a abundância das abelhas foi fortemente relacionada com a proporção de habitat nas paisagens circundantes. Esses resultados podem estar relacionados com a disponibilidade de recursos florais e substratos para nidificação em alguns tipos de savana.

**Palavras-chave:** abelhas, hipótese da quantidade de habitat, heterogeneidade da paisagem, configuração da paisagem

## Introduction

Given the importance of Euglossini bees for wild pollination as well as the practicity of its sampling, many studies adopted them as biological models in order to understand how bees in general use their environment and how they can be affected by habitat loss, fragmentation and homogenization in landscapes (Powell & Powell 1987, Tonhasca et al. 2002b, Viana et al. 2006, Brosi et al. 2007, Mendes et al. 2008, Brosi 2009, Knoll & Penatti 2012, Silveira et al. 2015, Aguiar et al. 2015). However, these studies present mixed results, with most of them poorly delineated and conducted in forested environments. Few studies were specifically designed to evaluate landscape effects on Euglossini bees, such as works by Brosi (2009) and Brosi et al. (2007) that showed evidences of positive relationships between Euglossini bees and the amount of border between forest and non-forest areas in landscapes, what suggests the association of these bees with transition environments. These results suggest that many Euglossini bees depend both on the forests and their surrounding open areas. Others also evidenced that Euglossini bees can cross large distances between forest patches or leave these forests during their resource foraging trips, what may help to explain why they appear to be little affected by fragmentation per se (Tonhasca et al. 2002b, Tonhasca et al. 2003, Milet-Pinheiro & Schlindwein 2005, Ramalho et al. 2009, Brosi et al. 2007, Rosa et al. 2016).

The Euglossini bees have Neotropical distribution and exist throughout South and Central America, especially in tropical forests, with some occurrences in the Southern United States (Michener 2007, Nemésio 2009). Males of these bees have close association with certain orchid species, based on supply and demand for aromatic compounds being therefore known as orchid bees. They are pollinators of many plant species representatives of dozens of botanical families (Dressler 1982, Cameron 2004) and are potentially long-range pollinators that can be important in highly heterogeneous environments such as the neotropical forests (Janzen 1971, Wikelski et al. 2010). Although commonly associated with forested environments, these bees are also present in open vegetation types such as the Brazilian savanna, called "Cerrado" (Knoll & Penatti 2012, Silveira et al. 2015). The Brazilian savanna is one of the world's biodiversity hotspots and is under great pressure because of agricultural expansion and lack of conservation reserves (Myers et al. 2000, Klink & Machado 2005, Bellard et al. 2014). However, the Euglossini fauna in savanna environments is relatively unknown in contrast with forested environments which are well studied for this group, especially considering the savanna physiognomies with low stratification profiles. Such lack of information about the importance of open vegetation types such as savanna for these bees deeply limits our understanding of the effects of landscape structure on Euglossini communities.

Many factors can be determinant for the maintenance of Euglossini populations and community structures. The amount of floral resources, along with other local vegetation characteristics, can attract foraging bees, increasing their likelihood to pass through certain places (Chittka & Thomson 2001). Alternatively, residence of individuals in the landscape can be determined by the availability of limiting factors such as the amount of floral resources, nesting substrate or material for nest building in a broader area regulating the abundance or preventing the maintenance of bee populations (Potts et al. 2003, 2005). Therefore, the abundance and species richness can be directly proportional to the landscape coverage of the vegetation types that best meets the demands of the studied group, as expected according to the habitat amount hypothesis (Fahrig 2013). A third possibility is that the vegetation types with different floral compositions and physical features can have complementary roles for the bees (Dunning et al. 1992). For example, while some bee species can find nesting substrates in a given environment, the floral resources may be in another place, making necessary the presence of both landscape units for the presence of such species. Additionally, the differences in phenology may cause spatial and

temporal variations in the floral resources availability among vegetation types. In this case, the most heterogeneous landscapes may favor the maintenance of a greater abundance and species richness because of the complementarity of vegetation types as expected according to the landscape heterogeneity hypothesis (Fahrig et al. 2011).

It is, thus, very difficult to evaluate the importance of each of these effects separately. However, the comparison of multiple concurrent hypothesis (e.g. local vegetation, habitat amount and landscape heterogeneity) through model selection approaches based on Akaike Information Criterion (AIC) can help us to find reasonable explanation of observed patterns (Burnham & Anderson 2002). The Savanna domains comprise different vegetation types, ranging from grasslands to forests and typically form wide vegetation mosaics (Klink & Machado 2005, Brasil 1992). This natural heterogeneity is the result of a long and dynamic evolutionary history, forming an ideal environment to establish relationships between composition of biological communities and structural landscape patterns (Fahrig et al. 2011, Fahrig 2013). In this context, the aim of this study was to evaluate the influence of landscape structure on the abundance and species composition of Euglossini community in naturally heterogeneous Savanna landscapes through the comparison among the four alternative hypothesis: (1) The local vegetation complexity favors Euglossini bees species richness and/or abundance (local vegetation hypothesis); (2) The proportion of the native vegetation types favors Euglossini bees species richness and/or abundance (habitat amount hypothesis); (3) Higher landscape diversity shall increase species richness of Euglossini bees (landscape heterogeneity hypothesis); (4) More complex landscape configuration shall favor the Euglossini bees richness and/or abundance (landscape heterogeneity hypothesis).

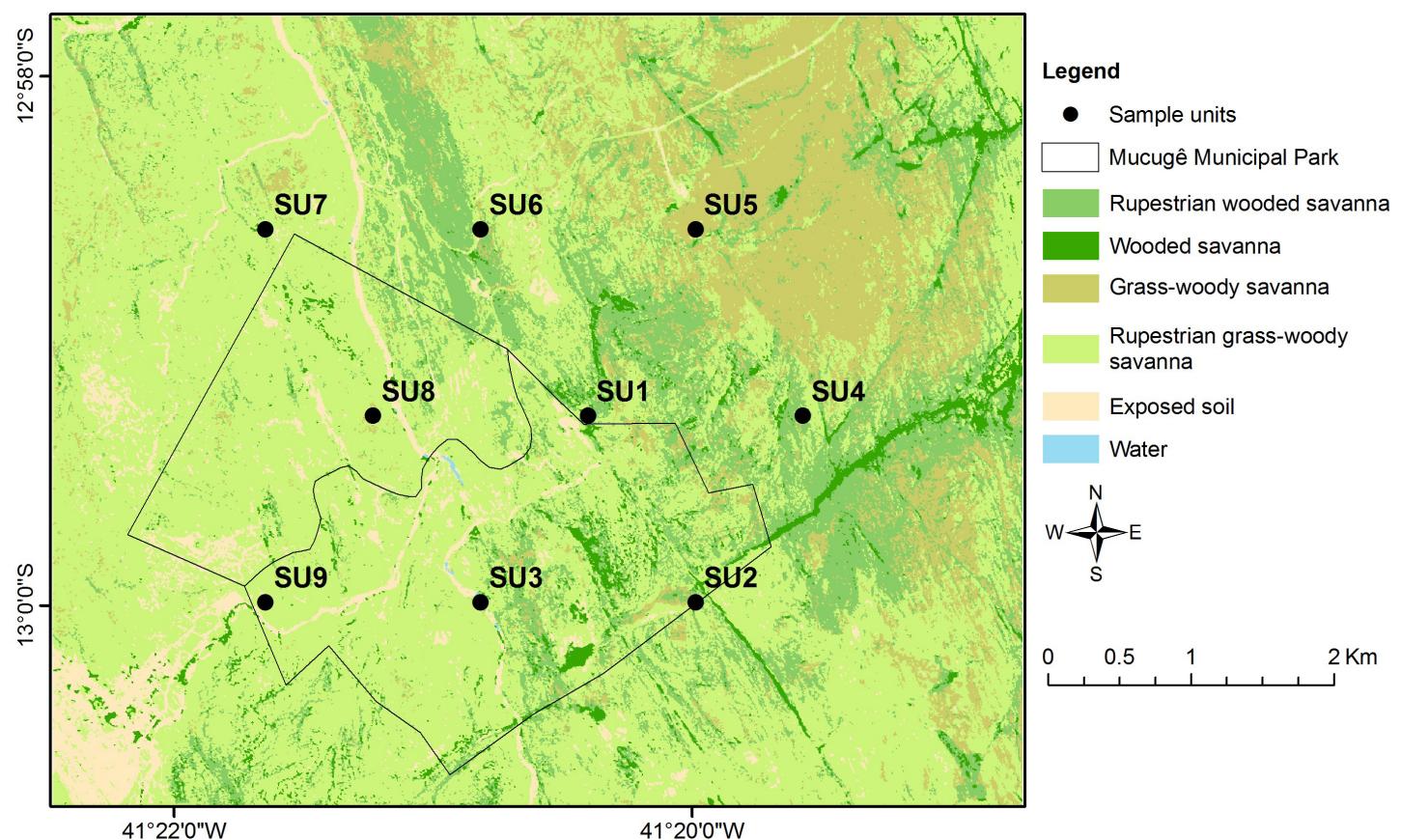
## Methods

### 1. Study region, selection of sampling units and sampling bees

The study was conducted in Mucugê Municipal Park ( $12^{\circ}59'S$ ,  $41^{\circ}20'W$ ), located in Chapada Diamantina, Bahia, Brazil. The study region has an altitude ranging between 900 and 1400 meters and its vegetation is composed of a mosaic of savanna formations in a continuous structural gradient ranging from grass-woody (characterized by graminoid hemicryptophytes, geophytes and spaced rachitic woody plants) to wooded savanna (characterized by sparse nano-cryptophytes and hemicryptophytes), with predominance of rocky savannas (Juncá et al. 2005) (Figure 1). The climate type is tropical savanna (Aw) according to the classification of Köppen-Geiger, characterized by the average temperature of the coldest month of the year greater than  $18^{\circ}C$ , higher rainfall than the potential evapotranspiration and with two marked dry and wet seasons. Rainfall is concentrated in the summer (Peel et al. 2007). With an average annual rainfall of 1281 mm, this region has a rainy season from November to April, with the average cumulative rainfall for this period being 942 mm and 339 mm in the dry season. Maximum annual average temperature is  $29^{\circ}C$  and the minimum is  $19.8^{\circ}C$  (INMET 2015).

We randomly selected nine sample units at least 1.5 km apart from one another within an area of  $38 \text{ km}^2$  on the official vegetation map for the state of Bahia (Diretoria de Desenvolvimento Florestal 1998), totaling three sample units for each of the three native vegetation types most abundant at the study area: grassy-woody savanna, rupestrian grassy-woody savanna and rupestrian wooded savanna (Figure 1). In order to sample Euglossini males traps were built with 2 l bottle polyethylene terephthalate (Neves & Viana 1997). Within each trap, a cotton wool wrapped in gauze was soaked with 2 ml of one of the chemical baits used, i.e. eucalyptol, methyl salicylate or vanillin. These aromatic essences are among the most attractive baits for this biological group as reported by the specialized literature (Oliveira & Campos 1996). In each sample unit six traps (two with each

## Influence of landscape on Euglossini bees



**Figure 1** – Map showing the different class covers in the studded region; the black dots represent the location of the sample units, and the coordinates have the South America 1969 DATUM; the sampling units SU4, SU5 and SU6 correspond to the grass-woody savanna, SU1, SU2 and SU3 are wooded savanna units and SU7, SU8 and SU9 are rupestrian grass-woody savanna points.

chemical bait) were installed in wooden stakes 1.3 m above the ground and at least 25 m distant from each other, forming a square with 50 m side, totaling six traps. The traps were exposed for 10 hours, from 7:00 am to 17:00 h, totaling a sampling effort of 540 hours per sample unit for each of the 13 field campaigns. This campaigns occurred at least 20 days apart between January and December of 2008 and the traps positions were rotated clockwise each time. All collected specimens were identified at the species level by the first author with the aid of specialized bibliographic materials and confirmed by the experts Edinaldo Luz das Neves and André Nemésio (Nemésio 2009). We adopted the taxonomic nomenclature of the Catalogue of bees (Hymenoptera, Apoidea) in the Neotropical Region (Moure et al. 2007). All collected specimens were deposited in the Zoology Museum of UFBA - MZUFBA. More detail is available in the support information Appendix 1.

## 2. Measuring the surrounding environmental conditions and data analysis

In order to evaluate surrounding environmental conditions, we used a combination of remote sensing, geographic information systems (GIS) and field survey. The local vegetation structural characteristics was estimated through the 2-band enhanced vegetation index (Jiang et al. 2008), calculated based on data from KOMPSAT satellite images with four meter of spatial resolution, obtained in November 2008. This index is directly proportional to the density of photosynthetic active biomass. For each sampling unity we calculated the mean values of the pixels of the vegetation index layers within buffers with radii varying from 25 to 100 m, in increasing steps of 25 m.

To calculate the proportions of each vegetation type and the landscape indices, a land cover map was created through a supervised classification of the same KOMPSAT satellite images using the maximum likelihood algorithm (Moreira et al. 2016). The map included four vegetation classes as defined by Veloso et al. (1991), with few adaptations: rupestrian wooded savanna, wooded savanna, grass-woody savanna and rupestrian grass-woody savanna, plus exposed soil and water (Figure 1). The landscape heterogeneity indices adopted were the landscape Shannon Diversity and the area-weighted shape index, which represent the compositional and configurational heterogeneity respectively (Fahrig et al. 2011, Turner & Gardner 2015). In addition, the proportion of the landscape covered by each vegetation type was also calculated. All landscape indices were based on buffers ranging from 250 m to 1250 m with 250 m increases. The calculation of the EVI2 and land cover classifications were using the vegetation ArcGISTM 9.3 (ESRI® 2008) and 4.7 ENVITM® 2009 and ITT. Landscape pattern quantification was done using FRAGSTATS 3.3 (McGarigal et al. 2012). More detail is available in the support information Appendix 2.

To proceed with the analysis, it was necessary to select an adequate scale for the surrounding environmental conditions. The Euglossini bees are commonly referred as long range pollinators given their great flight capacity (Janzen 1971, Wikelski et al. 2010, Pokorny et al. 2014). However, despite their capabilities, most individuals only travel short distances (up to 600 m) when foraging and the frequency of observations is inversely related to the traveled distance (Milet-Pinheiro I & Schlindwein 2005, Pokorny et al. 2014). Wikelski et al. (2010) reported mean traveling distances of 1516 m for *Exaerete frontalis* (Guérin-Méneville, 1845), which is a large bee for

Euglossini standards. The fact is that there is very little information on the actual home range of these bees. Even if the maximum home range of a species is well known the correspondence with the scale of measurement is not direct because multiple levels of influence are present (Moreira et al. 2015). Therefore, no particular scale was assumed in this work. Instead, the scale with the highest coefficient of determination ( $R^2$ ) was selected from a range of scales, from 25 to 100 m for the local vegetation and from 250 to 1250 m for the landscape structure, both are compatible with what was found for other native bees (Steffan-dewenter et al. 2002, Moreira et al. 2015). These coefficients were calculated for each combination of the dependent variables (species richness, total abundance and abundance of each species) and independent (local vegetation structure, landscape diversity, configuration and proportion of each vegetation type). Finally, to assist the interpretation of the results an exploratory principal component analysis (PCA) was performed with the proportions of each vegetation cover. These statistical analyses were performed using the R 2.15.0 program, with the packages stats and vegan version 2.2-1 (R Development Core Team 2009).

To compare the alternative hypotheses for the relationship between the surrounding environmental conditions with Euglossini bees community characteristics, a model selection approach based on Akaike Information Criterion (AIC) was used. The four a priori theoretical hypotheses were confronted for each dependent variable: (1) The local vegetation complexity favors Euglossini bees species richness and/or abundance (local vegetation hypothesis); (2) The proportion of the native vegetation types favors Euglossini bees species richness and/or abundance (habitat amount hypothesis); (3) Higher landscape diversity shall increase species richness of Euglossini bees (landscape heterogeneity hypothesis); (4) More complex landscape configuration shall favor the Euglossini bees richness and/or abundance (landscape heterogeneity hypothesis). A set of mathematical models describing each of these hypotheses were included in the model selection procedure along with a null model represented by a constant. The hypothesis 1, 3 and 4 had one model with the local vegetation index, landscape Shannon Diversity and the Configuration, and only positive relationships were admitted in agreement with the theoretical expectations. Since a vegetation class could not be defined as the most likely habitat a priori, the hypothesis 2 was represented by four models with the proportion of the vegetation classes, what corresponds to eight statistical hypothesis since both positive and negative relationships were considered as equally likely a priori. Only models with one variable were included in the model selection given the restrictive number of degrees of freedom (Burnham & Anderson 2002). The models were compared using the values of the second-order Akaike information criterion (AICc), which is suitable for small samples ( $n < 40$ ) (Burnham & Anderson 2002). The delta AICc ( $\Delta i$ ) value for each model, namely, the difference between the AICc value for that model with the lowest AICc in the set, was used to evaluate the plausibility of the candidate models. Models with values of delta AICc ( $\Delta i \leq 2$ ) were considered equally plausible. We also considered the Akaike weights ( $W_i$ ) of the models to evaluate the relative amount of evidence for

the best model (Burnham & Anderson 2002). The statistical analyses were performed using the R 2.15.0 program, with the packages stats and 'bbmle' version 1.0.16 (R Development Core Team 2009). All data used in this analysis are available in the online supplementary information Appendix 3.

## Results

The 647 Euglossini individuals collected were classified into two genera and six species (Table 1). The Euglossini community proved to be dominated by three more abundant species, *Eulaema nigrita* Lepetier (1841), *Euglossa leucotricha* Rebêlo & Moure (1996) and *Euglossa melanotricha* Moure (1967), which occurred in all sample units and represent approximately 96.9% of the total abundance. *Euglossa fimbriata* Rebêlo & Moure (1968) accounts for 2.6% and was collected in eight of the nine sampling units. The other species, *Euglossa cordata* Linnaeus (1758) and *Euglossa securigera* Dressler (1982) were much less frequent.

In general, our results support that the amount of surrounding habitat in the landscape has a positive and strong influence on species richness and abundance (Table 2). The total abundance is best explained by a positive relationship with the proportion of grass-woody savanna in the surrounding landscape. This model is well supported and has a good fit with the data (Table 2; Figure 2 A). The model selection for species richness is inconclusive since the null model presented the lowest AICc value (Table 2; Figure 2 B).

Analyzed separately, the four most abundant species show two different trends. The first is for *Euglossa fimbriata* and *Eulaema nigrita* that were best explained by a positive relationship with the proportion of grass-woody savanna in the landscape (Table 2; Figure 2 C and D). For *Eulaema nigrita* the best model was well supported with a good fit to the data. *Euglossa fimbriata* also presented a positive tendency with the same factor. However, the model selection for this species showed inconclusive results considering that the best model has poor support ( $W_i < 0.6$ ) and that the null model can be considered equally plausible ( $\Delta i \leq 2$ ). Even so, there is a clear tendency of positive relation between *Euglossa fimbriata* and the grass-woody savanna proportion in the landscape (Figure 2 C). The second trend was presented by *Euglossa leucotricha* and *Euglossa melanotricha* as negative relationship with the rupestrian grass-woody savanna (Table 2; Figure 2 E and F). The best model for *Euglossa leucotricha* is well supported and presents a good fit with the data (Figure 2 E). Although the best model for *Euglossa melanotricha* do not have a high weight of evidence ( $W_i < 0.6$ ), it is substantially more supported ( $\Delta i \geq 2$ ) than the second model in the rank (Table 2; Figure 2 F).

## Discussion

All results supported the habitat amount hypothesis proposed by Fahrig (2013), which predicts that species abundance must be primarily driven by the proportion of habitat in the surrounding landscape. However, the observed species did not respond similarly among each other to the amount

**Table 1:** Abundance and richness distribution of Euglossini bees in all sample units.

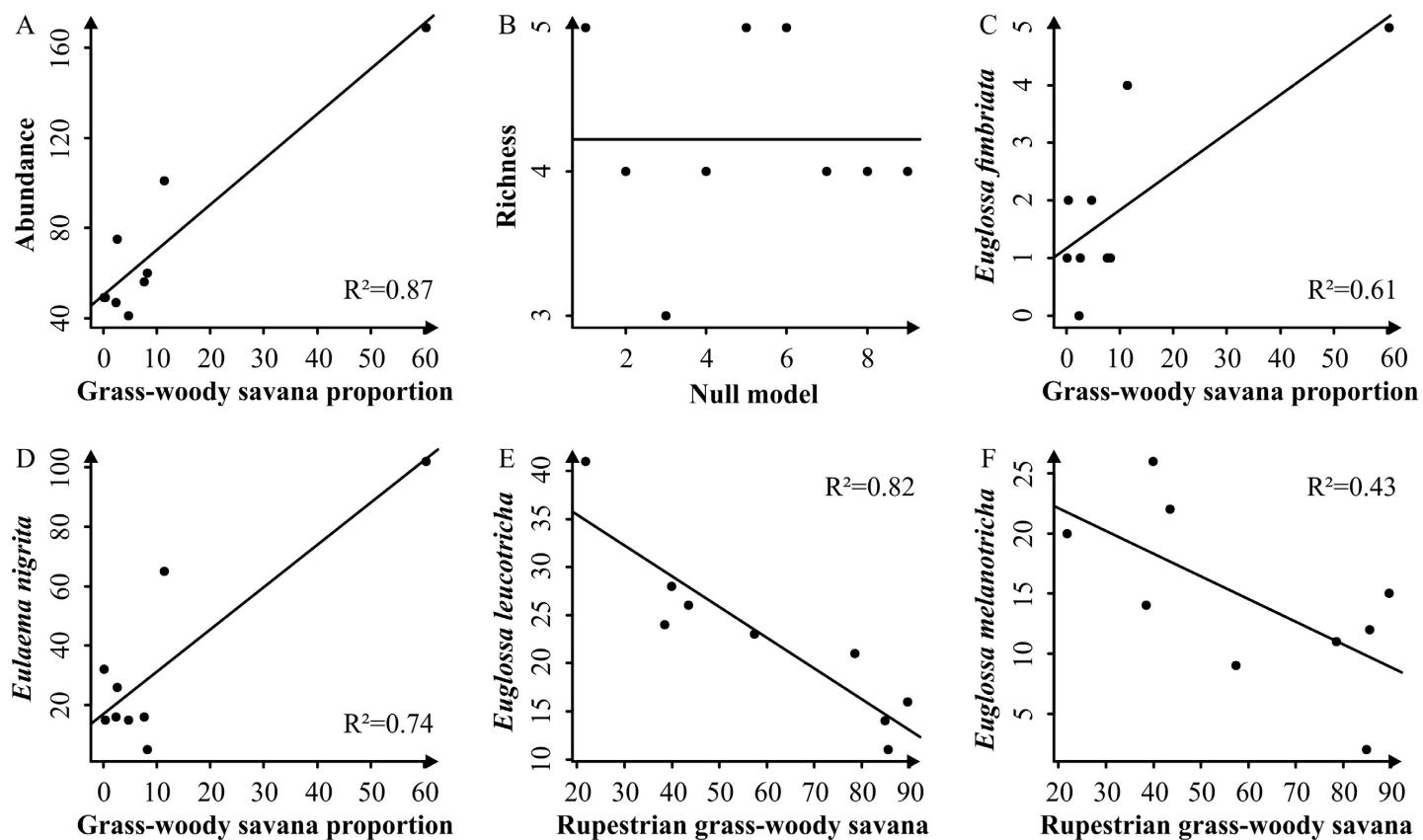
| Species                      | Abundance |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     | Total | %     |
|------------------------------|-----------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|-------|
|                              | SU1       | SU2 | SU3 | SU4 | SU5 | SU6 | SU7 | SU8 | SU9 |       |       |
| <i>Eulaema nigrita</i>       | 26        | 65  | 15  | 16  | 102 | 5   | 16  | 15  | 32  | 292   | 45.13 |
| <i>Euglossa cordata</i>      | 0         | 0   | 0   | 0   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 1   | 0   | 2     | 0.31  |
| <i>Euglossa fimbriata</i>    | 1         | 4   | 2   | 1   | 5   | 1   | 0   | 2   | 1   | 17    | 2.63  |
| <i>Euglossa leucotricha</i>  | 26        | 23  | 21  | 24  | 41  | 28  | 16  | 11  | 14  | 204   | 31.51 |
| <i>Euglossa melanotricha</i> | 22        | 9   | 11  | 14  | 20  | 26  | 15  | 12  | 2   | 131   | 20.25 |
| <i>Euglossa securigera</i>   | 0         | 0   | 0   | 1   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 0   | 1     | 0.15  |
| Total                        | 75        | 101 | 49  | 56  | 169 | 60  | 47  | 41  | 49  | 647   | 100   |
| Richness                     | 4         | 4   | 4   | 5   | 5   | 4   | 3   | 5   | 4   | -     | -     |

SUi – sample units.

**Table 2** – Model selection results for the six dependent variables.

| Variable                     | Model                                      | AICc  | AICcΔi | df | AICcWi |
|------------------------------|--|-------|--------|----|--------|
| Richness                     | $y = \beta_0$                              | 33.2  | 0      | 1  | 0.364  |
|                              | $y = -\beta_1 \text{RGWS} (750) + \beta_0$ | 36.3  | 3.1    | 2  | 0.076  |
| Abundance                    | $y = +\beta_1 \text{GWS} (250) + \beta_0$  | 90    | 0      | 2  | 1      |
|                              | $y = -\beta_1 \text{RGWS} (250) + \beta_0$ | 121.8 | 31.8   | 2  | <0.001 |
| <i>Euglossa leucotricha</i>  | $y = -\beta_1 \text{RGWS} (250) + \beta_0$ | 54.2  | 0      | 2  | 0.8564 |
|                              | $y = +\beta_1 \text{LDI} (1250) + \beta_0$ | 58.7  | 4.5    | 2  | 0.0897 |
| <i>Euglossa melanotricha</i> | $y = -\beta_1 \text{RGWS} (250) + \beta_0$ | 66.1  | 0      | 2  | 0.4769 |
|                              | $y = +\beta_1 \text{LDI} (250) + \beta_0$  | 68.1  | 2      | 2  | 0.1735 |
| <i>Euglossa fimbriata</i>    | $y = +\beta_1 \text{GWS} (250) + \beta_0$  | 32.2  | 0      | 2  | 0.285  |
|                              | $y = +\beta_1 \text{LCC} (500) + \beta_0$  | 32.7  | 0.6    | 2  | 0.214  |
| <i>Eulaema nigrita</i>       | $y = \beta_0$                              | 33.7  | 1.5    | 1  | 0.135  |
|                              | $y = -\beta_1 \text{RGWS} (250) + \beta_0$ | 34.5  | 2.4    | 2  | 0.087  |
|                              | $y = +\beta_1 \text{GWS} (250) + \beta_0$  | 128.3 | 0      | 2  | 1      |
|                              | $y = +\beta_1 \text{LCC} (1000) + \beta_0$ | 162.7 | 34.4   | 2  | <0.001 |

AICc – Akaike's Information Criterion corrected for small samples; AICcΔi - AICc differences; df – degree of freedom; AICcWi – Akaike weight; GWS - grass-woody savanna; RGWS - rupestrian grass-woody savanna; LCC - landscape configuration complexity; LDI - Landscape diversity index, between parentheses are the scales of measurement.



**Figure 2** – Relationships between the dependent variables with the selected explanatory factors. The solid lines represent fitted models and the dots represent the observed results for each sample unity.

of habitat. A possible explanation for this result is that this specific variation in responses may be associated with the floral and nesting resources availability in the landscapes. To accept this statement, it is necessary to assume that the abundance of the male bees attracted to the chemical baits is a function of the reproductive success of their mothers and inversely related with the distance between the baits and their original nests. This is a reasonably logic assumption considering that the reproductive success is determined by the population recruitment, once the original nests are the center of dispersion of the males and that the bait efficiency is reduced

with the distance (Milet-Pinheiro & Schlindwein 2005, Aguiar et al. 2015, Rosa et al. 2015). Therefore, the amount of vegetation types with more trophic and nesting resources around the sample unit will be positively related with species abundance at the sample unit (Potts et al. 2003, 2005). There is some evidence in the literature to support such claims. For example, the females of all Euglossini species collected can build their nests on preexisting cavities in the ground, including the savanna soil (Zucchi et al. 1969, Augusto & Garófalo 2007, 2009). These bees can also occupy empty termites and ant nests (Zucchi et al. 1969). Combining the fact that such

conditions are common in grass-woody savanna and that preferences for more open areas were previously reported, one can propose that this vegetation type is a potential adequate environment to the nesting behavior of the most abundant Euglossini bees in the studied region, although such proposition calls for additional empirical verification (Rebêlo & Garofalo 1997, Silveira et al. 2015, Juncá et al. 2005).

The scarcity or total absence of floral and nesting resources in the landscape can also explain the negative effect of the proportion of rupestrian grass-woody savanna. In this vegetation type, *Euglossa leucotricha* and *Euglossa melanotricha*, both with preference for more dense/vegetated or forested areas, the soft ground is practically absent and the scattered plants grow on bare rock and are rachitic because of the dry oligotrophic conditions (Juncá et al. 2005, Silveira et al. 2015). Such environment with low humidity and high temperature variations can be challenging for Euglossini bees to build their nests (Dressler 1982, Roubik 1992, Cameron 2004). This leads us to the question of why *Euglossa leucotricha* and *Euglossa melanotricha* did not respond directly to the proportion of grass-woody savanna like the other two species? The missing piece here is the wooded savanna. Like the grass-woody savanna, the wooded savanna also has appropriate conditions for Euglossini bees to build their nests (Juncá et al. 2005). In addition, both vegetation types have richer and more abundant floral resources than the rupestrian grass-woody savanna (Moreira et al. 2015, Moreira et al. 2016). Therefore, the amount of resources present on the landscape are inversely proportional to the rupestrian grass-woody savanna cover (Figure 3, Moreira et al. 2016). If the proposed effects are true, one can conclude that rupestrian grass-woody savanna is unfavorable for Euglossini bees. Furthermore, in the studied region *Euglossa leuchotricha* and *Euglossa melanotricha* can use both grass-wood savanna and wooded savanna, when *Euglossa fimbriata* and *Eulaema nigrita* may use preferentially the first one.

The differences among species in their responses to vegetation types, as discussed above, also illustrate the problem associated with confusions

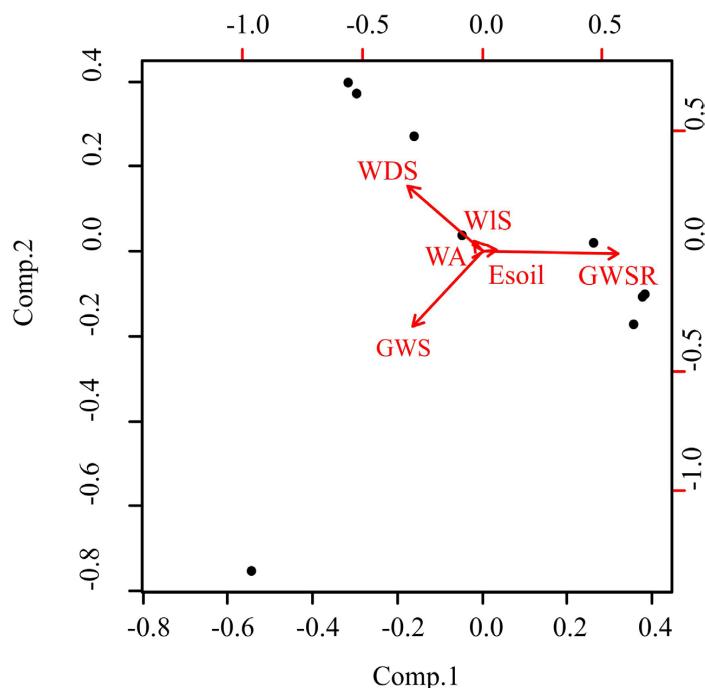
regarding the use of the terms ‘vegetation types’ and ‘habitat’, commonly used as synonyms (Mitchell 2005). This is especially important considering that the species studied here are also present in forested environments (Tonhasca et al. 2002a, Tonhasca et al. 2003, Milet-Pinheiro & Schlindwein 2005, Ramalho et al. 2009, Brosi et al. 2007, Aguiar et al. 2015, Rosa et al. 2015). Studies that aim to evaluate the effects of habitat loss on Euglossini bees in forested regions generally assume binary landscapes including only the categories ‘habitat’ (forest) and ‘inhospitable matrix’ (non-forest) (Tonhasca 2002a, Tonhasca et al. 2003, Milet-Pinheiro & Schlindwein 2005, Ramalho et al. 2009, Brosi et al. 2007). However many species do not necessarily perceive the environment in that way. Our results show that this approach may be inadequate for community level analyses, and is likely a reason for some of the mixed results reported in the literature. There are two alternatives to deal with this problem. The first is to analyze only the species that are closely associated with forests and therefore are dependent on these environments (Pardini et al. 2010). The second alternative is to explicitly consider the landscape’s heterogeneity instead of the single habitat notion for the community level (Fahrig et al. 2013, Moreira et al. 2015). If the last one is done, we can greatly increase our understanding of the relationship between Euglossini and the spatial structure of the surrounding environments.

## Acknowledgments

We thank the Conselho Nacional de Pesquisa e Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico (CNPq) for the financial aid. We also thank the team of the Laboratório de Biologia e Ecologia de Abelhas (LABEA), for their help in sampling design and fieldwork, especially Camila Magalhães Pigozo and Alder Oliveira-Alves. For the last but not the least, we thank the professor André Nemésio from the Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais for the confirmation of the species identification.

## References

- AGUIAR, W.M. DE, SOFIA, S.H., MELO, G.A.R. & M.C. GAGLIANONE. 2015. Changes in Orchid Bee Communities Across Forest-Agroecosystem Boundaries in Brazilian Atlantic Forest Landscapes. Environ. Entomol. 44(6): 1465–1471.
- AUGUSTO, S.C. & C.A. GAROFALO. 2009. Bionomics and sociological aspects of *Euglossa fimbriata* (Apidae, Euglossini). Genet. Mol. Res. 8(2): 525–538.
- AUGUSTO, S.C. & C.A. GAROFALO. 2007. Nidificação de *Euglossa* (*Euglossa*) *melanotricha* Moure (Hymenoptera: Apidae) no Solo do Cerrado. Neotrop. Entomol. 36(1): 153–156.
- BELLARD, C., LECLERC, C., LEROY, B., BAKKENES, M., VELOZ, S., THUILLER, W. & F. COURCHAMP. 2014. Vulnerability of biodiversity hotspots to global change. Glob. Ecol. Biogeogr. 23(12): 1376–1386.
- BRASIL, I.B.G.E. 1992. Manual Técnico da Vegetação Brasileira.
- BROSI, B.J. 2009. The effects of forest fragmentation on euglossine bee communities (Hymenoptera: Apidae: Euglossini). Biol. Conserv. 142(2): 414–423.
- BROSI, B.J., DAILY, G.C. & P.R. EHRLICH. 2007. Bee community shifts with landscape context in a tropical countryside. Ecol. Appl. 17(2): 418–430.
- BURNHAM, K.P. & D.R. ANDERSON. 2002. Model selection and multimodel inference: a practical information-theoretic approach. Springer-Verlag, New York.
- CAMERON, S.A. 2004. Phylogeny and biology of neotropical orchid bees (Euglossini). Annu. Rev. Entomol. 49(107): 377–404.
- CHITTKA, L. & J.D. THOMSON. 2001. Cognitive Ecology of Pollination Animal Behavior and Floral Evolution.
- DIRETORIA DE DESENVOLVIMENTO FLORESTAL. 1998. Mapa da Cobertura Vegetal do Estado da Bahia.
- DRESSLER, R.L. 1982. Biology of the Orchid Bees (Euglossini). Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst. 13(1): 373–394.
- DUNNING, J.B., DANIELSON, B.J. & H.R. PULLIAM. 1992. Ecological Processes That Affect Populations in Complex Landscapes. Oikos 65(1): 169–175.



**Figure 3** - Principal components of the proportion of the six cover types in the landscape; dots represent the sample units; Red vectors represent the factors directions; GWS - grass-woody savanna; RGWS - rupestrian grass-woody savanna; WA - water; WDS - wooded savanna; WIS - wooded savanna; Esoil - exposed ground.

## Influence of landscape on Euglossini bees

- FAHRIG, L. 2013. Rethinking patch size and isolation effects: the habitat amount hypothesis K. Triantis (Ed.). *J. Biogeogr.* 40(9): 1649–1663.
- FAHRIG, L., BAUDRY, J., BROTONS, L., BUREL, F.G., CRIST, T.O., FULLER, R.J., SIRAMI, C., SIRIWARDENA, G.M. & J.L. MARTIN. 2011. Functional landscape heterogeneity and animal biodiversity in agricultural landscapes. *Ecol. Lett.* 14(2): 101–112.
- INMET, Instituto Nacional de Meteorologia. BDMEP - Banco de Dados Meteorológicos para Ensino e Pesquisa. Online version available at: <http://www.inmet.gov.br/portal/index.php?r=bdmep/bdmepl>. (last access in 11/Oct/2015).
- JANZEN, D.H. 1971. Euglossine Bees as Long-Distance Pollinators of Tropical Plants. *Science*. 171(3967): 203–205.
- JIANG, Z., HUETE, A., DIDAN, K. & T. MIURA. 2008. Development of a two-band enhanced vegetation index without a blue band. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 112(10): 3833–3845.
- JUNCÁ, F.A., FUNCH, L. & W. ROCHA. 2005. Biodiversidade e Conservação da Chapada Diamantina. Ministério do Meio Ambiente, Brasília.
- KLINK, C.A. & R.B. MACHADO. 2005. A conservação do Cerrado brasileiro. *Megadiversidade* 1(1): 147–155.
- KNOLL, F.R.N. & N.C. PENATTI. 2012. Habitat Fragmentation Effects on the Orchid Bee Communities in Remnant Forests of Southeastern Brazil. *Neotrop. Entomol.* 41(5): 355–365.
- MCGARIGAL, K., CUSHMAN, S.A. & E. ENE. 2012. FRAGSTATS v4.1: Spatial pattern analysis Program for categorical and continuous maps.
- MENDES, F.N., RÊGO, M.M.C. & C.C. CARVALHO. 2008. Abelhas Euglossina (Hymenoptera, Apidae) coletadas em uma monocultura de eucalipto circundada por Cerrado em Urbano Santos, Maranhão, Brasil. *Iheringia* 98(3): 285–290.
- MICHENER, C.D. 2007. *The Bees the World*. The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore.
- MILET-PINHEIRO, P. & C. SCHLINDWEIN. 2005. Do euglossine males (Apidae, Euglossini) leave tropical rainforest to collect fragrances in sugarcane monocultures? *Rev. Bras. Zool.* 22(4): 853–858.
- MITCHELL, S.C.S. 2005. How useful is the concept of habitat? – a critique. *Oikos*. 110(3) 634–638.
- MOREIRA, E.F., BOSCOLO, D. & B.F. VIANA. 2015. Spatial Heterogeneity Regulates Plant-Pollinator Networks across Multiple Landscape Scales. *PLoS One*. 10(4): e0123628. doi:[10.1371/journal.pone.0123628](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0123628)
- MOREIRA, E.F., SANTOS, R.L.S., FRANCA-ROCHA, W.J.S., BOSCOLO, D. & C.M. PIGOZZO. 2016. Comparação e Desempenho de Algoritmos Paramétricos na Classificação Supervisionada de Áreas Naturalmente Heterogêneas e Dinâmicas. *Rev. Bras. Cartogr.* 68(3): 581–594.
- MOURE, J.S., GABRIEL, A.R. & D. URBAN. Catalogue of bees (Hymenoptera, Apoidea) in the neotropical region. Curitiba: Sociedade Brasileira de Entomologia, 2007.
- MYERS, N., MITTERMEIER, R.A., MITTERMEIER, C.G., FONSECA, G.A.B. & J. KENT. 2000. Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. *Nature* 403(6772): 853–8.
- NEMÉSIO, A. 2009. Orchid bees (Hymenoptera: Apidae) of the Brazilian Atlantic Forest Z. 2041 (Ed.). *Zootaxa* 2041: 1–242.
- NEVES, E.L. & B.F. VIANA. 1997. Inventário da fauna de Euglossinae (Hymenoptera, Apidae) do baixo sul da Bahia, Brasil. *Rev. Bras. Zool.* 14(4): 831–837.
- OLIVEIRA, M.L. & L.A.O. CAMPOS. 1996. Preferência por estratos florestais e por substâncias odoríferas em abelhas Euglossinae (Hymenoptera, Apidae). *Rev. Bras. Zool.* 13(4): 1075–1085.
- PARDINI, R., BUENO, A.A., GARDNER, T.A., PRADO, P.I. & J.P. METZGER. 2010. Beyond the Fragmentation Threshold Hypothesis: Regime Shifts in Biodiversity Across Fragmented Landscapes B. Fenton (Ed.). *PLoS One*. 5(10): e13666. doi:[10.1371/journal.pone.0013666](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0013666)
- PEEL, M.C., FINLAYSON, B.L. & T.A. MCMAHON. 2007. Updated world map of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification. *Hydrol. Earth Syst. Sci. Discuss.* 4(2): 439–473.
- POKORNY, T., LOOSE, D., DYKER, G., QUEZADA-EUAN, J.J.G. & T. ELTZ. 2014. Dispersal ability of male orchid bees and direct evidence for long-range flights. *Apidologie* 46(2): 224–237.
- POTTS, S.G., VULLIAMY, B., DAFNI, A., NE'EMAN, G. & P. WILLMER. 2003. Linking Bees and Flowers: How Do Floral Communities Structure Pollinator Communities? *Ecology* 84(10): 2628–2642.
- POTTS, S.G., VULLIAMY, B., ROBERTS, S., O'TOOLE, C., DAFNI, A., NE'EMAN, G. & P. WILLMER. 2005. Role of nesting resources in organising diverse bee communities in a Mediterranean landscape. *Ecol. Entomol.* 30(1): 78–85.
- POWELL, A.H. & G.V. POWELL. 1987. Population dynamics of male euglossine bees in Amazonian forest fragments. *Biotropica* 19(2): 176–179.
- RAMALHO, A.V., GAGLIANONE, M.C. & M.L. OLIVEIRA. 2009. Comunidades de abelhas Euglossina (Hymenoptera, Apidae) em fragmentos de Mata Atlântica no Sudeste do Brasil. *Rev. Bras. Entomol.* 53(1): 95–101.
- REBÉLO, J.M.M. & C.A. GARÓFALO. 1997. Comunidades de machos de Euglossini (Hymenoptera: Apidae) em matas semideciduas do Nordeste do estado de São Paulo. *An. Soc. Entomol. Bras.* 26(2): 243–255.
- ROSA, J.F., RAMALHO, M. & M.C. ARIAS. 2016. Functional connectivity and genetic diversity of *Eulaema atleticana* (Apidae, Euglossina) in the Brazilian Atlantic Forest Corridor: assessment of gene flow. *Biotropica* 48(4): 509–517.
- ROSA, J.F., RAMALHO, M., MONTEIRO, D. & M.D. SILVA. 2015. Permeability of matrices of agricultural crops to Euglossina bees (Hymenoptera, Apidae) in the Atlantic Rain Forest. *Apidologie* 46(6): 691–702.
- ROUBIK, D.W. 1992. *Ecology and Natural History of Tropical Bees*. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- SILVEIRA, G.C., FREITAS, R.F., TOSTA, T.H.A., RABELO, L.S., GAGLIANONE, M.C. & S.C. AUGUSTO. 2015. The orchid bee fauna in the Brazilian savanna: do forest formations contribute to higher species diversity? *Apidologie* 46(2): 197–208.
- STEFFAN-DEWENTER, I., MÜNZENBERG, U., BÜRGER, C., THIES, C. & T. TSCHARNTKE. 2002. Scale dependent effects of landscape context on three pollinator guilds. *Ecology*. 83(5) 1421–1432.
- TONHASCA, A., BLACKMER, J.L. & G.S. ALBUQUERQUE. 2002a. Abundance and Diversity of Euglossine Bees in the Fragmented Landscape of the Brazilian Atlantic Forest. *Biotropica* 34(3): 416–422.
- TONHASCA, A., BLACKMER, J.L. & G.S. ALBUQUERQUE. 2002b. Within-habitat heterogeneity of euglossine bee populations: a re-evaluation of the evidence. *J. Trop. Ecol.* 18(6): 929–933.
- TONHASCA, A., ALBUQUERQUE, G.S. & J.L. BLACKMER. 2003. Dispersal of euglossine bees between fragments of the Brazilian Atlantic Forest. *J. Trop. Ecol.* 19(1): 99–102.
- TURNER, M.G. & R.H. GARDNER. 2015. *Landscape Ecology in Theory and Practice*. Springer New York, New York, NY.
- VELOSO, P.H., FILHO, R.R.L.A. & A.C.J. LIMA. 1991. Classificação da vegetação brasileira, adaptada a um sistema universal. Fundação Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística IBGE.
- VIANA, B.F., MELO, A.M.C. & P.D. DRUMOND. 2006. Variação na estrutura do habitat afetando a composição de abelhas e vespas solitárias em remanescentes florestais urbanos de Mata Atlântica no Nordeste do Brasil. *Sitientibus. Série Ciências Biológicas* 6(4): 282–295.
- WIKELSKI, M., MOXLEY, J., EATON-MORDAS, A., LÓPEZ-URIBE, M.M., HOLLAND, R., D. MOSKOWITZ, D. W. ROUBIK, & R. KAYS. 2010. Large-range movements of neotropical orchid bees observed via radio telemetry. N. E. Raine (Ed.). *PLoS One*. 5(5): e10738. doi:[10.1371/journal.pone.0010738](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0010738)
- ZUCCHI, R., SAKAGAMI, S. & J.M.F. CAMARGO. 1969. Instructions for use observations on a neotropical parasocial bee, *Eulaema nigrita*, with a review of Euglossinae (Hymenoptera, Apidae). A comparative study. 北海道大學理學部紀要 = Hokkaido Daigaku Rigakubu Kiyo. Dai-6-Bu. Dobutsugaku-Hen 17(2): 271–380.

**Supplementary material**

The following online material is available for this article:

Appendix 1: Detailed description of the selection of the sampling units

Appendix 2: Detailed local vegetation and landscape structure measurement scheme

Appendix 3: Dataset

*Received: 04/11/2016*

*Revised: 05/01/2017*

*Accepted: 15/02/2017*

*Published online: 27/03/2017*



## Fishes from the Jaru Biological Reserve, Machado River drainage, Madeira River basin, Rondônia State, northern Brazil

Igor David Costa<sup>1\*</sup>, Willian Massaharu Ohara<sup>2</sup> & Missilene Almeida<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Engenharia de Pesca, Rua da Paz, Universidade Federal de Rondônia, Porto Velho, RO, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Museu de Zoologia da USP, Seção de peixes Nazaré, Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, SP, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Igor David Costa, e-mail: [igorbiologia@yahoo.com.br](mailto:igorbiologia@yahoo.com.br)

COSTA, I. D., OHARA, W. M., ALMEIDA, M. Fishes from the Jaru Biological Reserve, Machado River drainage, Madeira River basin, Rondônia State, northern Brazil. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160315. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0315>

**Abstract:** This work assessed freshwater fishes collected at 12 stations located along the Tarumã River, middle Machado River, Madeira River basin. The fieldwork took place in May and September 2015 during the high and low water seasons, respectively. We gathered 1,482 specimens representing seven orders, 30 families, 54 genera and 74 species using seine, gill, and hand nets. The family Characidae was the most representative, exhibiting the highest number of species captured. The species with the greatest abundance were *Hemigrammus vorderwinkleri*, *Hyphessobrycon bentosi*, *Hemigrammus cf. bellottii*, *Bryconella pallidifrons*, and *Aristogramma resticulosa*. Two species that remained unidentified are probably a new species. This study represents the third fish survey totally conducted at a Conservation Unit in the Rondônia State, and will certainly provide valuable information for future investigations on biodiversity conservation in the Machado River.

**Keywords:** Amazon, freshwater, conservation, ichthyofauna, inventory.

## Peixes da Reserva Biológica do Jaru, drenagem do rio Machado, bacia do rio Madeira, Estado de Rondônia, norte do Brasil

**Resumo:** Este trabalho avaliou os peixes de água doce coletados em 12 estações localizadas ao longo do rio Tarumã, médio rio Machado, bacia do rio Madeira. O trabalho de campo ocorreu em maio e em setembro de 2015 durante os períodos de cheia e seca, respectivamente. Um total de 1.482 exemplares, sete ordens, 30 famílias, 54 gêneros e 74 espécies foram amostrados com malhadeiras, picaré e puça. Characidae foi a família com maior número de espécies capturadas. As espécies com maior abundância foram *Hemigrammus vorderwinkleri*, *Hyphessobrycon bentosi*, *Hemigrammus cf. bellottii*, *Bryconella pallidifrons* e *Aristogramma resticulosa*. Duas espécies não foram identificadas e provavelmente podem ser novas espécies. Este estudo representa a terceira pesquisa de peixes totalmente realizada em uma Unidade de Conservação no Estado Rondônia, e certamente fornecerá informações valiosas para futuros estudos sobre a conservação da biodiversidade do rio Machado.

**Palavras-chave:** Amazônia, água doce, conservação, ictiofauna, inventário.

## Introduction

Among the 33,984 fish species described around the world (Eschmeyer & Fong 2016), at least 13,000 varieties are unique to freshwater environments (Nelson et al. 2016). The Neotropical realm (South and Central America) encompasses more than 4,000 valid fish species (Reis 2013), with the Amazon River basin harboring the world's greatest diversity of freshwater fish (Freitas et al. 2010, Winemiller et al. 2016, Reis et al. 2016). To date, most studies of the Amazonian ichthyofaunal diversity have concentrated in the floodplains adjacent to large rivers (cf. Lowe-McConnell 1999) and next to urban areas (Mendonça et al. 2005, Souza et al. 2016). Notwithstanding, there are few reports on the ichthyofauna inhabiting environmental areas of high conservation value (Camargo & Giarrizzo 2007, Oliveira et al. 2009, Pedroza et al. 2012, Vieira et al. 2016).

Despite concerns about the effectiveness of conservation units in the tropics, there is growing evidence that they have been surprisingly useful tools for curbing deforestation (e.g. Jaru Biological Reserve) (Bruner et al. 2001) or conservation of fish species (Frederico et al. 2016). Historically, the majority of the current protected areas in Brazil were created with disregard for the aquatic environment (Agostinho et al. 2005, Abell et al. 2007). Nevertheless, it is uncontested that they can protect many water bodies and, thus, play a highly important role in the conservation of freshwater organisms (Agostinho et al. 2005).

This study presents a survey of the ichthyofauna of the Tarumã River, a right-bank tributary of the Machado River, located within the Jaru Biological Reserve. This area displays virtually unchanged habitats in respect to its external environment. As the Tarumã River flows within a legally protected area, the objective of this study is to provide a first

ichthyofaunal inventory, which may eventually support future studies on fish biology and conservation.

## Material and Methods

### 1. Study area

The Jaru Biological Reserve (Rebio Jaru) was established on July 11, 1979, under Federal Decree-law number 83,716, and is managed by the Instituto Chico Mendes de Conservação da Biodiversidade/Ministério do Meio Ambiente (ICMBio/MMA). Marked by the high degree of conservation, the rain forest of the Rebio Jaru is practically intact. The reserve has a humid tropical climate with temperatures varying between 23°C and 26°C, and the average annual rainfall ranges from 1,700 to 2,400 mm. The dry season occurs between May and October (Justina 2009).

The Rebio Jaru hydrographic network is part of the Machado River Basin located in eastern Rondônia State, northern Brazil. The Tarumã River, the main sub-basin of the Rebio Jaru, runs almost entirely (99%) within the Rebio Jaru. The average depth of the Tarumã River during the dry season was  $2.8 \pm 0.9$  m; the average width,  $32.8 \pm 7.8$  m; and the average water speed,  $0.4 \text{ ms}^{-1}$ . On the other hand, the average depth, width, and water flow values are  $5.6 \pm 1.2$  m;  $41.9 \pm 4.0$  m; and  $0.3 \pm 0.1 \text{ ms}^{-1}$  during the wet season, respectively. The Tarumã River has many rapids flowing across the granitic formation of the Serra da Providência and Jamari complex (Justina 2009). The high transparency of the water (average transparency<sub>dry</sub> =  $1.2 \pm 2.1$  m; and average transparency<sub>wet</sub> =  $1.1 \pm 0.4$  m) due to the low amount of sediment, characterizes the Tarumã as a clear water river.

### 2. Data collection

We performed collections of freshwater fish in the Tarumã River in May and September 2015. Each expedition lasted four days. Our samplings comprised 12 sites in two different aquatic environments: five in the main channel and seven in the small stream channels (igarapés) of the Tarumã River (Table 1, Figure 1).

The physical conditions of some sampling stations in the Tarumã River basin are shown in Figure 2.

Stream 4 (S4) – igarapé, 1.81 m wide and 0.26 m deep, preserved riparian vegetation, swift current, sand, pebbles, and dead leaves at the bottom (Figure 2a).

Stream 6 (S6) – igarapé, 1.39 m wide and 0.21m deep, preserved riparian vegetation, slow current, sand, pebbles, large branches and trunks, and dead leaves at the bottom (Figure 2b).

River 1 (R1) - stretch, 112 m wide and 6.2 m deep located near the mouth of the Tarumã River, preserved riparian vegetation and slow current (Figure 2c).

Stream 5 (S5) – igarapé, 0.70 m wide and 0.25 m deep, preserved riparian vegetation, slow current, sand, pebbles, large branches and trunks at the bottom (Figure 2d).

Stream 3 (S3) – igarapé, 1.00 m wide and 0.21 m deep, preserved riparian vegetation, swift current, sand, bare ravine, large branches and trunks at the bottom (Figure 2e).

River 4 (R4) - stretch, 30 m wide and 4.5 m deep located near the head of the Tarumã River, preserved riparian vegetation, slow current (Figure 2f).

We accomplished the collections in the river channels using a total of eight gill nets with standard size meshes of 2 x 20 m, and fishing nets with mesh sizes varying from 30 to 100 mm (between opposite knots). The fishing nets were set at each sampling site during the morning, from 8:00 am to 12:00 pm, and at night, from 8:00 pm to 5:00 am. For the same period, we used a trotline with four 5/0 hooks with ends tied either to the bank vegetation or to mooring spikes. We used some pieces of piranha, *Serrasalmus rhombeus* Linnaeus 1766, as baits attached to the trotline hooks.

In small streams, the fish collection in a stretch of 80 m lasted one hour during the daytime. Three collectors used hand gathering techniques with a seine net ( $1.5 \times 2$  m, 2 mm mesh) and a hand net ( $0.5 \times 0.8$  m, 2 mm mesh) along the entire stretch, selecting the best technique for each environment. Before the collections, the ends of the sampling sections were blocked with fine-mesh nets (5 mm between opposite knots) to prevent fish escapes, regardless of the capture method used. Abiotic data, such as depth, width, and soil were observed *in situ*. We sacrificed the specimens in a solution of clove oil (Eugenol, 2 drops per liter; cf. American Veterinary Medical Association 2001). After that, the fish were fixed in 10% formalin solution and then preserved in 70% ethanol. For species identifications, we consulted the most currently accepted taxonomic literature and identification keys (Queiroz et al. 2013b). The classification followed Nelson et al. (2016). The specimens were deposited in the Coleção de Peixes, Universidade Federal do Mato Grosso, Cuiabá, MT, Brazil (CPUFMT); Laboratório de Ictiologia de Ribeirão Preto da Universidade de São Paulo, Ribeirão Preto, SP, Brazil (LIRP) and Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, SP, Brazil (MZUSP) (Appendix 1). The fish sampling was authorized by the Instituto Chico Mendes de Conservação da Biodiversidade (ICMBio, License: 48723–2/2015).

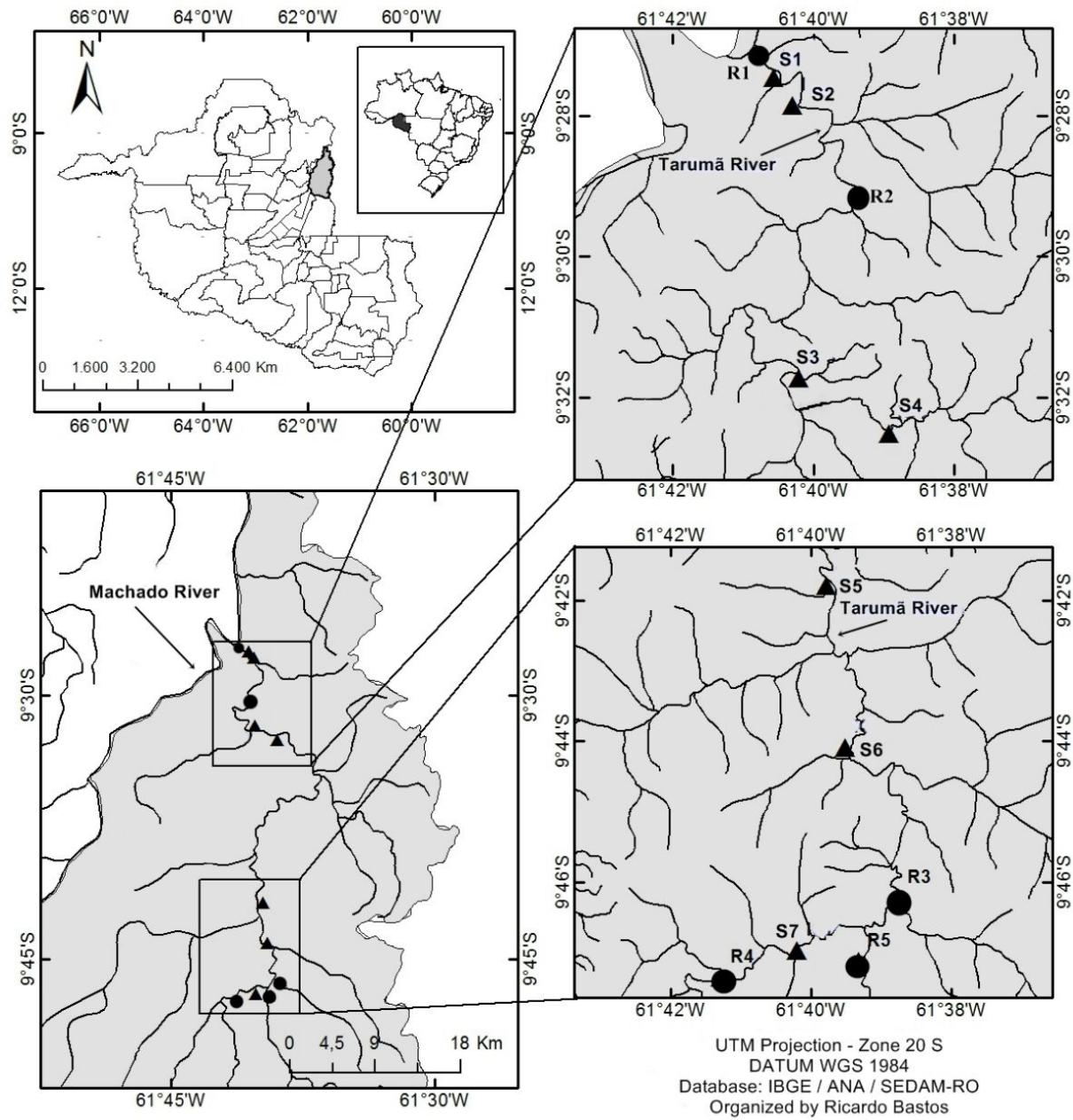
## Results

Our sampling comprised 1,482 specimens representing seven orders, 33 families, 54 genera, and 74 species. A total of 1,263 specimens representing six orders, 20 families, and 50 species were collected in the streams and 219 specimens; five orders, 13 families, and 24 species were collected in the river (Table 2). Characiformes, Siluriformes, and Cichliformes represented 59% (47 species), 21% (17 species), and 10%

**Table 1.** Sampling sites in the Tarumã River basin with environmental classification, geographic coordinates, and altitude.

| Site | Environments | Geographic coordinates  | Altitude (m) |
|------|--------------|-------------------------|--------------|
| R1   | River        | 9°27'19" S, 61°40'43" W | 75           |
| R2   | River        | 9°32'15" S, 61°40'13" W | 90           |
| R3   | River        | 9°42'46" S, 61°39'42" W | 111          |
| R4   | River        | 9°46'23" S, 61°38'45" W | 119          |
| R5   | River        | 9°47'04" S, 61°40'19" W | 141          |
| S1   | Stream       | 9°27'28" S, 61°40'34" W | 80           |
| S2   | Stream       | 9°27'51" S, 61°40' 8" W | 82           |
| S3   | Stream       | 9°31'44" S, 61°40'13" W | 90           |
| S4   | Stream       | 9°32'31" S, 61°38'54" W | 181          |
| S5   | Stream       | 9°41'47" S, 61°39'47" W | 97           |
| S6   | Stream       | 9°44'05" S, 61°39'31" W | 126          |
| S7   | Stream       | 9°46'58" S, 61°40'11" W | 130          |

## Ichthyofauna from the Tarumã River basin



**Figure 1.** Map of the study area showing the collection stations in the drainage systems in the Jaru Biological Reserve (shaded area), Rondônia, Brazil. Triangles represent streams and circles represent collection points in the river channels of the Tarumã River.

(eight species) of all species, respectively. Nevertheless, Cichliformes were the second most dominant regarding the abundance of capture (6%,  $n = 101$ ). The Myliobatiformes, Beloniformes, and Synbranchiformes orders showed richness and abundance lower than 4% ( $n = 6$ ) and 2% ( $n = 6$ ), respectively (Figure 3). In the streams the Characiformes, Siluriformes, and Cichliformes represented 52% (26 species), 28% (14 species), and 10% (five species) of all species, respectively. Nevertheless, Cichliformes were the second most dominant regarding the abundance of capture (7%,  $n = 97$ ). In the river the results were similar to streams, where the Characiformes, Siluriformes, and Cichliformes represented 75% (18 species), 8% (two species), and 8% (two species) of all species, respectively. The other orders showed richness and abundance lower than 6% (Table 2). The families

with the highest richness and abundance were Characidae (25 species, 31%;  $n = 874$ , 58%), Serrasalmidae (six species, 8%;  $n = 129$ , 9%), and Cichlidae (seven species, 9%;  $n = 100$ , 7%) (Figure 4). In the stream environment the families with the highest richness and abundance were Characidae (18 species, 36%;  $n = 1085$ , 78%), Cichlidae (five species, 10%;  $n = 97$ , 7%) and Crenuchidae (four species, 8%;  $n = 92$ , 6%), for the river environment the families Characidae (20 species, 5%;  $n = 208$ , 50%), Serrasalmidae (21 species, 5%;  $n = 127$ , 31%), and Cynodontidae (two species, 8%;  $n = 23$ , 5%) were the most representative in richness and abundance. The other families showed richness and abundance lower than 8% (Table 2). *Hemigrammus vorderwinkleri* Géry 1963 ( $n = 202$ ), *Hyphessobrycon bentosi* Durbin 1908 ( $n = 196$ ), *Hemigrammus cf. bellottii*



**Figure 2.** Habitats of some collection stations in the drainage systems in the Jaru Biological Reserve, Tarumã River Basin, Rondônia, Brazil. (a) stream 4; (b) stream 6; (c) stretch 1 of the river channels; (d) stream 5; (e) stream 3; (f) stretch 4 of the river channels.

Steindachner 1882 ( $n = 185$ ), *Bryconella pallidifrons* Fowler 1946 ( $n = 147$ ) ( $n = 100$ ), and *Apistogramma resticulosa* Kullander 1980 ( $n = 86$ ) were the most abundant species in the total of specimens collected and these species also were predominant in the stream environment. The species *Serrasalmus rhombeus* ( $n = 45$ ), *Serrasalmus compressus* ( $n = 30$ ) and *Myloplus lobatus* ( $n = 24$ ) were the most abundant in the river environment.

## Discussion

Most of the several studies conducted in different portions of the Madeira River Basin in the Brazilian territory have focused either on a relatively small area or on specific tributaries. These investigations identified 122 species from the Jamari River (Santos 1996), 133 from the Marmelos River (Camargo & Giarrizzo 2007), 447 from the Aripuanã and middle Madeira rivers (Py-Daniel et al. 2007), 74 from the Belmont Stream (Araújo et al. 2009), 160 from the Guariba and Roosevelt Rivers (Pedroza et al. 2012), 189 from the Cuniã Lake (Queiroz et al. 2013a), and 174 from the middle Madeira River (Torrente-Vilara et al. 2011). A more comprehensive inventory identified 820 species along the Madeira River Basin (Queiroz et al. 2013b). More specifically, in the Machado River Basin, 48 species were recorded near the urban area of the Cacoal town (Perin et al. 2007), and 140 species in different tributaries (Casatti et al. 2013). However, contrary to the previously mentioned works, only the

present study and the assays of Queiroz et al. (2013a) and Vieira et al. (2016) were conducted entirely in a Conservation Unit in the Rondônia State, resulting in the identification of 74, 189, and 141 species, respectively. The current work contributed 24 species to the general inventory of the Machado River and 26 species to the inventory conducted in Conservation Units in the Rondônia State. Additionally, the material deposited in the Brazilian collections enabled the accomplishment of recent taxonomic studies, which contributed to enhancing the knowledge of the ichthyofauna of both the Madeira River (Rocha et al. 2008a, Rocha et al. 2008b, Zanata & Ohara 2009, Ribeiro et al. 2011, Ohara 2012, Marinho & Ohara 2013, Zanata & Ohara 2015, Ohara & Lima 2015a, Tencatt & Ohara 2016a, Ohara & Neuhaus 2016, Tencatt & Ohara 2016b, Ohara et al. 2016a, Pastana & Ohara 2016), and the Machado River (Ohara & Lima 2015b, Ohara & Marinho 2016, Ohara et al. 2016b).

Among the sampled species from the Tarumã River, almost 44% (35 species) appear on the list of ornamental fish (Brasil 2012). Some of those species, such as *Apistogramma resticulosa*, *Hemigrammus ocellifer*, *Hemigrammus vorderwinkleri*, *Hemigrammus cf. bellottii*, *Hypseleotris bimaculata*, *H. copelandi*, *Elachochilus pulcher*, and *Serrasalmus rhombeus* (Table 2) were well represented in our survey, suggesting a relatively high local abundance. However, according to the Environmental Crimes Law number 9605, of February 12, 1998, the capture of ornamental fish in the Rebio Jaru is prohibited (ICMBio 2010).

## Ichthyofauna from the Tarumã River basin

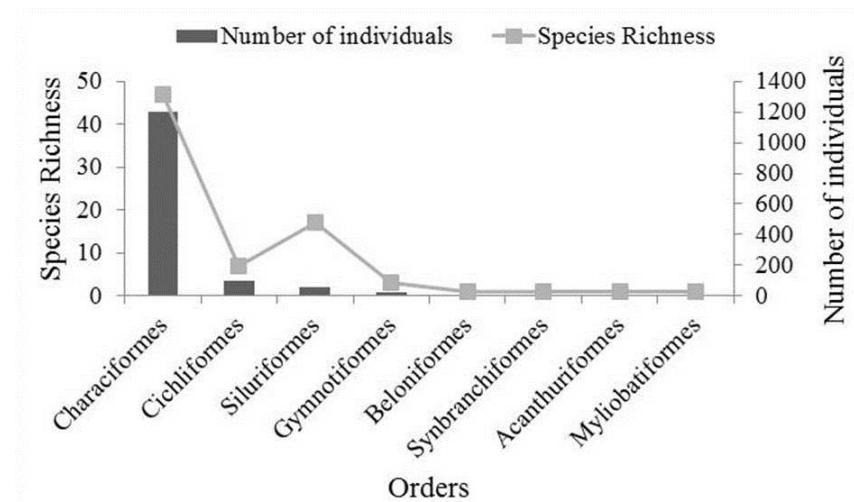
**Table 2.** Fish captured in the Tarumã River, Rondônia, in May and September 2015. Method of collection: T – Trotline, G – Gillnets and S/H – Seine nets (*picarés*) and hand net (puçá). \* Potential for the ornamental fish trade (Brasil 2012), <sup>1</sup> species additional to species list to studied watershed. Systematic positions were based on Nelson et al. (2016).

| Class/Order/Family/Species  | Streams | River | Method |
|---|---------|-------|--------|
| CLASS CHONDRICHTHYES  |         |       |        |
| MYLIOBATIFORMES   |         |       |        |
| Potamotrygonidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Potamotrygon falkneri</i> Castex & Maciel 1963 <sup>1</sup>            | -       | 1     | T      |
| CLASS OSTEICHTHYES  |         |       |        |
| CHARACIFORMES   |         |       |        |
| Acestrorhynchidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Acestrorhynchus falcatus</i> Bloch 1794*                               | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Acestrorhynchus falcirostris</i> Cuvier 1819*                          | -       | 2     | G      |
| Alestidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Chalceus guaporensis</i> Zanata & Toledo-Piza 2004                     | -       | 1     | G      |
| Characidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Axelrodia stigmatias</i> Fowler 1913                                   | 7       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Bario steindachneri</i> Eigenmann 1893                                 | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Bryconella pallidifrons</i> Fowler 1946                                | 147     | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Brycon amazonicus</i> Spix & Agassiz 1829                              | -       | 2     | G/T    |
| <i>Brycon cf. pesu</i> Müller & Troschel 1845 <sup>1</sup>                | -       | 3     | G      |
| <i>Brycon falcatus</i> Müller & Troschel 1844 <sup>1</sup>                | -       | 2     | G      |
| <i>Creagrutus anary</i> Fowler 1913 <sup>1</sup>                          | 6       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hemigrammus analis</i> Durbin 1909                                     | 25      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hemigrammus cf. bellottii</i> Steindachner 1882*                       | 185     | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hemigrammus ocellifer</i> Steindachner 1882*                           | 45      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hemigrammus melanochrous</i> Fowler 1913                               | 51      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hemigrammus vorderwinkleri</i> Géry 1963*                              | 202     | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hyphessobrycon agulha</i> Fowler 1913*                                 | 26      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hyphessobrycon copelandi</i> Durbin 1908*                              | 42      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hyphessobrycon bentosi</i> Durbin 1908*                                | 196     | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Hyphessobrycon sweglesi</i> Géry 1961                                  | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Jupiaba zonata</i> Eigenmann 1908*                                     | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Moenkhausia collettii</i> Steindachner 1882*                           | 5       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Moenkhausia oligolepis</i> Günther 1864*                               | 10      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Moenkhausia mikia</i> Marinho & Langeani 2010                          | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Phenacogaster cf. retropinnus</i> Lucena & Malabarba 2010 <sup>1</sup> | 3       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Roeboides affinis</i> Günther 1868 <sup>1</sup>                        | -       | 4     | G      |
| <i>Triportheus albus</i> Cope 1872*                                       | -       | 4     | G      |
| Gasteropelecidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Carnegiella strigata</i> Günther 1864*                                 | 25      | -     | S/H    |
| Crenuchidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Characidium cf. pellucidum</i> Eigenmann 1909                          | 20      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Characidium aff. zebra</i> Eigenmann 1909 <sup>1</sup>                 | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Elachocharax pulcher</i> Myers 1927*                                   | 68      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Microcharacidium</i> sp. <sup>1</sup>                                  | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| Erythrinidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Hoplias malabaricus</i> Bloch 1794*                                    | 9       | -     | S/H    |
| Lebiasinidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Pyrrhulina cf. brevis</i> Steindachner, 1876                           | 3       | -     | S/H    |
| Ctenolucidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Boulengerella cuvieri</i> Spix & Agassiz 1829                          | -       | 16    | G      |
| Hemiodontidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Hemiodus unimaculatus</i> Bloch 1794 *                                 | -       | 1     | G      |
| Anostomidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Leporinus friderici</i> Bloch 1794                                     | -       | 5     | G      |
| Cynodontidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Hydrolycus armatus</i> Jardine 1841 <sup>1</sup>                       | -       | 17    | G/T    |
| <i>Hydrolycus tatauaia</i> Toledo-Piza, Menezes & Santos, 1999*           | -       | 6     | G      |
| Serrasalmidae   |         |       |        |

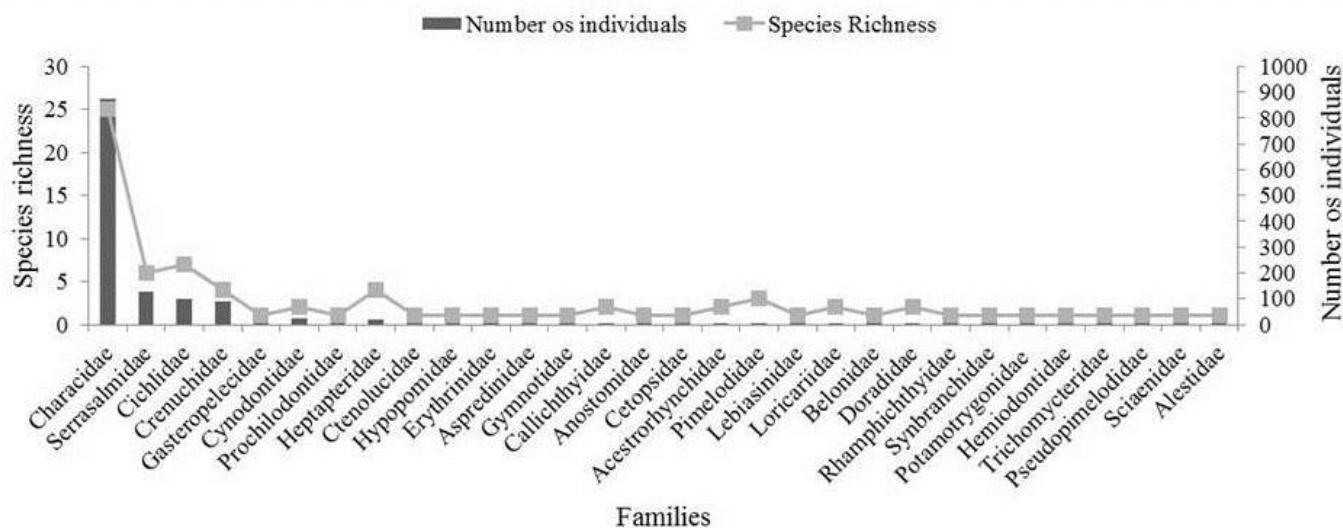
**Table 2.** Continued...

| Class/Order/Family/Species  | Streams | River | Method |
|---|---------|-------|--------|
| <i>Myloplus lobatus</i> Valenciennes 1850 <sup>1</sup>                            | -       | 24    | G      |
| <i>Myloplus rubripinnis</i> Müller & Troschel 1844*                               | -       | 24    | G      |
| <i>Pygocentrus nattereri</i> Kner 1858*   | -       | 4     | G      |
| <i>Serrasalmus compressus</i> Jégu, Leão & Santos, 1991 <sup>1</sup>              | -       | 30    | G      |
| <i>Serrasalmus rhombeus</i> Linnaeus 1766*  | -       | 45    | G      |
| Prochilodontidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Prochilodus nigricans</i> Agassiz 1829   | -       | 21    | G      |
| SILURIFORMES  |         |       |        |
| Aspredinidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Bunocephalus coracoideus</i> Cope 1874* <sup>1</sup>                           | 9       | -     | S/H    |
| Trichomycteridae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Ituglanis amazonicus</i> Steindachner 1882                                     | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| Callichthyidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Corydoras</i> cf. <i>trilineatus</i> Cope 1872 <sup>1</sup>                    | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Corydoras</i> cf. <i>armatus</i> Günther 1868 <sup>1</sup>                     | 5       | -     | S/H    |
| Cetopsidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Helogenes marmoratus</i> Günther 1863*   | 5       | -     | S/H    |
| Heptapteridae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Mastiglanis asopos</i> Bockmann 1994   | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Nemuroglanis furcatus</i> Ribeiro, Pedroza & Rapp Py-Daniel, 2011 <sup>1</sup> | 16      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Pimelodella howesi</i> Fowler 1940   | 4       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Pimelodella</i> cf. <i>steindachneri</i> Eigenmann 1917 <sup>1</sup>           | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| Pseudopimelodidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Microglanis poecilus</i> Eigenmann 1912* <sup>1</sup>                          | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| Doradidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Acanthodoras spinosissimus</i> Eigenmann & Eigenmann 1888* <sup>1</sup>        | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Physopyxis lyra</i> Cope 1871  | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| Loricariidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Ancistrus</i> sp.  | 1       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Rineloricaria lanceolata</i> Günther 1868*                                     | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| Pimelodidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Pimelodus ornatus</i> Kner 1858* <sup>1</sup>                                  | -       | 2     | T      |
| <i>Platynematicthys notatus</i> Jardine 1841 <sup>1</sup>                         | -       | 1     | T      |
| GYMNOTIFORMES   |         |       |        |
| Hypopomidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Hypopygus lepturus</i> Hoedeman 1962*  | 15      | -     | S/H    |
| Rhamphichthyidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Gymnorhamphichthys rondoni</i> Miranda-Ribeiro 1920*                           | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| Gymnotidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Gymnotus coropinae</i> Hoedeman 1962   | 8       | -     | S/H    |
| BELONIFORMES  |         |       |        |
| Belonidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Potamorrhaphis guianensis</i> Jardine 1843*                                    | 3       | -     | S/H    |
| SYNBRANCHIFORMES  |         |       |        |
| Synbranchidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Synbranchus madeirae</i> Rosen & Rumney 1972                                   | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| CICHLIFORMES  |         |       |        |
| Cichlidae   |         |       |        |
| <i>Aequidens</i> cf. <i>tetramerus</i> Heckel 1840*                               | 4       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Aistogramma resticulosa</i> Kullander 1980*                                    | 86      | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Crenicara punctulatum</i> Günther 1863*  | 3       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Crenicichla regani</i> Ploeg 1989*   | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Crenicichla santosi</i> Ploeg 1991 <sup>1</sup>                                | 2       | -     | S/H    |
| <i>Cichla pleiozona</i> Kullander & Ferreira 2006                                 | -       | 2     | G      |
| <i>Satanopercajurupari</i> Heckel 1840*   | -       | 1     | G      |
| ACANTHURIFORMES   |         |       |        |
| Sciaenidae  |         |       |        |
| <i>Petilipinnis grunniens</i> Jardine & Schomburgk 1843 <sup>1</sup>              | -       | 1     | G      |

## Ichthyofauna from the Tarumã River basin



**Figure 3.** Number of individuals and richness of species of the fish orders collected in the Tarumã River Basin, Rondônia, Brazil.



**Figure 4.** Number of individuals and richness of species of the fish families collected in the Tarumã River Basin, Rondônia, Brazil.

The presence of migratory species in the Tarumã River indicates that this area can be used for reproduction and/or feeding. (*Brycon amazonicus* Spix & Agassiz 1829, *B. falcatus* Müller & Troschel 1844, *Triportheus albus* Cope 1872, *Prochilodus nigricans* Agassiz 1829, *Myloplus lobatus* Valenciennes 1850, *Myloplus rubripinnis* Müller & Troschel 1844, and *Platynematicthys notatus* Jardine 1841).

Some rare species, considered as such due to their absence in most major ichthyological collections, were recorded in the Tarumã River. These included the Characiformes *Axelrodia stigmatias* Fowler 1913, *Bario steindachneri* Eigenmann 1893, *Chalceus guaporensis* Zanata & Toledo-Piza 2004, *Creagrutus anary* Fowler 1913, and *Hemigrammus melanochrous* Fowler 1913, the Siluriformes, *Nemuroglanis furcatus* Ribeiro, Pedroza & Rapp Py-Daniel, 2011, and the Cichliformes, *Crenicichla santosi* Ploeg 1991. Two taxa were provisionally identified, due to their uncertain taxonomic status. They may be records of new species, such as *Microcharacidium* sp. (Crenuchidae) and *Ancistrus* sp. (Loricariidae). We emphasize that none of the sampled species are on the IUCN Red List.

Several species were discriminated with the use of "cf" or "aff", indicating that the number of new species may be higher. For example, the species identified herein as *Brycon cf. pesu* Müller & Troschel 1845 belongs to a complex of species, where new species are undergoing a description process (Zanata & Lima pers. comm.). Several species, namely, *Hemigrammus cf. bellottii*, *Phenacogaster cf. retropinnus* Lucena & Malabarba 2010, *Characidium cf. pellucidum* Eigenmann 1909, *Characidium aff. zebra* Eigenmann 1909, *Corydoras cf. armatus* Günther 1868, and *Corydoras cf. trilineatus* Cope 1872, belong either to poorly known taxonomic groups or represent still undescribed species, meaning that further taxonomic studies will be necessary.

Our work highlights the importance of conducting studies within protected areas and strengthens the role of territorial spaces with relevant environmental characteristics in a context where only three inventories within 14 Conservation Units in Rondônia have taken place. The presence of protected areas may help mitigate environmental impacts and maintain the biological integrity of a region surrounded by a long history of anthropogenic

disturbances (deforestation, gold mining, the construction of the BR 364 road and, more recently, the building of large hydroelectric dams).

## Appendix 1

Voucher specimens.

**MYLIOBATIFORMES:** *Potamotrygon falkneri*\*; **CHARACIFORMES:** *Acestrorhynchus falcatus* (MZUSP 118769, MZUSP 118812), *Acestrorhynchus falcirostris* (UFRO-I 5523, UFRO-I 18313), *Axelrodia stigmatias* (MZUSP 118772, MZUSP 118786), *Bario steindachneri* (MZUSP 118734), *Bryconella pallidifrons* (MZUSP 118744, MZUSP 118791, MZUSP 118724, MZUSP 118759), *Brycon amazonicus* (MZUSP 14017), *Brycon cf. pesu* (LIRP 11773, UFRO-I 14213, UFRO-I 15506), *Brycon falcatus* (LIRP 13045, 10269), *Chalceus guaporensis* (UFRO-I 4321, UFRO-I 17473), *Creagrutus anary* (MZUSP 118745, MZUSP 118779), *Hemigrammus ocellifer* (MZUSP 118738, MZUSP 118767, MZUSP 118798, MZUSP 118725), *Hemigrammus cf. bellottii* (MZUSP 118765, MZUSP 118741, MZUSP 118790, MZUSP 118733), *Hemigrammus melanochrous* (MZUSP 118743, MZUSP 118802, MZUSP 118726), *Hemigrammus analis* (MZUSP 118758, MZUSP 118788), *Hemigrammus vorderwinkleri* (MZUSP 118766, MZUSP 118794), *Hypessobrycon agulha* (MZUSP 118785, MZUSP 118742, MZUSP 118797), *Hypessobrycon copelandi* (MZUSP 118763), *Hypessobrycon bentosi* (MZUSP 118764, MZUSP 118792), *Hypessobrycon sweglesi* (MZUSP 118732), *Jupiaba zonata* (MZUSP 118762), *Moenkhausia oligolepis* (MZUSP 118753), *Moenkhausia mikia* (MZUSP 118755), *Moenkhausia collettii* (MZUSP 118770), *Phenacogaster cf. retropinnus* (MZUSP 118754, MZUSP 118789), *Roeboides affinis* (CPUFMT 3393), *Triportheus albus* (CPUFMT 3398), *Carneiella strigata* (MZUSP 118760), *Characidium cf. pellucidum* (MZUSP 118757, MZUSP 118801, MZUSP 118727), *Characidium aff. zebra* (MZUSP 118774, MZUSP 118793), *Elachocharax pulcher* (MZUSP 118756, MZUSP 118796, MZUSP 118719), *Microcharacidium* sp. 2 (MZUSP 118781, MZUSP 118778), *Hoplias malabaricus* (MZUSP 118751, MZUSP 118768, MZUSP 118776, MZUSP 118813), *Pyrrhulina cf. brevis* (MZUSP 118740, MZUSP 118730), *Boulengerella cuvieri* (CPUFMT 3392), *Hemiodus unimaculatus* (UFRO-I 12750, UFRO-I 14109), *Leporinus friderici* (CPUFMT 3400), *Hydrolycus armatus* (CPUFMT 3390), *Hydrolycus tatauaia* (LIRP 10293, 10298), *Myloplus lobatus* (CPUFMT 3394), *Myloplus rubripinnis* (CPUFMT 3397), *Pygocentrus nattereri* (CPUFMT 3401), *Serrasalmus compressus* (CPUFMT 3399), *Serrasalmus rhombeus* (CPUFMT 3391), *Prochilodus nigricans* (CPUFMT 3396); **SILURIFORMES:** *Bunocephalus coracoideus* (MZUSP 118784, MZUSP 118747, MZUSP 118787, MZUSP 118714), *Ituglanis amazonicus* (MZUSP 118808), *Corydoras cf. trilineatus* (MZUSP 118748), *Corydoras cf. armatus* (MZUSP 118752), *Helogenes marmoratus* (MZUSP 118800, MZUSP 118715), *Mastiglanis asopos* (MZUSP 118737), *Nemuroglanis furcatus* (MZUSP 118739, MZUSP 118721, MZUSP 118805), *Pimelodella howesi* (MZUSP 118782, MZUSP 118736), *Pimelodella cf. steindachneri* (MZUSP 118729), *Microglanis poecilus* (MZUSP 118717), *Acanthodoras spinosissimus* (MZUSP 118810), *Physopyxis lyra* (MZUSP 118771), *Ancistrus* sp. 1 (MZUSP 118728), *Rineloricaria lanceolata* (MZUSP 118735, MZUSP 118773), *Pimelodus ornatus* (LIRP 11969, 12177), *Platynemichthys notatus* (UFRO-I 3835); **GYMNOTIFORMES:** *Hypopygus lepturus* (MZUSP 118803, MZUSP 118723), *Gymnorhamphichthys rondoni* (MZUSP 118775, MZUSP 118799), *Gymnotus coropinae* (MZUSP 118783, MZUSP 118809, MZUSP 118722); **BELONIFORMES:** *Potamorrhaphis guianensis* (MZUSP 118811); **SYNBRANCHIFORMES:** *Synbranchus madeirae* (MZUSP 118795, MZUSP 118720); **CICHLIFORMES:** *Aequidens cf. tetramerus* (MZUSP 118780, MZUSP 118777, MZUSP 118718, MZUSP 118814), *Apistogramma resticulosa* (MZUSP 118761, MZUSP 118806, MZUSP 118731), *Crenicara punctulatum* (MZUSP 118746, MZUSP 118804), *Crenicichla regani* (MZUSP 118749), *Crenicichla santosi* (MZUSP 118750,

MZUSP 118807), *Cichla pleiozona* (CPUFMT 3395), *Satanopercajurupari* (UFRO-I 16652, UFRO-I 17429); **ACANTHURIFORMES:** *Petilipinnis grunniens* (UFRO-I 4883, LIRP 10405).\* In process of deposit in Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, SP, Brazil (MZUSP).

## Acknowledgements

The authors are grateful to the staff members of the Instituto Chico Mendes de Conservação da Biodiversidade (ICMBio) for their help and assistance during the fieldwork. They are also grateful to Michel Gianeti, Aléssio Datovo and Osvaldo Oyakawa (MZUSP) for their curatorial assistance. We thank Felipe Ottoni (UFMA), Vitor Abrahão (MZUSP), Luiz Queiroz (Genebra University), and Luisa Manna (UERJ) for the corrections and suggestions to the manuscript. WMO is supported by FAPESP (grant # 2013/22473-8).

## Author Contributions

Each author's contributions were as follows: Igor Costa; contribution to data acquisition, analysis and interpretation of data, drafting of the manuscript and critical revision as for important intellectual content. Willian Ohara: contribution to the analysis and interpretation of data, drafting of the manuscript, and critical revision for adding substantive intellectual content. Missilene Almeida: contribution to data acquisition and drafting of the manuscript.

## References

- ABELL, R., ALLAN, J.D. & LEHNER, B. 2007. Unlocking the potential of protected areas for freshwaters. *Biological Conservation*. 134:48-63.
- AGOSTINHO, A.A., THOMAZ, S.M. & GOMES, L.C. 2005. Conservação da biodiversidade em águas continentais do Brasil. *Megadiversidade*. 1(1):70-78.
- AMERICAN VETERINARY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION. 2001. Report of the AVMA panel on euthanasia. *JAVMA*. 218(5):669-696.
- ARAÚJO, T.R.D., RIBEIRO, A.C., DORIA, C.R.D.C. & TORRENTE-VILARA, G. 2009. Composition and trophic structure of the ichthyofauna from a stream downriver from Santo Antonio Falls in the Madeira River, Porto Velho, RO. *Biota Neotropica*. 9(3):21-29.
- BRASIL. 2012. Ministério da Pesca e Aquicultura, Ministério do Meio Ambiente. Instrução Normativa Interministerial nº 1, de 03 de Janeiro de 2012. Estabelece normas, critérios e padrões para a exploração de peixes nativos ou exóticos de águas continentais com finalidade ornamental ou de aquariofilia. Poder executivo, Brasília, DF, 03 jan. 2012.
- BRUNER, A.G., GULLISON, R.E., RICE, R. & FONSECA, G.A. 2001. Effectiveness of parks in protecting tropical biodiversity. *Science*. 291:125-128.
- CAMARGO, M. & GIARRIZZO, T. 2007. Fish, Marmelos Conservation Area (BX044), Madeira River basin, states of Amazonas and Rondônia, Brazil. Check list. 3:291-296.
- CASATTI, L., PÉREZ-MAYORGA, M.A., CARVALHO, F.R. & BREJÃO, G.L. COSTA, I.D. 2013. The stream fish fauna from the rio Machado basin, Rondônia State, Brazil. Check list. 9(6):1496-1504.
- COLWELL, N.M. 2013. Test anxiety, computer-adaptive testing, and the common core. *Journal of Education and Training Studies*. 1(2):50-60.
- ESCHMEYER, W.N. & FONG, J.D. 2016. Catalog of Fishes. <http://researcharchive.calacademy.org/research/ichthyology/catalog/fishcatmain.asp> (last access in 20/10/2016).
- FREDERICO, R.G., OLDEN, J.D. & ZUANON, J. 2016. Climate change sensitivity of threatened, and largely unprotected, Amazonian fishes. *Aquatic Conservation: Marine and Freshwater Ecosystems*. 26(1):91-102.
- FREITAS, C.E.C., SIQUEIRA-SOUZA, F.K., GUIMARÃES, A.R., SANTOS, F.A., SANTOS, I.L.A. 2010. Interconnectedness during high water maintains similarity in fish assemblages of island floodplain lakes in the Amazonian Basin. *Revista Brasileira de Zoologia*. 27: 931-938.

## Ichthyofauna from the Tarumã River basin

- JUSTINA, E.E.D. 2009. Zoneamento geoambiental da reserva biológica do Jaru e zona de amortecimento-RO, como subsídio ao seu plano de manejo. Tese de doutorado, Universidade Estadual Paulista, São Paulo.
- LOWE-MCCONNELL, R.H. 1999. Estudos ecológicos de comunidades de peixes tropicais. São Paulo: EDUSP. p.534.
- MARINHO, M.M.F. & OHARA, W.M. 2013. Redescription of *Astyanax guaporensis* Eigenmann 1911 (Characiformes: Characidae), a small characid from the rio Madeira basin. Zootaxa. 3652(4): 75-484.
- MENDONÇA, F.P., MAGNUSSON, W.E. & ZUANON, J. 2005. Relationships between habitat characteristics and fish assemblages in small streams of Central Amazonia. Copeia. 4:751-764.
- NELSON, J.S., GRANDE, T.C. & WILSON, M.V. 2016. Fishes of the World. John Wiley & Sons, New Jersey, p.752.
- OHARA, W.M. 2012. *Engraulisoma taeniatum* Castro 1981 (Characiformes: Characidae): Range extension with new records in the rio Madeira basin, Rondônia and Amazonas states, Brazil. Check list. 8(6):1313-1314.
- OHARA, W.M. & LIMA, F.C.T. 2015a. *Moenkhausia uirapuru*, a new species from the Chapada dos Parecis, rio Guaporé, Mato Grosso, Brazil (Characiformes: Characidae). Ichthyological Explorations of Freshwater Fishes. 26(2):159-170.
- OHARA, W.M. & LIMA, F.C.T. 2015b. *Hypessobrycon lucenorum* (Characiformes: Characidae), a new species from the rio Madeira basin, Rondônia State, Brazil. Zootaxa. 3972(4):562-572.
- OHARA, W.M. & MARINHO, M.M.F. 2016. A new species of *Moenkhausia* Eigenmann (Characiformes: Characidae) from the upper rio Machado at Chapada dos Parecis, rio Madeira basin, Brazil. Neotropical Ichthyology. 14(1):37-43.
- OHARA, W.M. & NEUHAUS, E. 2016. On the type locality of *Sorubim trigocephalus* Miranda-Ribeiro 1920 (Siluriformes: Pimelodidae). Zootaxa. 4137(2):291-295.
- OHARA, W.M., DAVID, I.C. & FONSECA, L.M. 2016a. Behaviour, feeding habits and ecology of the blind catfish *Phreatobius sanguijuela* (Ostariophysi: Siluriformes). Journal of Fish Biology. 89:1285-1301.
- OHARA, W.M., TENCATT, L.F.C. & BRITTO, M.R. 2016b. Wrapped in flames: *Corydoras hephestus*, a new remarkably colored species from Rio Madeira basin (Teleostei: Callichthyidae). Zootaxa. 4170(3):539-552.
- OLIVEIRA, R.R., ROCHA, M.S., ANJOS, M.B., ZUANON, J. & PY-DANIEL, L.H.R. 2009. Fish fauna of small streams of the Catua-Ipixuna Extractive Reserve, State of Amazonas, Brazil. Check List. 5:154-172.
- PASTANA, M.N.L. & OHARA, W.M. 2016. A new species of *Hypessobrycon* Durbin (Characiformes: Characidae) from rio Aripuanã, rio Madeira basin, Brazil. Zootaxa. 4161(3):386-398.
- PEDROZA, W.S., RIBEIRO, F.R.V., TEIXEIRA, T.F., OHARA, W.M. & PY-DANIEL, L.H.R. 2012. Ichthyofaunal survey of stretches of the Guariba and Roosevelt rivers, in Guariba State Park and Guariba Extractive Reserve, Madeira River basin, Amazonas, Brazil. Check list. 8:8-15.
- PERIN, L., SHIBATTA, O.A. & BERNARDE, P.S. 2007. Fish, Machado River basin, Cacoal urban area, state of Rondônia, Brazil. Check list. 3(2):94-97.
- PY-DANIEL, L.H.R., DEUS, C.P., RIBEIRO, O.M. & SOUSA, L.M. 2007. Peixes. In: PY-DANIEL L.H.R., DEUS, C.P., HENRIQUES, A.L., PIMPÃO D.M. & RIBEIRO O.M. (Eds) Biodiversidade do Médio Madeira: bases científicas para proposta de conservação. MMA/MCT, Manaus, p.89-125.
- QUEIROZ, L.J., TORRENTE-VILARA, G., VIEIRA, F.G., OHARA, W.M., ZUANON, J. & DORIA, C.R.C. 2013a. Fishes of Cuniã Lake, Madeira River Basin, Brazil. Check List. 9:540-548.
- QUEIROZ, L.J., TORRENTE-VILARA, G., OHARA, W.M., PIRES, T.H.S., ZUANON, J. & DORIA, C.R.C. 2013b. Peixes do Rio Madeira. Dialetos Latin American Documentary, São Paulo, p.1163.
- REIS, R.E. 2013. Conserving the freshwater fishes of South America. International Zoo Yearbook. 47:65-70.
- REIS, R.E., ALBERT, J.S., DI DARIO, F., MINCARONE, M.M., PETRY, P. & ROCHA, L.A. 2016. Fish biodiversity and conservation in South America. Journal of Fish Biology. 89:12-47.
- RIBEIRO, F.R.V., PEDROZA, W.S. & PY-DANIEL, L.H.R. 2011. A new species of *Nemuroglanis* (Siluriformes: Heptapteridae) from the rio Guariba, rio Madeira basin, Brazil. Zootaxa. 2799:41-48.
- ROCHA, M.S., OLIVEIRA, R.R. & PY-DANIEL, L.H.R. 2008a. A new species of *Gladioglanis* Ferraris e Mago-Leccia from rio Aripuanã, Amazonas, Brazil (Siluriformes: Heptapteridae). Neotropical Ichthyology. 6:433-438.
- ROCHA, M.S., OLIVEIRA, R.R. & PY-DANIEL, L.H.R. 2008b. *Scolopax baskini*: a new spiny dwarf catfish from rio Aripuanã, Amazonas, Brazil (Loricarioidei: Scolopacidae). Neotropical Ichthyology. 6:323-328.
- SANTOS, G.M. 1996. Impactos Da Hidrelétrica Samuel Sobre As Comunidades De Peixes Do Rio Jamari (Rondônia, Brasil). Acta Amazônica. 25(4): 247-280.
- SOUZA, C.L.R.D., COSTA, V.B.D., PEREIRA, S.D.F.P., SILVA, D.C.M.D. & SARPEDONTI, V. 2016. Impacts of urban life on water quality and fish larvae communities in two creeks of the Brazilian Amazon. Revista Ambiente & Água. 11(1):13-23.
- TENCATT, L.F.C. & OHARA, W.M. 2016a. Two new species of *Corydoras* Lacépède 1803 (Siluriformes: Callichthyidae) from the rio Madeira basin, Brazil. Neotropical Ichthyology. 14(1):139-154.
- TENCATT, L.F.C. & OHARA, W.M. 2016b. A new long-snouted species of *Corydoras* Lacépède 1803 (Teleostei: Callichthyidae) from the rio Madeira basin. Zootaxa. 4133(3):430-442.
- TORRENTE-VILARA, G., ZUANON, J., LEPRIEUR, F., OBERDORFF, T. & TEDESCO, P.A. 2011. Effect of natural rapids and waterfalls on fish assemblage structure in the Madeira River (Amazon Basin). Ecology of Freshwater Fish. 20(4):588-597.
- VIEIRA, F.G., MATSUZAKI, A.A., BARROS, B.S.F., OHARA, W.M., PAIXÃO, A.C., TORRENTE-VILARA, G., ZUANON, J. & DORIA, C.R.C. 2016. Catálogo de Peixes da Estação Ecológica de Cuniã. Edufro, Porto Velho, p.108.
- WINEMILLER, K.O., MCINTYRE, P.B., CASTELLO, L., FLUET-CHOUINARD, E., GIARRIZZO, T., NAM, S. & STIASSNY, M.L.J. 2016. Balancing hydropower and biodiversity in the Amazon, Congo, and Mekong. Science. 351(6269):128-129.
- ZANATA, A.M. & OHARA, W.M. 2009. *Jupiaba citrina*, a new species from rio Aripuanã, rio Madeira basin, Amazonas and Mato Grosso States, Brazil (Characiformes: Characidae). Neotropical Ichthyology. 7(4):513-518.
- ZANATA, A.M. & OHARA, W.M. 2015. A new species of *Characidium Reinhardtii* (Ostariophysi: Characiformes: Crenuchidae) from headwaters of rio Pacaás Novos, rio Madeira basin, Rondônia, Brazil. Zootaxa. 4021(2):368-376.

*Received: 17/12/2016**Revised: 04/01/2017**Accepted: 05/01/2017**Published online: 30/01/2017*



## Record of morphological deformities in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* in two reservoirs under urban influence in Upper Iguaçu and Southern Coastal basins in Paraná State, Brazil

Fábio Teruo Mise<sup>1,2\*</sup>, Luiz Tencatt<sup>3</sup> & Bruno Ferreira dos Santos<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Departamento de Biologia, Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, SP, Brazil

<sup>2</sup> Faculdade de Filosofia Ciências e Letras de Ribeirão Preto, Universidade de São Paulo, Ribeirão Preto, SP, Brazil

<sup>3</sup> Universidade Estadual de Maringá, Maringá, PR, Brazil

<sup>4</sup> Universidade Federal de Mato Grosso do Sul, Campo Grande, MS, Brazil

\* Corresponding author: Fábio Teruo Mise, e-mail: [fabio.mise@usp.br](mailto:fabio.mise@usp.br)

MISE, F. T., TENCATT, L., SANTOS, B. F. Record of morphological deformities in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* in two reservoirs under urban influence in Upper Iguaçu and Southern Coastal basins in Paraná State, Brazil. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160230. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0230>

**Abstract:** In this work we report on the presence of morphological deformities in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* from two reservoirs in Paraná State, Brazil. The frequency of deformities in the fish populations was 11% in Iraí and 10.5% in Capivari reservoirs. Considering that the frequency may be associated with impacts caused by anthropic activities, this information can be used as a metric in management systems and environmental monitoring.

**Keywords:** Anthropization, *Corydoradinae*, Malformations, Neotropical region, Urban reservoirs.

## Registro de anomalias morfológicas em *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* em dois reservatórios sob influência urbana no Paraná, Brasil

**Resumo:** Neste trabalho relatamos a presença de deformidades morfológicas em *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* de dois reservatórios no estado do Paraná, Brasil. A frequência das deformidades observadas nas populações analisadas foi de 11% no reservatório de Iraí e 10,5% no reservatório de Capivari. Considerando que a frequência pode ser associada a impactos causados por atividades antrópicas, essa informação pode ser usada como uma métrica em sistemas de gestão e monitoramento ambiental.

**Palavras-chave:** Antropização, *Corydoradinae*, Malformações, região Neotropical, Reservatórios Urbanos.

## Introduction

Deformities in aquatic organisms are widely used as an environmental indicator, and their presence are related to several anthropic impacts (Sanders et al. 1999, Sun et al. 2009, Flores-Lopes & Reuss-Strenzel 2011). These deformities can originate from a direct interference in the organisms development caused by chemical compounds (such as heavy metals), or can be result of environmental changes due to anthropic activities that decreases population size favoring endogamy (Reash & Berra 1989; Sánchez et al. 2011, Messaoudi et al. 2009). In addition, environmental changes can make populations susceptible to parasites, cause parasite populations to increase, or cause intermediate host populations to increase. The resulting increase in parasitic infestation can cause diseases which in turn result in morphological deformities (Cunningham et al. 2005, Johnson et al. 2007).

Morphological deformities registered in Neotropical fish comprise dysplasia (atrophy, hypertrophy, torsion, deformation) on opercular bones, maxilla-mandibular apparatus, branchiostegal bones, fins and eyes. Also, tumors (neoplasias) on bones and skin and deformations on vertebral column (kyphosis, lordosis and scoliosis) can be observed (Flores-Lopes & Reuss-Strenzel, 2011). The occurrence of these

morphological conditions coupled with other metrics, such as proportion of taxonomic groups, quantity of tolerant species, trophic position of species, fluctuating asymmetry, and the fish health, are present in many environmental assessments (Jaramillo-Villa & Caramaschi, 2008; Flores-Lopes et al. 2010).

The present work sought to register, identify, illustrate and quantify the morphological abnormalities in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* from two reservoirs under urban influence. Since the occurrence of deformities in this species have been registered in polluted waters (Malabarba et al. 2004; Flores-Lopes & Reus-Strenzel 2011), the importance of this kind of evaluation in environmental assessments can be highlighted considering that poor environmental conditions can be related to occurrence of deformities.

## Material and Methods

The two studied reservoirs are Iraí and Capivari, respectively located in the upper Iguaçu and Southern Coastal river basins, Paraná State, Brazil. The Iraí reservoir is located in the metropolitan area of Curitiba ( $25^{\circ}24'33''S$   $49^{\circ}6'16''W$ ) and is used for water supply (Rodrigues et al., 2005). The Capivari is located 50 km from Curitiba ( $25^{\circ}10'46''S$   $48^{\circ}52'51''W$ )

and its water is used by a hydroelectric plant (Parigot de Souza power plant) (Rodrigues et al., 2005). Both reservoirs are located in the Atlantic forest biome, presenting fragments of semideciduous ombrophilous forest, and araucaria forest (Maack, 2012).

The fish were collected in 2002, using cast nets and trawl nets, fixed in formaldehyde 10% and conserved in alcohol 70° GL. Species identification followed Tencatt et al. (2016). Each individual was examined using a visual method to identify morphological abnormalities, following Flores-Lopes & Reuss-Strenzel (2011). The frequency of deformities was calculated based on the number of abnormality occurrences relative to the total number of individuals. The use of the number of occurrences instead of the number of individuals with abnormalities was adopted because some individuals presented more than one abnormality.

Examined specimens of *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* are hosted in the Coleção Ictiológica do Núcleo de Pesquisas em Limnologia, Ictiologia e Aquicultura (NUP) - Universidade Estadual de Maringá. Collection codes of the examined material are: 17742 (55), from Capivari reservoir; and 17738 (48); 17739 (6); 17740 (2) 17741 (42); 17743 (29); 17744 (7); 17745 (3); 17746 (153); 17747 (35), from Iraí reservoir (numbers in parentheses indicate the quantity of analyzed specimens).

## Results and Discussion

A total of 380 individuals were analyzed, 325 from Iraí and 55 from Capivari reservoirs. When considering both reservoirs, an 11% frequency of deformities was detected. The deformities detected were dysplasia in the fins (7.10% frequency), dysplasia in the maxilla and jaws (0.26%), dysplasia in the branchiostegal bones (0.53%), dysplasia in the bone plates

(0.53%), deformations in the vertebral column (0.26%), neoplasias (0.53%) and other dysplasias (lumps and hollows, 2.10%) (Figure 1 and Figure 2). These results are summarized in Table 1.

As previously discussed, most morphological deformities are related to negative anthropogenic influences on the environment (Sanders et al. 1999). An evaluation of water quality in the studied reservoirs, assessed from 2005 to 2008 classified Iraí as critically degraded (or polluted) and Capivari as moderately degraded (Instituto Ambiental do Paraná, 2009). In the same document, sewage discharges and industrial activities were also recorded from tributaries, resulting in an increase of nutrient concentrations in Capivari reservoir and consequently a decline in water quality.

More accurate analysis could elucidate which factors are responsible for the morphological deformities reported. Considering the industrial activities and sewage discharges, the presence of heavy metals and other kinds of pollutants, such as pesticides can be designated as potential causes of the deformities that were found.

Comparisons between populations found in conserved locations and those collected from polluted locals, can contribute to verify the natural frequency of occurrence of deformities in fish populations. Messaoudi et al. (2009) verified that polluted locals presented a frequency of deformities three times greater in relation to unpolluted areas. However, this comparison was made in marine environment, using other species. In Neotropical region, *C. aff. longipinnis* from the Guaíba lake, which is under urban influence, Flores-Lopes & Reuss-Strenzel (2011) registered 43 and 81 occurrences of deformities in 3270 and 2601 individuals, respectively; clearly contrasting to the 49 occurrences in 705 individuals observed herein. Despite the lower number of examined specimens, the frequency observed herein



**Figure 1.** Fins and spines deformities in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis*: (1) dorsal spine dysplasia; (2) adipose fin dysplasia; (3) pectoral spine dysplasia; (4) pectoral spine neoplasia; (5) anal-fin rays dysplasia.

Deformities in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis*

**Figure 2.** Bones dysplasia in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis*: (1) vertebral column; (2) head with hollow; (3) branchiostegal bones.

**Table 1.** Number of occurrences and frequency of deformities in *Corydoras* aff. *longipinnis* sampled in the Iraí and Capivari reservoirs.

|                                   | Iraí reservoir |           | Capivari reservoir |           | Total      |           |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|------------|-----------|
|                                   | Occurrence     | Frequency | Occurrence         | Frequency | Occurrence | Frequency |
| Dysplasia in fins and spines      | 24             | 7.38%     | 3                  | 5.45%     | 27         | 7.10%     |
| Dysplasia in maxilla and jaws     | 1              | 0.31%     | 0                  | 0%        | 1          | 0.26%     |
| Dysplasia on branchiostegal bones | 1              | 0.31%     | 1                  | 1.81%     | 2          | 0.53%     |
| Dysplasia on bone plates          | 2              | 0.61%     | 0                  | 0%        | 2          | 0.53%     |
| Neoplasias                        | 2              | 0.61%     | 0                  | 0%        | 2          | 0.53%     |
| Column deformities                | 1              | 0.31%     | 0                  | 0%        | 1          | 0.26%     |
| Othes dysplasias                  | 6              | 1.85%     | 2                  | 3.63%     | 8          | 2.10%     |
| Total                             | 37             | 11.21%    | 6                  | 10.53%    | 43         | 11.31%    |

(≈ 6.9%) is at least two times proportionally higher than in the Guaíba Lake (≈ 1.3-3.1%).

The use of Iraí and Capivari reservoirs for human activities, such as water supply, energy generation, fishing, and recreation, emphasizes the importance of conducting proper environmental monitoring in these water bodies, since deformities in fish could indicate low water quality and presence of harmful substances. These statements highlight the use of fish as a potential biological indicator, but there is a need for more detailed analysis concerning the specific cause of deformities. Encouraging further survey efforts is essential to improve the monitoring and assessment of aquatic environments.

## Acknowledgements

FTM and LFCT are grateful to the Programa de Pós-Graduação em Biologia Comparada - Faculdade de Filosofia Ciências e Letras de Ribeirão Preto and to the Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia de Ambientes Aquáticos Continentais (PEA) - UEM, respectively, for providing conditions to realize this work. The Núcleo de Pesquisas em Limnologia, Ictiologia e Aquicultura (Nupélia) of the Universidade Estadual de Maringá and the Laboratório de Zoologia da Universidade Federal de Mato Grosso do Sul provided logistical support. The authors are also grateful to Andréa Bialetzki for providing the collecting data of the analysed specimens, to Celso Ikeda for taking the photos used in figures 1 and 2, and to Robert McLure and Steven Grant for kindly reviewing the English language

of this manuscript. The authors also thank FAPESP and CNPq (process #141061/2014-6) for financial support.

## References

- CUNNINGHAM, M. E., MARKLE, D. F., WATRAL, V. G., KENT, M. L. & CURTIS, L. R. 2005. Patterns of fish deformities and their association with trematode cysts in the Willamette River, Oregon. Environ. Biol. of Fishes, 73: 9-19.
- FLORES-LOPES, F., CETRA, M. & MALABARBA, L. R., 2010. Utilização de índices ecológicos em assembleias de peixes como instrumento de avaliação da degradação ambiental em programas de monitoramento. Biota Neotropica, 10(4): 183-193.
- FLORES-LOPES, F. & REUSS-STRENZEL, G.M. 2011. Frequency of morphological alterations in the fish of Lake Guaíba and its application to environmental monitoring. Bioikos 25:11-23.
- INSTITUTO AMBIENTAL DO PARANÁ. 2009. Monitoramento da qualidade das águas dos reservatórios do Estado do Paraná no período de 2005 a 2008. Secretaria de Estado do Meio Ambiente e Recursos Hídricos. [http://www.iap.pr.gov.br/arquivos/File/boletins/RELATORIO\\_AQUA/relatorio\\_RESERVATORIOS\\_2005\\_2008.pdf](http://www.iap.pr.gov.br/arquivos/File/boletins/RELATORIO_AQUA/relatorio_RESERVATORIOS_2005_2008.pdf) (last access on 26/09/2016).
- JARAMILLO-VILLA, U. & CARAMASCHI, E. P. 2008. Índices de integridade biótica usando peixes de água doce: uso nas regiões tropical e subtropical. Oecol. Bras. 12: 442-462.
- JOHNSON, P. T. J., CHASE, J. M., DOSCH, K. L., HARTSON, R. B., GROSS, J. A., LARSON, D. J., SUTHERLAND, D. R. & CARPENTER, S. R. 2007. Aquatic eutrophication promotes pathogenic infection in amphibians. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 104,15781-15786.

- MAACK, R. 2012. Geografia física do estado do Paraná, 4<sup>a</sup> edição. Curitiba, Imprensa Oficial do Paraná. 438p.
- MALABARBA, L.R., PEREIRA, E.H.L., SILVA, J.F.P., BRUSCHL, J.R.W. & FLORES-LOPES, F. 2004. Avaliação da qualidade da água através da frequência de anomalias morfológicas em peixes: estudo de caso do lago Guaíba, Rio Grande do Sul Brasil. *Iheringia, Sér. Zool.* 17:97-128.
- MESSAOUDI, I., DELI, T., KESSABI, K., BARHOUMI, S., KERKENI, A. & SAÏD, K. 2009. Association of spinal deformities with heavy metal bioaccumulation in natural populations of grass goby, *Zosterisessor ophiocephalus* Pallas, 1811 from the Gulf of Gabès (Tunisia). *Environ. Monit. Assess.*, 156: 511:560.
- REASH, R.B. & BERRA, T.M. 1989. Incidence off in erosion and anomalous fishes in a polluted stream and a nearby clean stream. *Water Air Soil Pollut.* 47:47-63.
- RODRIGUES, L., THOMAZ, S.M., AGOSTINHO, A.A. & GOMES, L.C. 2005. Biocenoses em reservatórios: Padrões espaciais e temporais. Rima, São Carlos, p. 333.
- SANDERS, R.E., MILTNER, R.J., YODER, C.O. & RANKIN, E.T. 1999. The use of external deformities, erosion lesions and tumors (DELT anomalies) in fish assemblages for characterizing aquatic resources: a case study of seven Ohio streams. In Assessing the sustainability and biological integrity of water resources using fish communities (T.P. Simon, Ed.). CRC press, Boca Raton, p. 225-248.
- SUN, P. L., HAWKINS, W. F., OVERSTREET, R. M. & BROWN-PETERSON, N. J. 2009. Morphological deformities as biomarkers in fish from contaminated rivers in Taiwan. *Int. J. Environ. Res. Public Health*, 6: 2307-2331.
- TENCATT, L.F.C., BRITTO, M.R., PAVANELLI, C.S. 2016. Revisionary study of the armored catfish *Corydoras paleatus* (Jenyns, 1842) (Siluriformes: Callichthyidae), over 180 years after its discovery by Darwin, with description of a new species. *Neotrop. Ichthyol.* 14:75-94.

Received: 21/07/2016

Revised: 11/01/2017

Accepted: 12/01/2017

Published online: 20/02/2017



## Ichthyofauna of Mundaú river basin, Ceará State, Northeastern Brazil

Francisco Keilo Teixeira<sup>1</sup>, Telton Pedro Anselmo Ramos<sup>2,3\*</sup>, Roney Emanuel Costa de Paiva<sup>2</sup>,

Marcelo Aguiar Távora<sup>1,4</sup>, Sergio Maia Queiroz Lima<sup>2</sup> & Carla Ferreira Rezende<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Federal do Ceará, Departamento de Biologia, Fortaleza, CE, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Norte, Departamento de Botânica e Zoologia, Natal, RN, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Universidade Federal da Paraíba, Centro de Ciências Exatas e da Natureza, Departamento de Sistemática e Ecologia, João Pessoa, PB, Brazil

<sup>4</sup>Instituto Federal de Educação, Ciência e Tecnologia do Rio Grande do Norte, Ipanguaçu, RN, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Telton Pedro Anselmo Ramos, e-mail: [telton@gmail.com](mailto:telton@gmail.com)

TEIXEIRA, F.K., RAMOS, T.P.A., PAIVA, R.E.C., TÁVORA, M.A., LIMA, S.M.Q., REZENDE, C.F. Ichthyofauna of Mundaú river basin, Ceará State, Northeastern Brazil. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160174. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0174>

**Abstract:** Mundaú river basin is located at Center-North Ceará State and occupies a total area of 2,227 km<sup>2</sup>, including Estuário do Rio Mundaú Environmental Protection Area. This study aimed to catalog the fishes of this basin. Collections were performed with active and passive gear in 35 sampling sites, between 2012 and 2014, in several habitats (main channels, streams, floodplains, permanent and temporary pools, ponds, and dams). A total of 2,545 specimens were collected, belonging to 55 species distributed in 10 orders, 31 families, and 50 genera; 30 of these are strictly freshwater species, and 25 estuarine-marine species. Three species (*Hemigrammus guyanensis* Gery, 1995, *H. rodwayi* Durbin, 1909 and *Poecilia sarrfae* Bragança & Costa, 2011) represent new records for the Mid-Northeastern Caatinga ecoregion. Besides, two cynolebiid species, *Hypselebias* sp. and *Anablepsoides cearensis* (Costa & Vono, 2009), were found and the latter, currently classified as critically endangered, had its occurrence area widened.

**Keywords:** intermittent river, semiarid, Mid-Northeastern ecoregion, freshwater neotropical fishes.

## Ictiofauna da bacia do rio Mundaú, Estado do Ceará, Nordeste do Brasil

**Resumo:** A bacia do Rio Mundaú está situada no centro-norte do Estado do Ceará, e drena uma área de 2.227 km<sup>2</sup> de Caatinga, incluindo a Área de Proteção Ambiental do Estuário do Rio Mundaú. Este estudo teve como objetivo realizar um inventário dos peixes desta bacia. As coletas foram realizadas com petrechos ativos e passivos, em 35 pontos amostrais entre 2012 e 2014 em diversos habitats (canal principal, córregos, alagados, poças permanentes e temporárias, lagoas e açudes) ao longo de toda a bacia. Um total de 2.545 indivíduos foram coletados, pertencentes a 55 espécies distribuídas em 10 ordens, 31 famílias e 50 gêneros; destas, 30 são estritamente de água doce e 25 estuarino-marinhas. Três espécies (*Hemigrammus guyanensis* Gery, 1995, *H. rodwayi* Durbin, 1909 e *Poecilia sarrfae* Bragança & Costa, 2011) constituem novas ocorrências para a ecorregião do Nordeste Médio-Oriental. Além disso, foram registradas duas espécies de cinolebídeos, *Hypselebias* sp. e *Anablepsoides cearensis* (Costa & Vono, 2009), a última classificada como criticamente ameaçada de extinção, teve sua área de ocorrência ampliada.

**Palavras-chave:** rios intermitentes, semiárido, ecorregião Nordeste Médio-Oriental, peixes de água doce neotropical.

## Introduction

Freshwater ichthyofaunal studies in Brazil are mainly focused on South and Southeastern regions (Langeani et al. 2009). While these regions are well documented, the Northeastern region is in need of studies, especially the Mid-Northeastern Caatinga Ecoregion (MNCE) (Rosa et al. 2003; Ramos et al. 2005). This ecoregion includes coastal basins located between São Francisco and Parnaíba river basins, draining Alagoas, Pernambuco, Paraíba, Rio Grande do Norte, Ceará, and a small portion of Piauí States (Rosa et al. 2003). Albert et al. (2011) listed 88 freshwater fish species from MNCE; however, new species are being found and described

(e. g. *Parotocinclus seridoensis* Ramos, Barro-Neto, Britski & Lima, 2013; *Serrapinnus potiguar* Jerep & Malabarba, 2014; and *Hypselebias martinsi* Britzke, Nielsen & Oliveira, 2016). The estimative of freshwater fish species number at Brazilian Northeast may be premature, given the lack of taxonomic revisions and few representative regional collections (Rosa et al. 2003; Langeani et al. 2009, Ramos et al. 2014).

Ichthyofaunistic inventories at MNCE basins are scarce (Langeani et al. 2009), and the existing ones usually deal with small portions of bigger basins (e.g. Silva et al. 2014), or reservoirs (e.g. Gurgel-Loureiro et al. 2013, Sánchez-Botero et al. 2014). Few coastal basins in this hydrographical region were fully cataloged, for example Gramame river basin, in

Paraíba State, in which (Gomes-Filho & Rosa 2001) there were recorded 23 species; Curimataú river basin in Paraíba and Rio Grande do Norte States, 22 species (Ramos et al. 2005), and Pratagi river microbasin, also in Rio Grande do Norte State, 22 species (Paiva et al. 2014).

MNCE is largely inserted in the Brazilian semiarid, an area of Caatinga's phytophysionomy where rivers are mostly intermittent resulting in a simple hydrographical network (Rosa et al. 2003), except for headwaters and coastal areas in Alagoas, Pernambuco, Paraíba, and Rio Grande do Norte States, which are greatly nested within the Atlantic Forest (Rosa & Groth 2004, Paiva et al. 2014). Therefore, these semiarid river systems are constantly being modified through their damming as an attempt to assure the inland population a hydric demand during long drought periods.

Except Jaguaribe river basin and a small portion of Parnaíba river basin, Ceará hydrographic network is composed by small-sized coastal basins. Some of these basins may probably have an important role to the conservation of Caatinga's fishes, although they have been considered insufficiently known (MMA 2007). Among these, there is Mundaú river basin, located in Center-North Ceará State, whose freshwater ichthyofauna is virtually unknown. Soares-Filho et al. (2010) cataloged the estuarine portion of this basin and reported 53 estuarine and marine fish species. The Estuário do Rio Mundaú Environmental Protection Area (EPA) is located at the lower extent of the basin, covering 1,596.37 hectares of Ceará West coast, and it is considered a priority area for fish conservation (SEMACE 2014). Because of the basin's importance for the Caatinga fish fauna knowledge, this study aimed to survey the fishes of Mundaú river basin.

## Material and methods

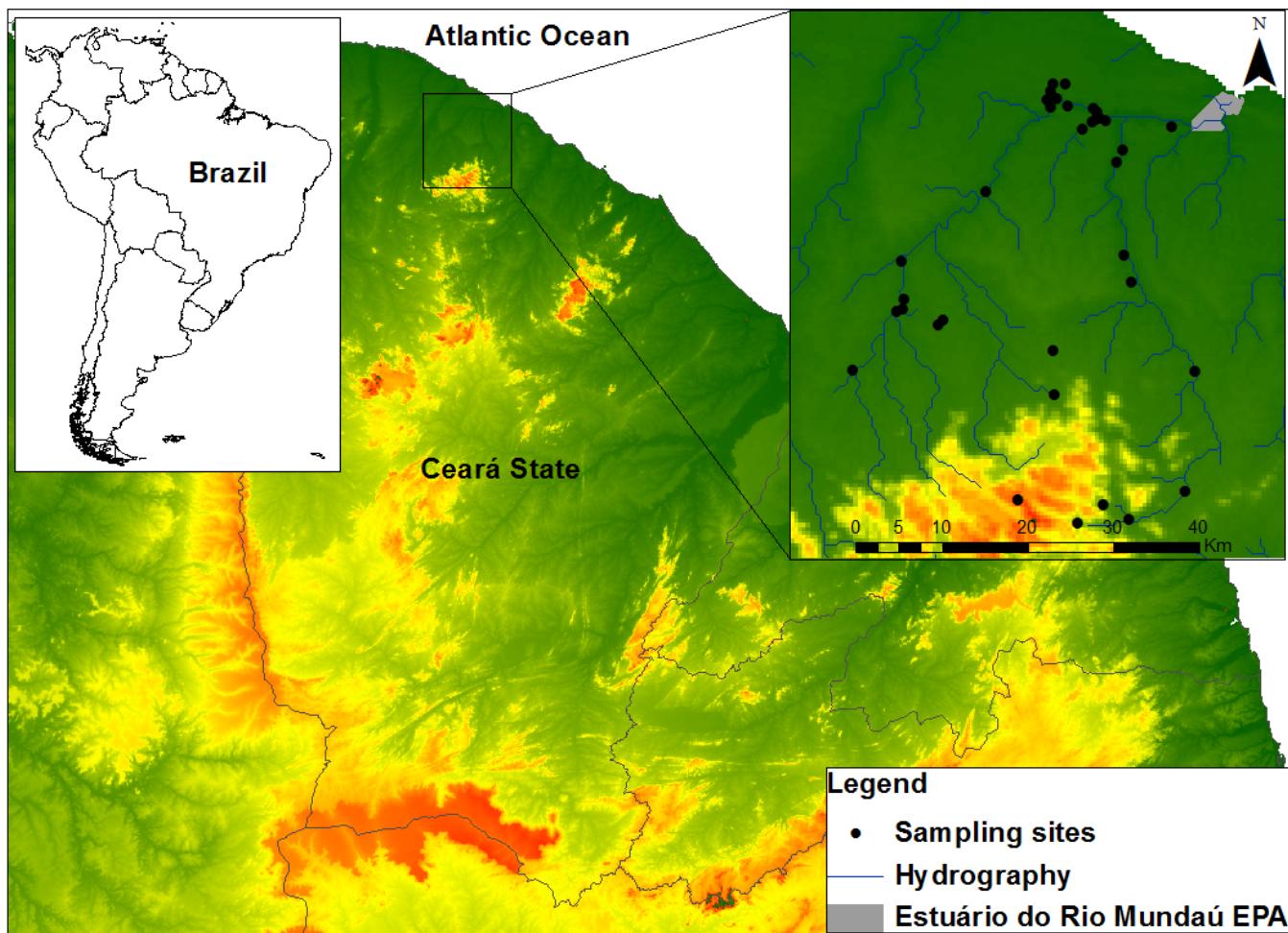
### 1. Study area

Mundaú river basin (Figure 1) covers, approximately, an area of 2,227 km<sup>2</sup> (COGERH 2014), draining regional residual massifs, backland depressions, and seaside plains (IPECE 2012). The two main tributaries of Mundaú river basin, Cruxati in the west and Mundaú in the east, emerge from Uruburetama Massif at elevations up to 970 m, and are intermittent. Along their courses, these rivers are fed by various first order waterbodies, like Sororó, Tabocas, Laginhos, and Torrados streams. Mundaú river main course runs 97.6 km north to south, and discharges in the Atlantic Ocean, while Cruxati river runs 77.5 km from headwaters to Mundaú river's confluence (COGERH 2014).

The local climate is semiarid with mean annual precipitation of 1,110.6 mm, and 1,914.7 mm evaporation; mean annual temperatures between 26°C and 28°C, and highest precipitations occurring from January to June (FUNCEME 2015).

#### 1.1. Sampling design

Acquisition of specimens was performed in 35 locations along the entire Mundaú river basin. For better coverage, collections were made at Cruxati and Mundaú rivers' main channels, as well as in streams, ponds, dams, and bogs (Table 1). Sampling took place during dry and wet seasons, between 2012 and 2014, covering localities from Mundaú river headwaters, 900 m



**Figure 1.** Mundaú river basin location in Ceará State, northeastern Brazil, evidencing the sampling sites. Hot colors represent higher altitudes.

**Table 1.** Geographic coordinates, elevation, tributary and main habitat of the sampling sites along the Mundáu river basin.

| Geographic Coordinates | Elevation (m) | Tributary | Habitat                  |
|------------------------|---------------|-----------|--------------------------|
| 3.62527° S 39.49782° W | 108           | Mundaú    | Main channel             |
| 3.21225° S 39.45283° W | 11            | Mundaú    | Estuary                  |
| 3.46911° S 39.42811° W | 51            | Mundaú    | Main channel             |
| 3.59491° S 39.43911° W | 89            | Mundaú    | Main channel             |
| 3.60494° S 39.61399° W | 913           | Mundaú    | Headwater                |
| 3.62936° S 39.55111° W | 273           | Mundaú    | Main channel             |
| 3.46814° S 39.78777° W | 56            | Cruxati   | Stream                   |
| 3.44799° S 39.57688° W | 80            | Cruxati   | Pond                     |
| 3.42094° S 39.69766° W | 62            | Cruxati   | Stream                   |
| 3.41619° S 39.69288° W | 70            | Cruxati   | Rock pool                |
| 3.40675° S 39.74111° W | 44            | Cruxati   | Main channel             |
| 3.40438° S 39.73577° W | 43            | Cruxati   | Stream                   |
| 3.39431° S 39.73433° W | 41            | Cruxati   | Main channel             |
| 3.37569° S 39.49455° W | 34            | Mundaú    | Dam                      |
| 3.61006° S 39.52488° W | 145           | Mundaú    | Headwater stream         |
| 3.35383° S 39.73588° W | 37            | Cruxati   | Pool on the main channel |
| 3.34763° S 39.50277° W | 23            | Mundaú    | Pool on the main channel |
| 3.28102° S 39.64833° W | 17            | Cruxati   | Pool on the main channel |
| 3.24950° S 39.51011° W | 6             | Mundaú    | Estuary                  |
| 3.23722° S 39.50433° W | 8             | Mundaú    | Estuary                  |
| 3.21582° S 39.54688° W | 10            | Mundaú    | Floodplain               |
| 3.20777° S 39.53649° W | 9             | Mundaú    | Floodplain               |
| 3.20650° S 39.52169° W | 8             | Mundaú    | Estuary                  |
| 3.20456° S 39.53277° W | 9             | Cruxati   | Dam                      |
| 3.19706° S 39.53098° W | 9             | Mundaú    | Estuary                  |
| 3.19319° S 39.53528° W | 8             | Cruxati   | Floodplain               |
| 3.19197° S 39.57933° W | 13            | Cruxati   | Estuary                  |
| 3.19114° S 39.56165° W | 7             | Mundaú    | Pool on the main channel |
| 3.18395° S 39.58353° W | 21            | Cruxati   | Stream                   |
| 3.18297° S 39.57402° W | 14            | Cruxati   | Pond                     |
| 3.17528° S 39.57939° W | 33            | Cruxati   | Stream                   |
| 3.16827° S 39.56391° W | 29            | Cruxati   | Floodplains              |
| 3.16748° S 39.57683° W | 26            | Cruxati   | Floodplains              |
| 3.49422° S 39.57544° W | 102           | Cruxati   | Stream                   |
| 3.20361° S 39.52817° W | 7             | Mundaú    | Estuary                  |

higher than the estuary. Due to river intermittence, dry season samples were taken only in remaining pools at the main watercourse, while wet season sampling covered locations in the main flow and marginal environments.

Fish were captured using seines (seine nets 20 x 2.5m, mesh size 10 mm and 4 x 2 m, mesh size 5 mm), castnets (2 m height, mesh size 15 mm), gillnets of various mesh sizes (15, 25, 35, 45 and 55 mm), and dip nets (mesh size 5 and 10 mm) and bottle traps. Fishes were anesthetized with 30 mL of a 10% clove oil solution (clove oil 10 mL; ethyl alcohol 90 mL) in 970 mL of water (Lucena et al. 2013), fixed in a 4% formaldehyde solution during a minimal eight-day period, and conserved in 70% ethanol solution. Fish surveys were conducted according to governmental laws (Permit n° 17632-2/ICMBio). Fishes were screened, identified, and deposited at the ichthyological collections of Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Norte (UFRN) and Universidade Federal da Paraíba (UFPB). The fishes were identified to the lowest taxonomic level according to specialized sources, that is, group specific identification keys, systematic reviews, original descriptions (e.g. Araújo et al. 2004, Britski et al. 1984, Costa 2007, Marzeniuk 2005, Kullander 1988, Ploeg 1991, Ramos 2012), and specialist support. Species classified as new occurrences were evaluated according to Reis et al. (2003), Rosa et al. (2003), and Buckup et al. (2007).

The nomenclature followed the recommendation by Eschmeyer (2015), and species habitat definition followed Fishbase (2014).

## Results

A total of 2,545 fish specimens were collected, belonging to 55 species, 50 genera, 31 families, and 10 orders (Table 2). Of those species, 30 (54.5%) are strictly freshwater, seven (12.7%) estuarine, and 14 (25.4%) marine (Table 2). *Astyianax* aff. *bimaculatus* (Linnaeus, 1758) was widely distributed, being present in 19 of 35 sampling sites. *Poecilia vivipara* Bloch & Schneider, 1801, *Awaous tajasicus* (Lichtenstein, 1822), and *Dormitator maculatus* (Bloch, 1792) were the only species present in both fresh Bragança & Costa, 2011 and brackish waters. *Oreochromis niloticus* (Linnaeus, 1758) and *Poecilia reticulata* Peters, 1859 are exotic introduced species. *Poecilia sarrafae*, *Hemigrammus guyanensis* Géry, 1959, and *H. rodwayi* Durbin, 1909 are new occurrences for MNCE, and *Nannostomus beckfordi* Günther, 1872 and *Callichthys callichthys* (Linnaeus, 1758) are new records for Ceará State.

Among freshwater fishes, Characiformes was the most representative order in number of species (53.3%), while among marine and estuarine fishes it was Perciformes (80%). The orders Siluriformes and Cyprinodontiformes represent 10.9% and 9.1% of total species, with six and five species,

**Table 2.** List of fish species and information on physiology, habitat, abundance and voucher of the Mundaú river basin. Abbreviations: <sup>(E)</sup>Estuarine; <sup>(F)</sup>freshwater; <sup>(M)</sup> marine; <sup>(NR)</sup> new record for the MNCE; <sup>(CR)</sup> Critically endangered; <sup>(I)</sup> introduced; <sup>(\*)</sup> Photographed voucher.

| ORDER/Family/Species                                       | FISIOLOGY | MAIN CHANNEL | STREAM | FLOOD PLAIN | ROCK POOL | POND | DAM | TOTAL ABUNDANCE | VOUCHER   |
|--|-----------|--------------|--------|-------------|-----------|------|-----|-----------------|-----------|
| <b>ELOPIFORMES (1)</b>                                     |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| Elopidae (1)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Elops saurus</i> Linnaeus, 1766                         | M         | 6            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 6               | UFRN 2612 |
| <b>CHARACIFORMES (16)</b>                                  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| Curimatidae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Steindachnerina notonota</i> (Miranda Ribeiro, 1937)    | F         | 122          | 22     | 20          | 0         | 8    | 25  | 197             | UFRN 2642 |
| Prochilodontidae (1)                                       |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Prochilodus brevis</i> Steindachner, 1875               | F         | 42           | 8      | 0           | 5         | 15   | 29  | 99              | UFRN 3530 |
| Anostomidae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Leporinus piau</i> Fowler, 1941                         | F         | 7            | 15     | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 22              | UFRN 1421 |
| Erythrinidae (1)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Hoplias malabaricus</i> (Bloch, 1794)                   | F         | 14           | 4      | 2           | 0         | 3    | 4   | 27              | UFRN 2582 |
| Lebiasinidae (1)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Nannostomus beckfordi</i> Günther, 1872 <sup>(NR)</sup> | F         | 24           | 19     | 15          | 0         | 3    | 44  | 105             | UFRN 2591 |
| Characidae (10)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Astyanax aff. bimaculatus</i> (Linnaeus 1758)           | F         | 204          | 36     | 4           | 23        | 8    | 24  | 299             | UFRN 1420 |
| <i>Astyanax aff. fasciatus</i> (Cuvier 1819)               | F         | 114          | 15     | 0           | 0         | 20   | 0   | 149             | UFRN 1432 |
| <i>Cheirodon jaguaribensis</i> Fowler, 1941                | F         | 5            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 5               | UFRN 2523 |
| <i>Compsura heterura</i> (Eigenmann, 1915)                 | F         | 101          | 12     | 11          | 0         | 8    | 0   | 132             | UFRN 1430 |
| <i>Hemigrammus guyanensis</i> Géry, 1959 <sup>(NR)</sup>   | F         | 5            | 6      | 1           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 12              | UFRN 2599 |
| <i>Hemigrammus rodwayi</i> Durbin, 1909 <sup>(NR)</sup>    | F         | 41           | 30     | 4           | 0         | 3    | 0   | 78              | UFRN 2562 |
| <i>Hyphessobrycon</i> sp.                                  | F         | 0            | 32     | 0           | 0         | 0    | 4   | 36              | UFRN 2602 |
| <i>Phenacogaster calverti</i> (Fowler, 1941)               | F         | 114          | 8      | 12          | 0         | 8    | 11  | 153             | UFRN 2557 |
| <i>Serrapinnus heterodon</i> (Eigenmann 1915)              | F         | 187          | 39     | 11          | 12        | 17   | 22  | 288             | UFRN 1431 |
| <i>Serrapinnus piaba</i> (Lütken, 1875)                    | F         | 132          | 18     | 11          | 7         | 12   | 11  | 191             | UFRN 1429 |
| Crenuchidae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Characidium bimaculatum</i> Fowler, 1941                | F         | 10           | 5      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 15              | UFRN 1439 |
| <b>SILURIFORMES (6)</b>                                    |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| Ariidae (2)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Sciaes herzbergii</i> (Bloch, 1794)                     | M         | 11           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 11              | UFRN 3550 |
| Auchenipteridae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Trachelyopterus galeatus</i> (Linnaeus, 1766)           | F         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFRN 3531 |
| Callichthyidae (1)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Callichthys callichthys</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)            | F         | 1            | 1      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 2               | UFRN 2607 |
| Loricariidae (2)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |           |
| <i>Hypostomus cf. pusarum</i> (Starks, 1913)               | F         | 9            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 4   | 13              | UFRN 2584 |
| <i>Parotocinclus cearensis</i> Garavello, 1977             | F         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFRN 1422 |

## Ichthyofauna of Mundaú River basin

**Table 2.** Continued...

| ORDER/Family/ <i>Species</i>  | FISIOLOGY | MAIN CHANNEL | STREAM | FLOOD PLAIN | ROCK POOL | POND | DAM | TOTAL ABUNDANCE | VOUCHER    |
|---|-----------|--------------|--------|-------------|-----------|------|-----|-----------------|------------|
| <b>BATRACHOIDIFORMES (1)</b>  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| Batrachoididae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Batrachoides surinamensis</i> (Bloch & Schneider, 1801)          | M         | 1            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 1               | UFRN 3545  |
| <b>MUGILIFORMES (1)</b>   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| Mugilidae (1)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Mugil curema</i> Velencienes, 1836                               | M         | 24           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 24              | UFRN 2611  |
| <b>CYPRINODONTIFORMES (5)</b>                                       |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| Cynolebiidae (2)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Anablepsoides cearensis</i> (Costa & Vono, 2009) <sup>(CR)</sup> | F         | 0            | 9      | 20          | 0         | 0    | 0   | 29              | UFRN 3046* |
| <i>Hypselebias</i> sp.  | F         | 8            | 12     | 8           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 28              | UFRN 1446  |
| Poeciliidae (3)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Poecilia reticulata</i> Peters, 1859 <sup>(I)</sup>              | F         | 36           | 31     | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 67              | UFRN 2581  |
| <i>Poecilia sarrafae</i> Bragança & Costa, 2011 <sup>(NR)</sup>     | F         | 0            | 20     | 26          | 0         | 0    | 0   | 46              | UFRN 2574  |
| <i>Poecilia vivipara</i> Bloch & Schneider, 1801                    | F         | 113          | 28     | 10          | 29        | 12   | 6   | 198             | UFRN 1419  |
| <b>SYNBRANCHIFORMES (1)</b>   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| Synbranchidae (1)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Synbranchus marmoratus</i> Bloch, 1795                           | F         | 2            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 2               | UFRN 3534  |
| <b>PERCIFORMES (20)</b>   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| Centropomidae (1)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Centropomus undecimalis</i> (Bloch, 1792)                        | M         | 5            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 5               | UFRN 3546  |
| Carangidae (2)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Hemicarax</i> sp.  | M         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFRN 3541  |
| <i>Oligoplites saurus</i> (Bloch & Schneider, 1801)                 | M         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFRN 3548  |
| Lutjanidae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Lutjanus</i> sp.   | M         | 3            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 3               | UFRN 3538  |
| Gerreidae (3)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Eugerres brasiliensis</i> (Cuvier, 1830)                         | M         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFRN 3549  |
| <i>Diapterus auratus</i> Ranzani, 1842                              | M         | 23           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 23              | UFRN 3655  |
| <i>Eucinostomus argenteus</i> Baird & Girard, 1855                  | M         | 8            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 8               | UFRN 3654  |
| Haemulidae (2)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Genyatremus luteus</i> (Bloch, 1970)                             | M         | 5            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 5               | UFRN 3535  |
| <i>Haemulopsis corvinaeformis</i> (Steindachner 1868)               | M         | 8            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 8               | UFRN 3542  |
| Sparidae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Archosargus probatocephalus</i> (Walbaum, 1792)                  | E         | 10           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 10              | UFRN 4281  |
| Sciaenidae (2)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Bairdiella ronchus</i> (Cuvier, 1830)                            | M         | 5            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 5               | UFRN 3537  |
| <i>Larimus breviceps</i> Cuvier, 1830                               | M         | 11           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 11              | UFRN 3540  |
| Ephippidae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Chaetodipterus faber</i> (Broussonet, 1782)                      | M         | 15           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 15              | UFRN 3547  |
| Cichlidae (3)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Cichlasoma orientale</i> Kullander, 1983                         | F         | 41           | 8      | 5           | 0         | 6    | 8   | 68              | UFRN 1426  |
| <i>Crenicichla menezesi</i> Ploeg, 1991                             | F         | 11           | 12     | 0           | 0         | 0    | 6   | 29              | UFRN 1442  |

**Table 2.** Continued...

| ORDER/Family/ <i>Species</i>                                 | FISIOLOGY | MAIN CHANNEL | STREAM | FLOOD PLAIN | ROCK POOL | POND | DAM | TOTAL ABUNDANCE | VOUCHER    |
|--|-----------|--------------|--------|-------------|-----------|------|-----|-----------------|------------|
| <i>Oreochromis niloticus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758) <sup>(1)</sup> | F         | 23           | 3      | 0           | 0         | 8    | 12  | 46              | UFRN 2588  |
| Eleotridae (2)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Dormitator maculatus</i> (Bloch, 1792)                    | E         | 6            | 0      | 5           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 11              | UFRN 2613  |
| <i>Eleotris pisonis</i> (Gmelin, 1789)                       | E         | 13           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 13              | UFRN 2577  |
| Gobiidae (2)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Awaous tajasica</i> (Lichtenstein, 1822)                  | F         | 2            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 2               | UFPB 10028 |
| <i>Gobionellus oceanicus</i> (Pallas, 1770)                  | M         | 3            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 3               | UFRN 3415  |
| PLEURONECTIFORMES (3)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| Paralichthyidae (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Citharichthys</i> sp.                                     | E         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFRN 3553  |
| Achiridae (2)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Achirus achirus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                      | E         | 3            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 3               | UFRN 3552  |
| <i>Trinectes paulistanus</i> (Miranda Ribeiro, 1915)         | E         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFPB 10030 |
| TETRAODONTIFORMES (1)  |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| Tetraodontidae (2)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |
| <i>Lagocephalus laevigatus</i> (Linnaeus, 1766)              | M         | 4            | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 4               | UFRN 3544  |
| <i>Sphoeroides testudineus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)              | E         | 10           | 0      | 0           | 0         | 0    | 0   | 10              | UFRN 3543  |
| Total of species (n = 55)                                    |           | 1,570        | 393    | 165         | 76        | 131  | 210 | 2,545           |            |
| New record (n = 4)   |           |              |        |             |           |      |     |                 |            |

respectively. The most diverse families were Characidae, with 10 species, representing 18.2% of total, followed by Cichlidae and Poeciliidae with three species each (5.5%) (Table 2). Of the five Cyprinodontiformes species listed, two belong to the family Cynolebiidae (*Anablepsoides cearensis* and *Hypselebias* sp.). The non-annual killifish *A. cearensis* (Figure 2a and 2b) was the only threatened species in Mundaú river basin, listed as Critically Endangered (CR) in the Brazilian threatened fauna Red List (ICMBio 2014, Brasil 2014). This species was collected in two oxbow lakes (Figure 2d and 2e) and in a shallow perennial stream, located in an Arbustive Caatinga forest fragment (Figure 2 c), with similar features to the described type locality of the species (Costa & Vono 2009).

## Discussion

The predominance of the orders Characiformes and Siluriformes in the freshwater ichthyofauna of Mundaú river basin follows the pattern found among freshwater fishes in Brazilian Northeast (Ramos et al. 2005, Nascimento et al. 2014, Ramos et al. 2014, Silva et al. 2014), in Brazil (Buckup et al. 2007), and in Neotropical region (Reis et al. 2003, Lévêque et al. 2008). However, when estuarine and marine species are also considered, the order Perciformes is the most abundant, corroborating with other MNCE species listings (Soares-Filho et al. 2010, Paiva et al. 2014).

*Astyanax* aff. *bimaculatus* was recorded in 54% of sampling sites, being the most abundant species. It belongs to the *Astyanax bimaculatus* group composed by 22 valid species distributed along almost all drainages in South America, representing one of the most abundant morphotypes (Lucena & Soares 2016). Together with *Poecilia vivipara*, *Serrapinnus heterodon*, *S. piaba*, and *Steindachnerina notonota*, they represented the most common species and could exhibit small sized body, generalist ecophysiological habits, and partitioned or all year reproduction. These

features, likewise others related to anthropic disturbances, such hypoxia and eutrophic habitats, are usually present in the most frequent and abundant species in freshwater community studies in MNCE (Sánchez-Botero et al. 2014, Silva et al. 2014). However, most of the species were restricted to a few habitats, reflecting narrow ecological conditions for their occurrence. The estuarine-marine fishes were mainly juveniles of species previously recorded in Mundaú Estuary, including some important ones for artisanal fisheries (Soares-Filho et al. 2010). Of the 25 non-freshwater species registered in the basin in our study, six are not mentioned in Soares-Filho et al. (2010): *Citharichthys* sp., *Hemicaranx* sp., *Genyatremus luteus*, *Haemulopsis corvinaeformis*, *Larimus breviceps*, and *Sciaes herzbergii*. The same authors also observed the goliath grouper *Epinephelus itajara* (Lichtenstein, 1822) at Mundaú Estuary, a critically endangered marine species (Brasil 2014).

The occurrence of cynolebiids at temporary pools in the main channel and floodplains in the medium and lower ranges of Mundaú river basin may reinforce the biological importance of this drainage as a priority area for Caatinga conservation, as suggested by Brasil (2007) and in the recent reevaluation (Brasil 2016). *Anablepsoides cearensis* was only known from the type locality, a shallow stream in São Gonçalo do Amarante, Ceará (Costa & Vono 2009). Thus, its distribution record was increased about 77 km west, to the lower portion of Mundaú river, in Itapipoca. Morphological differences between *Hypselebias* sp. and its Caatinga congeners (Costa 2007) suggests that it may be a new species. The only species of the genus described for MNCE are: *H. antenori* (Tulipano, 1973), which occurs at the coastal basins east of Mundaú drainage, between Messejana municipality, in Ceará State, and Areia Branca municipality, in Rio Grande do Norte State (Costa 2007); *H. longignatus* Costa 2008 from Pacoti river basin, in Aquiraz municipality (Costa 2008), and *H. martinsi* from Icaraiinho river, in Amontada municipality (Brizzeke et al. 2016),



**Figure 2.** *Anablepsoides cearensis*, a critically endangered freshwater fish species collected in permanent pools in the lower portion of the Mundaú river basin. A = male, B = female, C, D, E = sampling sites.

both from small basins in Ceará State. Geographically, our record of *Hypselebias* sp. is between the type locality of *H. longignatus* and *H. martinsi*, being the former eastern from Mundaú river basin and distant 140 km, while the latter is on the northwest and closer, about 25 km in the adjacent Aracatiaçu river basin. However, *Hypselebias* sp. seems to belong to the *H. antenori* group, and thus very distinct from *H. longignatus*, which belongs to the *H. flammeus* group. The species collected in Mundaú river basin differs from *H. martinsi* by the presence of vertical bars in body, and from *H. antenori* by the virtual absence of round blotches on caudal peduncle. Additional morphological and molecular studies should be done in order to determine its specific status. This record emphasizes the classification of MNCE as a freshwater ecoregion with a high percentage of endemic species (Albert et al. 2011).

Among the species labeled as new occurrences for MNCE, *P. sarrafae* was considered as endemic to Parnaíba river basin (Bragança & Costa 2011, Ramos et al. 2014), and this is the first record outside Maranhão-Piauí ecoregion. *Hemigrammus guyanensis* was putatively endemic to Guiana

Shield, while *H. rodwayi* and *Nannostomus beckfordi* are considered as native from Amazon-Orinoco-Guianas Core (Albert et al. 2011) occurring in the Guiana, Suriname, French Guiana, and Northern Brazil (Reis et al. 2003, Buckup et al. 2007). *H. rodwayi* is also found in several MNCE coastal rivers: Mamanguape (UFPB 5685) and Abiaí (UFPB 9384) river basins, in Paraíba State, and Doce (UFRN 2483) and Jundiaí drainages (UFRN 2595), in Rio Grande do Norte State (unpublished data). The occurrence of those Amazonian species in Brazilian Northeast might be an indicative of a past connection between the Atlantic and Amazon forests in more humid periods (Wang et al. 2004).

Menezes et al. (2007) reported that *Nannostomus beckfordi*, recorded from Bahia and Alagoas states, was introduced in the Brazilian Northeast due to aquarism. However, the presence of this species in Mundaú river basin in Ceará State is the northern and westernmost record in MNCE, and it could be a relictual distribution and another evidence of the preterit connection between the Neotropical forested biomes. Currently, *N. beckfordi* is considered a poorly defined species complex, which needs a taxonomic

review (Benzaquem et al. 2015). The native or introduced status of this taxon needs to be addressed once endemic undescribed species could be unprotected.

The introduction of *Poecilia reticulata* in Brazilian Northeast rivers can also be a result of aquarism. However, this species has been introduced in several countries for mosquito larvae control, such as *Aedes aegypti* (Lindholm et al. 2005). Meanwhile, larger species, such as tilapia *Oreochromis niloticus*, were introduced to fish farming in the reservoirs of the northeastern Brazil by the Departamento Nacional de Obras Contra Seca (DNOCS) in the 1970 (Paiva & Mesquita 2013). In addition to competing for resources with native species, tilapias are quite resistant, easily surviving in disturbed environments (Leão et al. 2011).

A total of 55 species were found in Mundaú river basin, of which only two are introduced. The high species richness, together with new records for MNCE, which includes two cynolebiids, one of them a critically endangered species (*Anablepsoides cearensis*), highlights the importance of preserving this basin, mainly the lowland stretches. However, some anthropic impacts were observed along Mundaú river basin waterbodies, mainly associated to riparian forest removal for agriculture and cattle raising in many stretches of the rivers and streams sampled; river sand extraction; damming; irregular occupation of river margins by human habitation; and domestic sewage discharge. The ichthyological survey of Mundaú river basin contributes to the knowledge of Caatinga fish fauna, and corroborates its importance as a priority area for the conservation of aquatic biota of this semiarid region.

## Acknowledgements

We thank Conceição Teixeira, Miguel Pires, Elissângela Teixeira, Chagas Sousa, Evaldo Carlos, Tiago Sousa, André Pereira, Victor Távora, Frederico Garcia and Luana Magalhães for helping during fieldwork. Roberto Feitosa, Bianca Terra, Cynthia Ogawa, José Louvise and Márcio Silva for contributing with laboratory activities. Keilo Teixeira was funded by FUNCAP (Fundação Cearense de Apoio ao Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico), and Project was partially funded by CAPES (AUXPE 23038.005584/2012-20).

## References

- ALBERT, J.S., PETRY, P. & REIS, R.E. 2011. Major biogeographic and phylogenetic patterns. In Historical Biogeography of Neotropical Freshwater Fishes (J.S. Albert & R.E. Reis, eds). Berkeley University of California Press, p.21–58.
- ARAÚJO, M.E., TEIXEIRA, J.M.C. & OLIVEIRA, A.M.E. 2004. Peixes estuarinos e marinhos do Nordeste do Brasil: guia ilustrado. Edições UFC, Fortaleza.
- BRAGANÇA, P.H.N. & COSTA, W.J.E.M. 2011. *Poecilia sarrafae*, a new poeciliid from the Parnaíba and Mearim river basins, northeastern Brazil (Cyprinodontiformes: Cyprinodontidae). Ichthyol. Explor. Fresh. 21(4): 369-376.
- BENZAQUEM, D.C., OLIVEIRA, C., BATISTA, J.S., ZUANON, J. & PORTO, J.I.R. 2015. DNA Barcoding in Pencilfishes (Lebiasinidae: Nannostomus) Reveals Cryptic Diversity across the Brazilian Amazon. PLoS ONE 10(2): 1-14.
- BRASIL. 2007. Ministério do Meio Ambiente. Áreas Prioritárias para a Conservação, Uso Sustentável e Repartição de Benefícios da Biodiversidade Brasileira: Atualização – Portaria MMA N° 9, de 23 janeiro de 2007. Brasília: MMA. p.300.
- BRASIL. 2014. Lista Nacional Oficial de Espécies da Fauna Ameaçada de Extinção - Portaria N° 443, de 17 de dezembro de 2014. Ministério do Meio Ambiente. Diário Oficial da União, Brasília, Seção 1(245): 121-130.
- BRASIL. 2016. Ministérios do Meio Ambiente. Resultados da 2ª atualização das Áreas e Ações Prioritárias para Conservação, Uso Sustentável e Repartição dos Benefícios da Biodiversidade dos biomas Cerrado e Pantanal realizado em 2012, e da Caatinga, realizado em 2015. <http://www.mma.gov.br/biodiversidade/biodiversidade-brasileira/%C3%A1reas-priorit%C3%A1rias/item/10724> (the last access in 13/09/2016).
- BRITSKI, H.A., SATO, Y. & ROSA, A.B.S. 1984. Manual de Identificação de Peixes da Região de Três Marias: Com Chave de Identificação Para os Peixes da Bacia do São Francisco. Brasília: Câmara dos Deputados, Coordenação de Publicações - CODEVASF, Divisão de Piscicultura e Pesca.
- BRITZKE R., NIELSEN, D.T.B. & OLIVEIRA, C. 2016. Description of two new species of annual fishes of the *Hypselebias antenori* species group (Cyprinodontiformes: Rivulidae), from Northeast Brazil. Zootaxa 4114(2):123-138.
- BUCKUP, P.A., MENEZES, N.A. & GHAZZI, M.S. 2007. Catálogo das Espécies de Peixes de Água Doce do Brasil. Rio de Janeiro, Museu Nacional, p. 1-195.
- COGERH. 2014. Companhia de Gestão dos Recursos Hídricos. Bacias hidrográficas do Litoral Características Gerais. <http://portal.cogerh.com.br/downloads/category/83-pacto-das-aguas-plano-estrategico> (the last access in 02/11/2014)
- COSTA, W.J.E.M. 2007. Taxonomic revision of the seasonal South American killifish genus *Simpsonichthys* (Teleostei: Cyprinodontiformes: Aplocheiloidae: Rivulidae). Zootaxa. (1669): 1-134.
- COSTA, W.J.E.M. 2008. *Simpsonichthys longignatus*, a new seasonal killifish of the *S. flammeus* group from the Pacoti river basin, northeastern Brazil (Cyprinodontiformes:Rivulidae). Ichthyol. Explor. Fresh. 19(2): 155-159.
- COSTA, W.J.E.M. & VONO, V. 2009. *Rivulus cearensis*, a new aplocheiloid killifish from northeastern Brazil (Cyprinodontiformes:Rivulidae). Ichthyol. Explor. Fresh. 20(1): 7-11.
- ESCHMEYER, W.N. 2015. Catalog of fishes: genera, species, references. <http://research.calacademy.org/research/ichthyology/catalog/fishcatmain.asp> (the last access in 06/04/2015)
- FISHBASE. <http://www.fishbase.org/home.htm> (the last access in 09/10/2014)
- FUNCEME. 2015. Fundação Cearense de Meteorologia e Recursos Hídricos. <http://www.funceme.br/app/calendario/produto/municipios/maxima/diario?data=hoje> (the last access in 24/03/2015)
- GOMES-FILHO, G. & ROSA R.S. 2001. Inventário da Ictiofauna da Bacia do Rio Gramame, Paraíba, Brasil. In A Bacia do Rio Gramame: Biodiversidade, Uso e Conservação (T. Watanabe, ed.). PRODEMA, João Pessoa, p.167-173.
- GURGEL-LOURENÇO, R.C., SOUSA, W.A., SÁNCHEZ-BOTERO, J.I. & GARCEZ, D.S. 2013. Ichthyofauna of two reservoirs in the middle Acaraú river. Check List 9(6): 1391-1395.
- IPECE. 2012. Instituto de Pesquisa e Estratégia Econômica do Ceará. [http://www.ipece.ce.gov.br/publicacoes/perfil\\_basico/pbm-2013/Itapipoca.pdf](http://www.ipece.ce.gov.br/publicacoes/perfil_basico/pbm-2013/Itapipoca.pdf) (the last access in 01/01/2015)
- JEREP, FC & MALABARBA, L.R. 2014. A new species of *Serrapinnus* Malabarba, 1998 (Characidae: Cheirodontinae) from Rio Grande do Norte State, northeastern Brazil. Neotrop. Ichthyol. 12(2): 301-308.
- KULLANDER, S.O. 1988. A revision of the South American cichlid genus *Cichlasoma* (Teleostei: Ciclidae). Swedish Museum of Natural History, Stockholm.
- LANGEANI, F., BUCKUP, P.A., MALABARBA, L.R., PY-DANIEL, L.H.R., LUCENA, C.A.S., ROSA, R.S., ZUANON, J.A.S., LUCENA, Z.M.S., BRITTO, M.R., OYAKAWA, O.T. & GOMES-FILHO, G. 2009. Peixes de água doce. In Estado da arte e perspectivas para a zoologia no Brasil (R.M. Rocha & W.A. Boeger, eds). Sociedade Brasileira de Zoologia, Volume I, Curitiba, p.211-230.
- LEÃO, T. C. C., ALMEIDA, W.R., DECHOUM, M.S., ZILER, S.R. 2011. Espécies exóticas invasoras no Nordeste do Brasil: contextualização, manejo e políticas públicas. Recife: Centro de Pesquisas Ambientais do Nordeste e Instituto Hórus de Desenvolvimento e Conservação Ambiental. 99 p.
- LÉVÈQUE, C., OBERDORFF, T., PAUGY, D., STIASSNY, M.L.J., & TEDESCO, P.A. 2008. Global diversity of fish (Pisces) in freshwater. Hydrobiologia. 595(1): 545-567.
- LINDHOLM, A.K., BREDEN, F., ALEXANDER, H.J., CHAN, W.K., THAKURTA, S.G., & BROOKS, R. 2005. Invasion success and genetic diversity of introduced populations of guppies *Poecilia reticulata* in Australia. Mol. Ecol. 14(12): 3671-3682.
- LUCENA, C.A.S. & SOARES, H.G. 2016. Review of species of the *Astyanax bimaculatus* “caudal peduncle spot” subgroup *sensu* Garutti & Langeani (Characiformes, Characidae) from the rio La Plata and rio São Francisco drainages and coastal systems of southern Brazil and Uruguay. Zootaxa 4072 (1): 101-125.

## Ichthyofauna of Mundaú River basin

- LUCENA, C.A. S., CALEGARI, B.B., PEREIRA, E.H.L. & DALLEGRAVE, E. 2013. O uso de óleo de cravo na eutanásia de peixes. Boletim Sociedade Brasileira de Ictiologia 105: 20-24.
- MARCENIUK, A. P. Chave para identificação das espécies de bagres marinhos (siluriformes, ariidae) da costa brasileira. Boletim do Instituto de Pesca, São Paulo 31(2): 89 – 101.
- MENEZES, N.A., WEITZMAN, S.H., OYAKAWA, O.T., LIMA, F.C.T., CASTRO, R.M.C., & WEITZMAN, M.J. 2007. Peixes de água doce da Mata Atlântica: lista preliminar das espécies e comentários sobre conservação de peixes de água doce neotropicais. Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo.
- NASCIMENTO, W.S., BARROS, N.H.C., ARAÚJO, A.S., GURGEL, L.L., CANAN, B., MOLINA, W.F., ROSA, R.S. & CHELLAPPA, S. 2014. Composição da ictiofauna das bacias hidrográficas do Rio Grande do Norte, Brasil. Bio. Amaz. 4(1): 126-131.
- PAIVA, M.P. & MESQUITA, P.E.C. 2013. Uma semente fecunda: Comissão Técnica de Piscicultura do Nordeste (1932 – 1945). Revista do Instituto do Ceará. p.10-40.
- PAIVA, R.E.C., LIMA, S.M.Q., RAMOS, T.P.A. & MENDES L.F. 2014. Fish fauna of Pratagi river coastal microbasin, extreme north Atlantic Forest, Rio Grande do Norte State, northeastern Brazil. Check List 10(5): 968–975.
- PLOEG, A. 1991. Revision of the South American cichlid genus *Crenicichla* Heckel, 1840, with descriptions of fifteen new species and considerations on species groups, phylogeny and biogeography. Academisch Proefschrift, Universiteit van Amsterdam, Amsterdam.
- RAMOS, R.T.C., RAMOS, T.P.A., ROSA, R.S., BELTRÃO, G.B.M. & GROTH, F. 2005. Diversidade de Peixes (Ictiofauna) da bacia do rio Curimatá, Paraíba. In Análise das Variações da Biodiversidade do Bioma Caatinga: Suporte das Estratégias Regionais de Conservação (F.S. Araujo, M.J.N. Rodal & M.R.V. Barbosa, eds.), Ministério do Meio Ambiente, Brasília, p.291-318.
- RAMOS, T.P.A., R.T.C. RAMOS and S.A.Q.A. RAMOS. 2014. Ichthyofauna of the Parnaíba river Basin, Northeastern Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 14(1): 1-8. www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v14n1/en/abstract?inventory+bn01014012014 (the last access in 17/02/2016).
- RAMOS, T.P.A. 2012. Ictiofauna de água doce da bacia do rio Parnaíba. Tese de doutorado, Universidade Federal da Paraíba, João Pessoa.
- REIS, R.E., KULLANDER, S.O. & FERRARIS JR, C.J. 2003. Check list of the freshwater fishes of South Central and America, Porto Alegre.
- ROSA, R.S. & GROTH F. 2004. Ictiofauna dos Ecossistemas de Brejos de Altitude de Pernambuco e Paraíba. In Brejos de Altitude em Pernambuco e Paraíba: História Natural, Ecologia e Conservação (K.C. Pôrto, J.J.P. Cabral & M. Tabarelli, orgs.). Série Biodiversidade, Ministério do Meio Ambiente, Brasília, p.201–210.
- ROSA, R.S., MENEZES, N.A., BRITSKI, H.A., COSTA, W.J.E. & GROTH F. 2003. Diversidade, padrões de distribuição e conservação dos peixes da caatinga. In Ecologia e Conservação da Caatinga (I.R. Leal, M. Tabarelli & J.M.C. Silva eds.). Editora Universitária da Universidade Federal de Pernambuco, Recife, p.135–180.
- SÁNCHEZ-BOTERO, J. I., REIS, V.C., CHAVES, F.D.N. & GARCEZ, D.S. 2014. Fish assemblage of the Santo Anastácio reservoir (Ceará State, Brazil). Boletim do Instituto de Pesca. 40(1): 1-15.
- SEMACE. 2014. Superintendência Estadual do Meio Ambiente - Área de Proteção Ambiental do Estuário do Rio Mundaú. <http://www.semace.ce.gov.br/2010/12/area-de-protecao-ambiental-do-estuario-do-rio-mundau/> (the last access in 07/10/2014)
- SILVA, M.J., RAMOS, T.P.A., DINIZ, V.D., RAMOS, R.T.C. & MEDEIROS, E.S.F. 2014. Ichthyofauna of Seridó/Borborema: a semi-arid region of Brazil. Biota Neotrop. 14(3): 1-6. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-06032014007713> (the last access in 17/02/2016)
- SOARES FILHO, A.A., SAMPAIO, C.M.S., FERREIRA, T.D., LOURENÇO, J.A., SOUSA, R.A.L. & IGARASHI M.A. 2010. Contribuição ao conhecimento da Ictiofauna estuarina no Estado do Ceará, Brasil. Revista da Gestão Costeira Integrada 8: 1-9.
- WANG, X., AUGUSTO, S.A., EDUARDS, R.L., CHENG, H., CRISTALLI, P.S., SMART, P.L., RICHARDS, D.A. & SHEN, C.C. 2004. Wet periods in northeastern Brazil over the past 210 kyr linked to distant climate anomalies. Nature 432: 740-743.

*Received: 18/02/2016**Revised: 02/11/2016**Accepted: 07/12/2016**Published online: 16/01/2017*



## Ichthyofauna of the “Cachoeira de São Roberto” and fishes of lower Preto River, upper Paraná River basin, Brazil

Ana Cláudia Santos<sup>1\*</sup>, Carla Cristina Gonçalves<sup>2</sup> & Fernando Rogério Carvalho<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Estadual Paulista “Júlio de Mesquita Filho”, Departamento de Zoologia e Botânica,  
Rua Cristóvão Colombo, 2265, Jardim Nazareth, São José do Rio Preto, SP, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Centro Universitário de Votuporanga, Votuporanga, SP, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Universidade Federal de Mato Grosso do Sul, Campo Grande, MS, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Ana Cláudia Santos, e-mail: [santosanac@gmail.com](mailto:santosanac@gmail.com)

SANTOS, A.C., GONÇALVES, C.C., CARVALHO, F.R. Ichthyofauna of the “Cachoeira de São Roberto” and fishes of lower Preto River, upper Paraná River basin, Brazil. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160196. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0196>

**Abstract:** Rheophilic environments typically houses fish species with specific ecological requirements. Thus, the suppression of these environments can lead to damaging impacts to local and regional fauna. In this work the ichthyofauna of the “Cachoeira de São Roberto” was inventoried, with a historical review of fish collected in the lower Preto River basin. The sampling sites included two reaches (named R1 and R2): R1 in the “Cachoeira de São Roberto” and R2 refers to two km upstream. The fishes were sampled bimonthly during one year (April 2013 to February 2014) using small and dip nets. Voucher specimens were catalogued in the Fish Collection of “Departamento de Zoologia e Botânica do Instituto de Biociências, Letras e Ciências Exatas, Universidade Estadual Paulista ‘Júlio de Mesquita Filho’, câmpus de São José do Rio Preto, SP” (DZSJRP). Historical records from lower Preto River basin were composed by fish species sampled downstream of spillway of the dam in the municipality of São José do Rio Preto, SP, using the database of fish collection of DZSJRP. The ichthyofauna of the sampled reaches was composed by 53 species, distributed in 16 families and seven orders. The greatest richness was found in the upstream site (R2) with the presence of *Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus* and *Myleus tiete*, two Brazilian threatened fish species. Chao index suggested the occurrence of 64 species for the inventoried reaches. Considering all portion of lower Preto River basin, including historical records, 69 species were found, four of these species have not described yet. The present study highlights the importance of inventories in rheophilic environments, which usually includes sensitive, threatened, and species with restricted distribution. Besides that, inventories can provide technical data to support decisions about potential environmental impacts helping with the management and conservation of fish fauna.

**Keywords:** diversity, rheophilic environment, Small Hydroelectric Plants, threatened species.

## Ictiofauna da Cachoeira de São Roberto e peixes do baixo rio Preto, bacia do alto rio Paraná, Brasil

**Resumo:** Ambientes reofílicos normalmente abrigam espécies de peixes com exigências ecológicas. Assim, a supressão desses ambientes pode levar a impactos danosos à fauna local e regional. Neste trabalho inventariou-se a ictiofauna da Cachoeira de São Roberto, com uma revisão histórica dos peixes coletados na bacia do baixo rio Preto. Os locais amostrados incluíram dois trechos (nomeados R1 e R2): R1 na área da Cachoeira de São Roberto e R2, dois km a montante de R1. As coletas ocorreram bimestralmente durante um ano (abril de 2013 a fevereiro de 2014), utilizando puçá e arrasto. Os peixes coligidos foram depositados na Coleção de Peixes do Departamento de Zoologia e Botânica do Instituto de Biociências, Letras e Ciências Exatas, Universidade Estadual Paulista “Júlio de Mesquita Filho”, câmpus de São José do Rio Preto, SP (DZSJRP). Registros históricos da bacia do baixo rio Preto foram representados pelas espécies de peixes coletadas a jusante do vertedouro da represa municipal de São José do Rio Preto, SP depositados na coleção DZSJRP. A ictiofauna nos trechos inventariados (R1 e R2) foi representada por 53 espécies, distribuídas em 16 famílias e sete ordens. A maior riqueza foi encontrada no R2, com registro de *Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus* e *Myleus tiete*, duas espécies da ictiofauna brasileira ameaçadas de extinção. Estimativas de diversidade (Chao index) sugeriram a ocorrência de 64 espécies nos trechos inventariados. Considerando toda porção da bacia do baixo rio Preto, incluindo os registros históricos, registrou-se 69 espécies, quatro delas ainda não descritas formalmente. O presente estudo ressalta a importância de inventários em áreas reofílicas, que normalmente inclui espécies sensíveis, ameaçadas e com distribuição restrita. Além disso, inventários podem fornecer dados técnicos para subsidiar decisões sobre impactos ambientais auxiliando a gestão e conservação da fauna de peixes.

**Palavras-chave:** diversidade, ambiente reofílico, Pequenas Centrais Hidrelétricas, espécies ameaçadas.

## Introduction

The Northwest of São Paulo State, Brazil, shows few riffle or waterfall areas, most of them not completely inventoried. Some of these areas have been target and submerged by hydroelectric plants (Agostinho et al. 2007, Júlio Junior et al. 2009). “Salto do Ferrador” (in municipality of Icém, SP) and “Cachoeira dos Índios” (in municipality of Ouroeste, SP) are two examples of these waterfalls situated in the Grande River and replaced by “Marimbondo” and “Água Vermelha” hydroelectric plants, respectively. In addition to the hydroelectric plants in the principal rivers of the region (e.g. Tietê and Grande rivers), Small Hydroelectric Plants (SHPs) have been employed in tributaries of these drainages (Agostinho et al. 2007). Recently, two riffle areas were target by this kind of project: “Cachoeira do Talhadão”, in the Turvo River, Duplo Céu District, municipality of Palestina, SP, and in the confluence of Preto and Turvo Rivers near to “Cachoeira de São Roberto”, lower Preto River basin, municipality of Pontes Gestal, SP (HABTEC 2010).

Riffle areas with rocky substrates and high water velocity are important to the maintenance of a specific biota (Garavello & Garavello 2004). The suppression and/or simplification of these areas by dam-buildings is undeniably associated to biological homogenization of aquatic ecosystems (Rahel 2002, Agostinho et al. 2008). Environmental homogenization can lead to the increase of generalist species and decrease of specialist species (Hoeinghaus et al. 2009). Moreover, conversion of lotic to lentic environment can favor species with preference to lentic waters, specially non-native Cichlidae [e.g. *Coptodon rendalli* (Boulenger), *Oreochromis niloticus* (Linnaeus), *Cichla* spp.] found in the upper Paraná River basin (Langeani et al. 2007). The “Cachoeira de São Roberto”, a recreation riffle area, was target by a Small Hydroelectric Plant project without a previous or appropriate ichthyofaunistic inventory. The dam-building adjacent to this area could suppress this riffle environment and jeopardize fish fauna in the lower Preto River. Due to the lack of knowledge about the ichthyofauna and the possibility of SHP’s building in this area, the aims of this study were to inventory the fish fauna of “Cachoeira de São Roberto” and to regain the fish historical records of the lower Preto River, Northwest of São Paulo State.

## Material and Methods

The Preto River is one of the most important rivers of Northwest of São Paulo State; its source is in the municipality of Cedral, SP and it runs across nearly 25 km until the urban area of São José do Rio Preto, SP, where it becomes highly modified by stream flow channelization, impoundments,

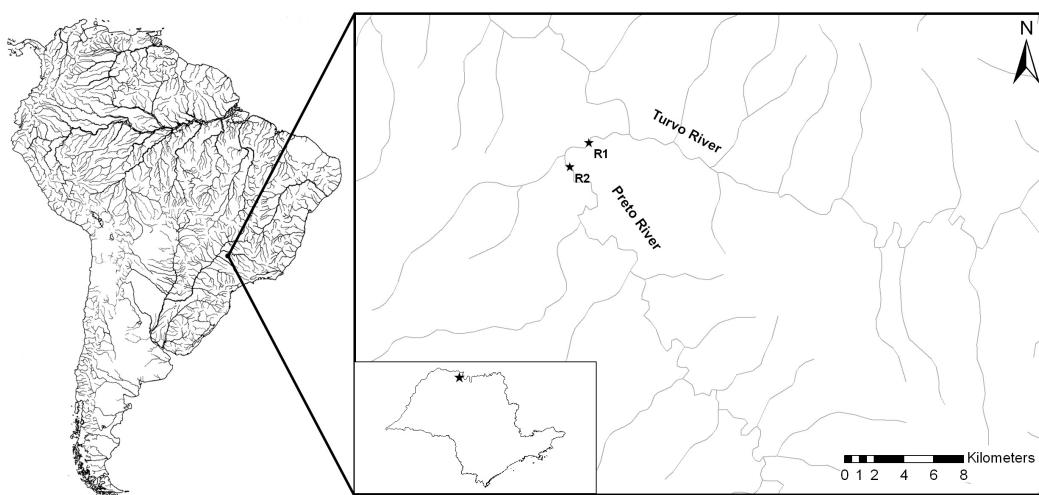
and lack of riparian forest (ComiteTG 2009). There are two dams and in the end of the second, the river has a spillway with *circa* four meters. After that, it runs for approximately 150 km until its confluence with the Turvo River, in municipality of Pontes Gestal, SP, Grande River drainage in the upper Paraná River basin.

The Northwest of São Paulo State has only 4% of its native vegetation, which has been replaced by agricultural crops since the beginning of the XIX century (Nalon et al. 2008). One of the remaining native riparian forest along Preto River is on the “Cachoeira de São Roberto”, a tourist and recreational area with a series of small riffles situated approximately five km from its mouth, in the municipality of Pontes Gestal, SP. The area shows a tropical semi-humid climate, with temperature around 24°C and pluviosity around 1,418 mm annual (PMPONTESGESTAL 2015).

Two sites in the lower Preto River basin were sampled (Figure 1): Reach 1 (R1), “Cachoeira de São Roberto” located approximately five km upstream from its mouth into the Turvo River ( $20^{\circ}11'S$   $49^{\circ}41'W$ ), which is characterized by high water velocity with some declivity, substrate composed primarily by slab and basaltic boulders, besides the presence of sparse riparian forest composed by few trees (width of the riparian strip is approximately 10 m from each bank); Reach 2 (R2), located almost two km upstream from R1 (river distance), near to the mouth of the Botelho Stream ( $20^{\circ}11'S$   $49^{\circ}41'W$ ). It is characterized by lower water velocity than R1, sandy substrate with some pebbles, and marginal vegetation composed mainly by grasses (Poaceae) (Figure 2). These two different reaches (R1 and R2) were selected aiming to know the ichthyofauna that could be affected by the Small Hydroelectric Plant.

Sampling was conducted bimonthly during one year (April 2013 to February 2014) in both reaches. A total of six sample collections were made, three in the dry season (April to August) (the period of low rainfall, 307 mm precipitation) and three in the wet season (October to February) (a period of high rainfall, 605 mm total). Pluviometric data was obtained by “Coordenadoria de Assistência Técnica Integral (CATI)” from the municipality of Votuporanga, SP.

Fishes were sampled using a small net (2.0 x 0.95 m, 2 mm mesh size) and a dip net (0.8 x 0.4 m, 2 mm mesh size). Standardized sampling effort (involving three people) was performed for two hours over approximately 150 m in each reach. Fishes were fixed in 10% formalin for 72 hours and after transferred to 70% alcohol to final preservation. Specimens were identified and vouchered at the fish collection of the “Departamento de Zoologia e Botânica do Instituto de Biociências, Letras e Ciências Exatas, Universidade Estadual Paulista ‘Júlio de Mesquita Filho’, câmpus de São José do Rio Preto, SP” (DZSJRP) (Figures 3, 4).

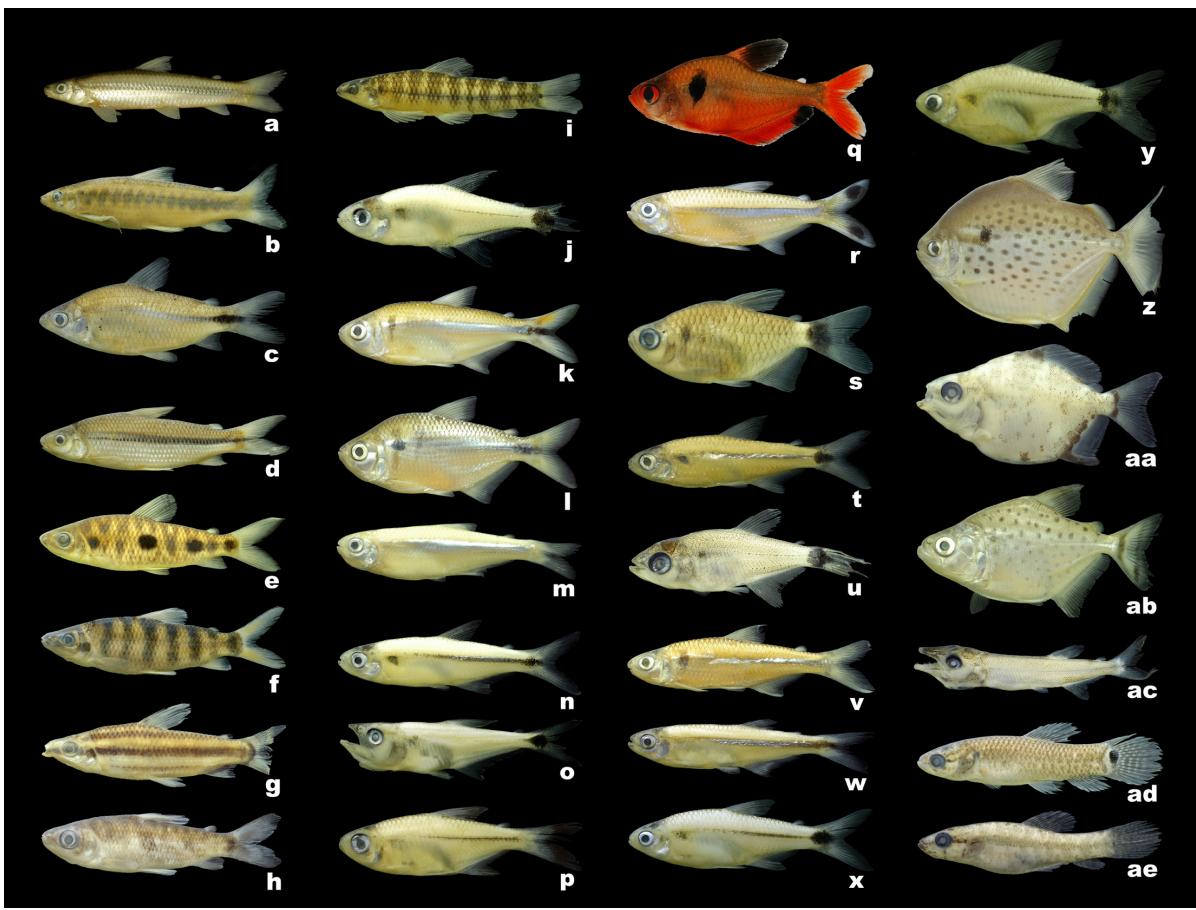


**Figure 1.** Location of the two reaches (R1 and R2) in the lower Preto River in the Northwest of São Paulo State, Brazil. Modified from Zeni et al. (2015).

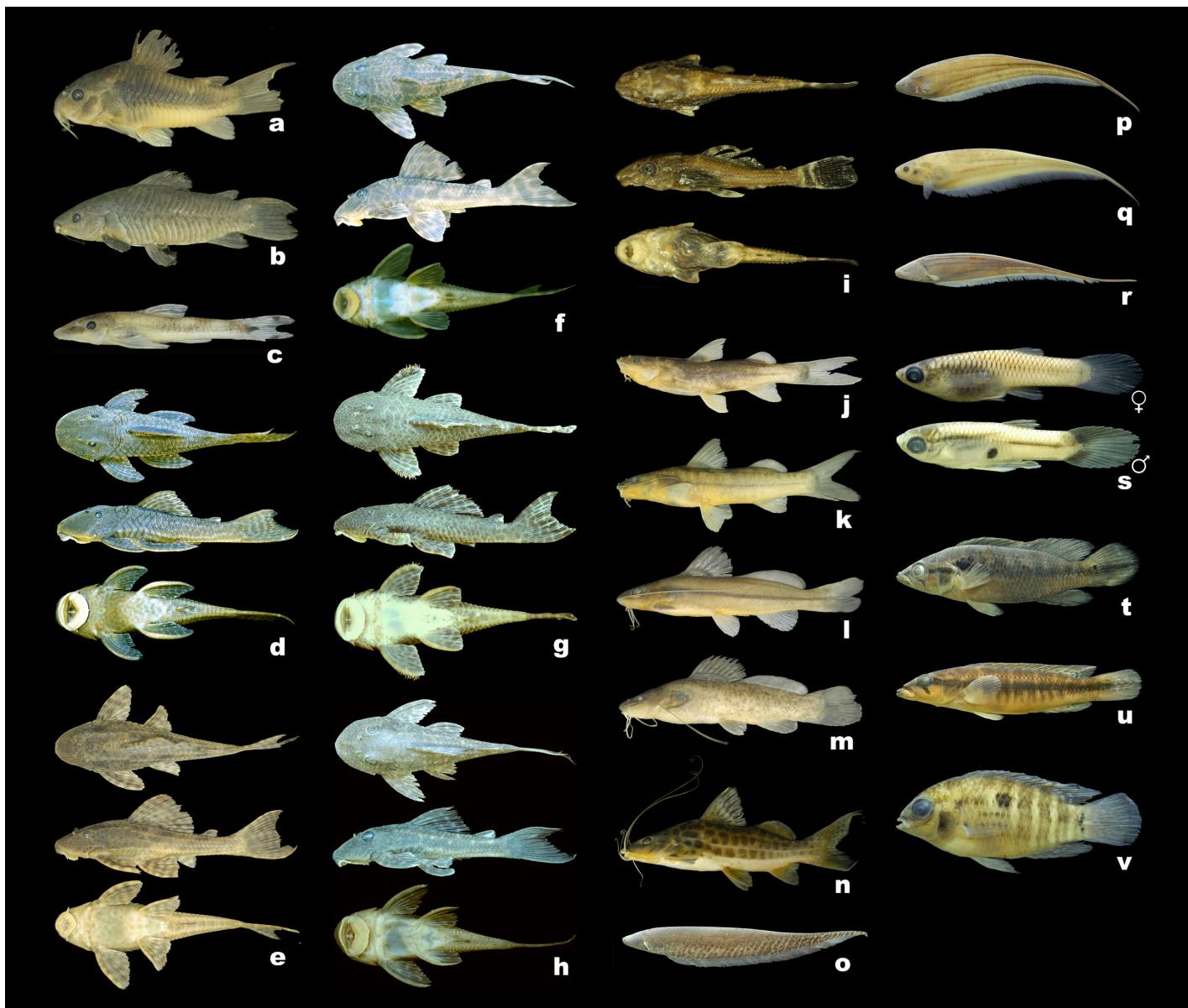
## Ichthyofauna of the lower Preto River



**Figure 2.** Reaches sampled in the lower Preto River: a) Riffles area of the “Cachoeira de São Roberto” (R1); b) Run area, near Botelho Stream (R2). Modified from Zeni et al. (2015).



**Figure 3.** Fishes from the sampled areas of the lower Preto River. Characiformes. a) *Apareiodon affinis*, DZSJRP 19519, 62.6 mm SL; b) *Parodon nasus*, DZSJRP 19516, 74.5 mm SL; c) *Cyphocharax modestus*, DZSJRP 19541, 56.8 mm SL; d) *Steindachnerina insculpta*, DZSJRP 19501, 84.7 mm SL; e) *Leporinus friderici*, DZSJRP 19496, 81.9 mm SL; f) *Leporinus octofasciatus*, DZSJRP 19499, 72.2 mm SL; g) *Leporinus striatus*, DZSJRP 19543, 41.1 mm SL; h) *Megaleporinus macrocephalus*, DZSJRP 19500, 61.2 mm SL; i) *Characidium cf. zebra*, DZSJRP 19507, 46.4 mm SL; j) *Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus*, DZSJRP 19542, 22.0 mm SL; k) *Astyanax fasciatus*, DZSJRP 19511, 68.0 mm SL; l) *Astyanax lacustris*, DZSJRP 19517, 60.8 mm SL; m) *Bryconamericus stramineus*, 19518, 41.0 mm SL; n) “*Cheirodon*” *stenodon*, DZSJRP, 19512, 26.3 mm SL; o) *Galeocharax gulo*, DZSJRP 19530, 29.8 mm SL; p) *Hemigrammus marginatus*, DZSJRP 19525, 27.6 mm SL; q) *Hypseobrycon eques*, DZSJRP 17694, 28.3 mm SL; r) *Moenkhausia intermedia*, DZSJRP 19508, 60.4 mm SL; s) *Moenkhausia cf. sanctafilomenae*, DZSJRP 19539, 29.2 mm SL; t) *Odontostilbe* sp., DZSJRP 19495, 29.2 mm SL; u) *Oligosarcus pictoi*, DZSJRP 19533, 15.5 mm SL; v) *Piabina argentea*, DZSJRP 19494, 43.2 mm SL; w) *Planaltina britskii*, DZSJRP 19498, 31.5 mm SL; x) *Serrapinnus heterodon*, DZSJRP 19523, 30.7 mm SL; y) *Serrapinnus notomelas*, DZSJRP 19527, 28.1 mm SL; z) *Metynnus lippincottianus*, DZSJRP 19509, 99.1 mm SL; aa) *Myleus tiete*, DZSJRP 19526, 23.7 mm SL; ab) *Serrasalmus maculatus*, DZSJRP 19515, 42.5 mm SL; ac) *Acestrorhynchus lacustris*, DZSJRP 19532, 23.9 mm SL; ad) *Erythrinus erythrinus*, DZSJRP 19535, 31.0 mm SL; ae) *Hoplias cf. malabaricus*, DZSJRP 19522, 28.4 mm SL.



**Figure 4.** Fishes from the sampled areas of the lower Preto River. Siluriformes: a) *Corydoras aeneus*, DZSJRP 19524, 38.3 mm SL; b) *Hoplosternum littorale*, DZSJRP 19537, 96.4 mm SL; c) *Curculionichthys insperatus*, DZSJRP 19513, 25.7 mm SL; d) *Hypostomus albopunctatus*, DZSJRP 19502, 123.6 mm SL, dorsal, lateral, and ventral views; e) *Hypostomus ancistroides*, DZSJRP 19536, 93.5 mm SL, dorsal, lateral, and ventral views; f) *Hypostomus cf. itheringii*, DZSJRP 19510, 82.5 mm SL, dorsal, lateral, and ventral views; g) *Hypostomus nigromaculatus*, DZSJRP 19521, 83.6 mm SL, dorsal, lateral, and ventral views; h) *Hypostomus strigaticeps*, DZSJRP 19520, 64.2 mm SL, dorsal, lateral, and ventral views; i) *Pterygoplichthys ambrosetti*, DZSJRP 19534, 29.3 mm SL, dorsal, lateral, and ventral views; j) *Cetopsorhamdia itheringi*, DZSJRP 19514, 52.5 mm SL; k) *Imparfinis schubarti*, DZSJRP 19504, 73.0 mm SL; l) *Pimelodella avanhandavae*, DZSJRP 19505, 73.1 mm SL; m) *Rhamdia cf. quelen*, DZSJRP 19506, 70.9 mm SL; n) *Pimelodus maculatus*, DZSJRP 19503, 145.0 mm SL. Gymnotiformes: o) *Gymnotus sylvius*, DZSJRP 19529, 149.7 mm SL; p) *Eigenmannia guairaca*, DZSJRP 19546, 175.0 mm SL; q) *Eigenmannia virescens*, DZSJRP 19540, 115.0 mm SL; r) *Sternopygus macrurus*, DZSJRP 19544, 157.0 mm SL. Cyprinodontiformes: s) *Poecilia reticulata*, DZSJRP 19538, female 16.4 mm SL and male 13.2 mm SL. Perciformes: t) *Crenicichla britskii*, DZSJRP 19545, 88.1 mm SL; u) *Crenicichla jaguarensis*, DZSJRP 19497, 75.0 mm SL; v) *Laetacara araguaiae*, DZSJRP 19528, 32.9 mm SL.

Species abundance in R1 and R2 reaches was grouped and randomized as a function of the sampling effort, i.e., the number of sampling events (12 events, six from R1 and six from R2), to generate an accumulation curve. The Chao 1 index (with 100 permutations), which is a function of the ratio of the number of species with only one specimen in a sample (*singletons*) by the number of species with two specimens (*doubletons*) was used to estimate fish richness in the area (R1 plus R2).

Historical records from lower Preto River basin were composed by fish species sampled downstream of spillway of the dam in the municipality

of São José do Rio Preto, SP, using the database of fish collection of DZSJRP. These data were compiled to the fish checklist of lower Preto River, excluding its abundances (Table 1).

## Results

A total of 3,662 individuals were recorded in the sampling for both reaches, belonged to 53 species, 16 families, and seven orders. Characiformes represented the richest order, with 58.5% of the sampled species, followed

## Ichthyofauna of the lower Preto River

**Table 1.** Fishes of the lower Preto River basin: abundance (N) of the fish species (Orders and Families) in each reach (R1 and R2). Fish classification to families follows Reis et al. (2003), except to Serrasalmidae, according to Calcagnotto et al. (2005). \* indicates threatened species; hyphen (-) indicates absence of quantitative data because are occurrence of species according to historical records.

| Species  | Reach 1 |  | Reach 2 |  |
|--|---------|--|---------|--|
|  | N       |  | N       |  |
| <b>CHARACIFORMES</b>   |         |  |         |  |
| <b>Parodontidae</b>  |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Apareiodon affinis</i> (Steindachner, 1879)                 | 14      |  | 0       |  |
| <i>Parodon nasus</i> Kner, 1859                                | 2       |  | 0       |  |
| <b>Curimatidae</b>   |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Cyphocharax modestus</i> (Fernández-Yépez, 1948)            | 0       |  | 5       |  |
| <i>Cyphocharax vanderi</i> (Britski, 1980)                     | -       |  | -       |  |
| <i>Steindachnerina insculpta</i> (Fernández-Yépez, 1948)       | 2       |  | 6       |  |
| <b>Anostomidae</b>   |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Leporellus vittatus</i> (Valenciennes, 1850)                | -       |  | -       |  |
| <i>Leporinus friderici</i> (Bloch, 1794)                       | 7       |  | 1       |  |
| <i>Leporinus lacustris</i> Campos, 1945                        | -       |  | -       |  |
| <i>Leporinus paranensis</i> Garavello & Britski, 1987          | -       |  | -       |  |
| <i>Leporinus octofasciatus</i> Steindachner, 1915              | 2       |  | 0       |  |
| <i>Leporinus striatus</i> Kner, 1858                           | 0       |  | 1       |  |
| <i>Megaleporinus macrocephalus</i> (Garavello & Britski, 1988) | 1       |  | 0       |  |
| <i>Schizodon altoparanae</i> Garavello & Britski, 1990         | -       |  | -       |  |
| <b>Crenuchidae</b>   |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Characidium cf. zebra</i> Eigenmann, 1909                   | 25      |  | 16      |  |
| <i>Characidium</i> sp.   | -       |  | -       |  |
| <b>Characidae</b>  |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Aphyocharax dentatus</i> Eigenmann & Kennedy, 1903          | -       |  | -       |  |
| <i>Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus</i> Eigenmann, 1915*             | 0       |  | 1       |  |
| <i>Astyanax fasciatus</i> (Cuvier, 1819)                       | 280     |  | 12      |  |
| <i>Astyanax lacustris</i> (Lütken, 1875)                       | 26      |  | 13      |  |
| <i>Bryconamericus stramineus</i> Eigenmann, 1908               | 860     |  | 3       |  |
| <i>'Cheirodon' stenodon</i> Eigenmann, 1915                    | 10      |  | 58      |  |
| <i>Galeocharax gulo</i> (Cope, 1870)                           | 0       |  | 1       |  |
| <i>Hemigrammus marginatus</i> Ellis, 1911                      | 0       |  | 6       |  |
| <i>Hyphessobrycon eques</i> (Steindachner, 1882)               | 0       |  | 1561    |  |
| <i>Moenkhausia intermedia</i> Eigenmann, 1908                  | 18      |  | 14      |  |
| <i>Moenkhausia cf. sanctafilomenae</i> (Steindachner, 1907)    | 0       |  | 3       |  |
| <i>Odontostilbe</i> sp.  | 4       |  | 20      |  |
| <i>Oligosarcus pintoi</i> Campos, 1945                         | 0       |  | 2       |  |
| <i>Piabina argentea</i> Reinhardt, 1867                        | 30      |  | 26      |  |
| <i>Planaltina britskii</i> Menezes, Weitzman & Burns, 2003     | 85      |  | 5       |  |
| <i>Serrapinnus heterodon</i> (Eigenmann, 1915)                 | 8       |  | 37      |  |
| <i>Serrapinnus notomelas</i> (Eigenmann, 1915)                 | 1       |  | 87      |  |
| <i>Serrapinnus</i> sp.   | -       |  | -       |  |
| <i>Triportheus nematurus</i> (Kner, 1858)                      | -       |  | -       |  |
| <b>Serrasalmidae</b>   |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Metynnis lippincottianus</i> (Cope, 1870)                   | 1       |  | 0       |  |
| <i>Myleus tiete</i> (Eigenmann & Norris, 1900)*                | 0       |  | 1       |  |
| <i>Serrasalmus maculatus</i> Kner, 1858                        | 1       |  | 5       |  |
| <b>Acetrorhynchidae</b>  |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Acetrorhynchus lacustris</i> (Lütken, 1875)                 | 0       |  | 4       |  |
| <b>Erythrinidae</b>  |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Erythrinus erythrinus</i> (Bloch & Schneider, 1801)         | 0       |  | 1       |  |
| <i>Hoplias cf. malabaricus</i> (Bloch, 1794)                   | 0       |  | 3       |  |
| <b>SILURIFORMES</b>  |         |  |         |  |
| <b>Callichthyidae</b>  |         |  |         |  |
| <i>Corydoras aeneus</i> (Gill, 1858)                           | 0       |  | 1       |  |
| <i>Hoplosternum littorale</i> (Hancock, 1828)                  | 0       |  | 3       |  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Species  | Reach 1 | Reach 2 |
|--|---------|---------|
|  | N       | N       |
| <b>Loricariidae</b>  |         |         |
| <i>Curculionichthys insperatus</i> (Britski & Garavello, 2003) | 1       | 0       |
| <i>Hypostomus albopunctatus</i> (Regan, 1908)                  | 25      | 0       |
| <i>Hypostomus ancistroides</i> (Ihering, 1911)                 | 58      | 49      |
| <i>Hypostomus cf. iheringii</i> (Regan, 1908)                  | 58      | 3       |
| <i>Hypostomus margaritifer</i> (Regan, 1908)                   | -       | -       |
| <i>Hypostomus nigromaculatus</i> (Schubart, 1964)              | 47      | 0       |
| <i>Hypostomus paulinus</i> (Ihering, 1905)                     | -       | -       |
| <i>Hypostomus strigaticeps</i> (Regan, 1908)                   | 1       | 0       |
| <i>Pterygoplichthys ambrosetti</i> (Holmberg, 1893)            | 0       | 10      |
| <b>Heptapteridae</b>   |         |         |
| <i>Cetopsorhamdia iheringi</i> Schubart & Gomes, 1959          | 5       | 0       |
| <i>Imparfinis schubarti</i> (Gomes, 1956)                      | 5       | 0       |
| <i>Pimelodella avanhandavae</i> Eigenmann, 1917                | 4       | 5       |
| <i>Rhamdia cf. quelen</i> (Quoy & Gaimard, 1824)               | 4       | 2       |
| <b>Pimelodidae</b>   |         |         |
| <i>Pimelodus maculatus</i> Lacepède, 1803                      | 1       | 0       |
| <b>GYMNOTIFORMES</b>   |         |         |
| <b>Gymnotidae</b>  |         |         |
| <i>Gymnotus sylvius</i> Albert & Fernandes-Matioli, 1999       | 23      | 41      |
| <b>Sternopygidae</b>   |         |         |
| <i>Eigenmannia guairaca</i> Peixoto, Dutra & Wosiacki, 2015    | 0       | 15      |
| <i>Eigenmannia virescens</i> (Valenciennes, 1836)              | 3       | 3       |
| <i>Sternopygus macrurus</i> (Bloch & Schneider, 1801)          | 0       | 4       |
| <b>CYPRINODONTIFORMES</b>                                      |         |         |
| <b>Poeciliidae</b>   |         |         |
| <i>Poecilia reticulata</i> Peters, 1859                        | 1       | 11      |
| <b>SYNBRANCHIFORMES</b>  |         |         |
| <b>Synbranchidae</b>   |         |         |
| <i>Synbranchus cf. marmoratus</i> Bloch, 1795                  | -       | -       |
| <b>PERCIFORMES</b>   |         |         |
| <b>Cichlidae</b>   |         |         |
| <i>Cichlasoma paranaense</i> Kullander, 1983                   | -       | -       |
| <i>Coptodon rendalli</i> (Boulenger, 1897)                     | -       | -       |
| <i>Crenicichla britskii</i> Kullander, 1982                    | 1       | 5       |
| <i>Crenicichla jaguarensis</i> Haseman, 1911                   | 1       | 2       |
| <i>Laetacara araguaiae</i> Ottoni & Costa, 2009                | 0       | 1       |
| <i>Oreochromis niloticus</i> (Linnaeus, 1758)                  | -       | -       |
| <i>Satanoperca</i> sp.   | -       | -       |

by Siluriformes (26.4%), Gymnotiformes (7.5%), Perciformes (5.7%), and Cyprinodontiformes (1.9%). The most representative families were Characidae, with 16 species, followed by Loricariidae, with seven species. Anostomidae and Heptapteridae were both represented by four species each, whereas Cichlidae, Serrasalmidae, and Sternopygidae presented three species; Callichthyidae, Curimatidae, Erythrinidae, and Parodontidae, two species and the other five families (Acestrorhynchidae, Crenuchidae, Gymnotidae, Pimelodidae, and Poeciliidae) were represented only by one species each (Table 1).

Fish abundance was higher in R2 (2,047 individuals) than in R1 (1,615 individuals). *Astyanax fasciatus* (Cuvier), *Bryconamericus stramineus* Eigenmann (*sensu* Eigenmann 1908), and *Planaltina britskii* Menezes, Weitzman & Burns were the most abundant species in the R1 (“Cachoeira de São Roberto”), while *Hyphessobrycon eques* (Steindachner), *Serrapinnus notomelas* (Eigenmann), and ‘*Cheirodon*’ *stenodon* Eigenmann were the most abundant ones in the R2.

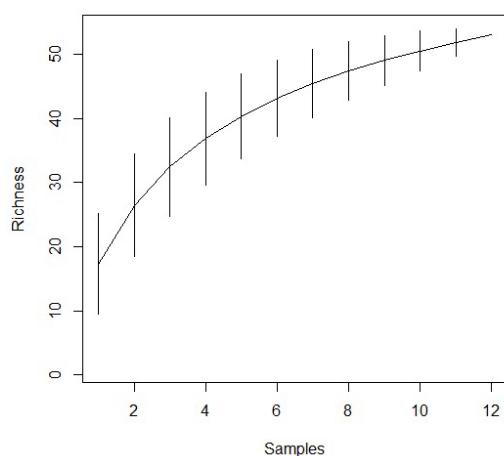
Twenty-two species were common to both reaches (Table 1). However, each reach showed unique species: R1 presented 13 species found only

in this reach and among these species, *Hypostomus cf. iheringii* (Regan) and *H. nigromaculatus* (Schubart) were the most abundant ones, with 58 and 47 individuals, respectively. In R2, 18 species were exclusive, where *Hyphessobrycon eques* was the most abundant (1,561 individuals), followed by *Eigenmannia guairaca* Peixoto, Dutra & Wosiacki, with 15 individuals. Twelve species were represented by only one individual (Table 1). *Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus* Eigenmann and *Myleus tiete* (Eigenmann & Norris), both recorded in R2, are categorized as threatened species for Brazil and São Paulo State (Agostinho et al. 2003, Oyakawa et al. 2009, ICMBio 2015).

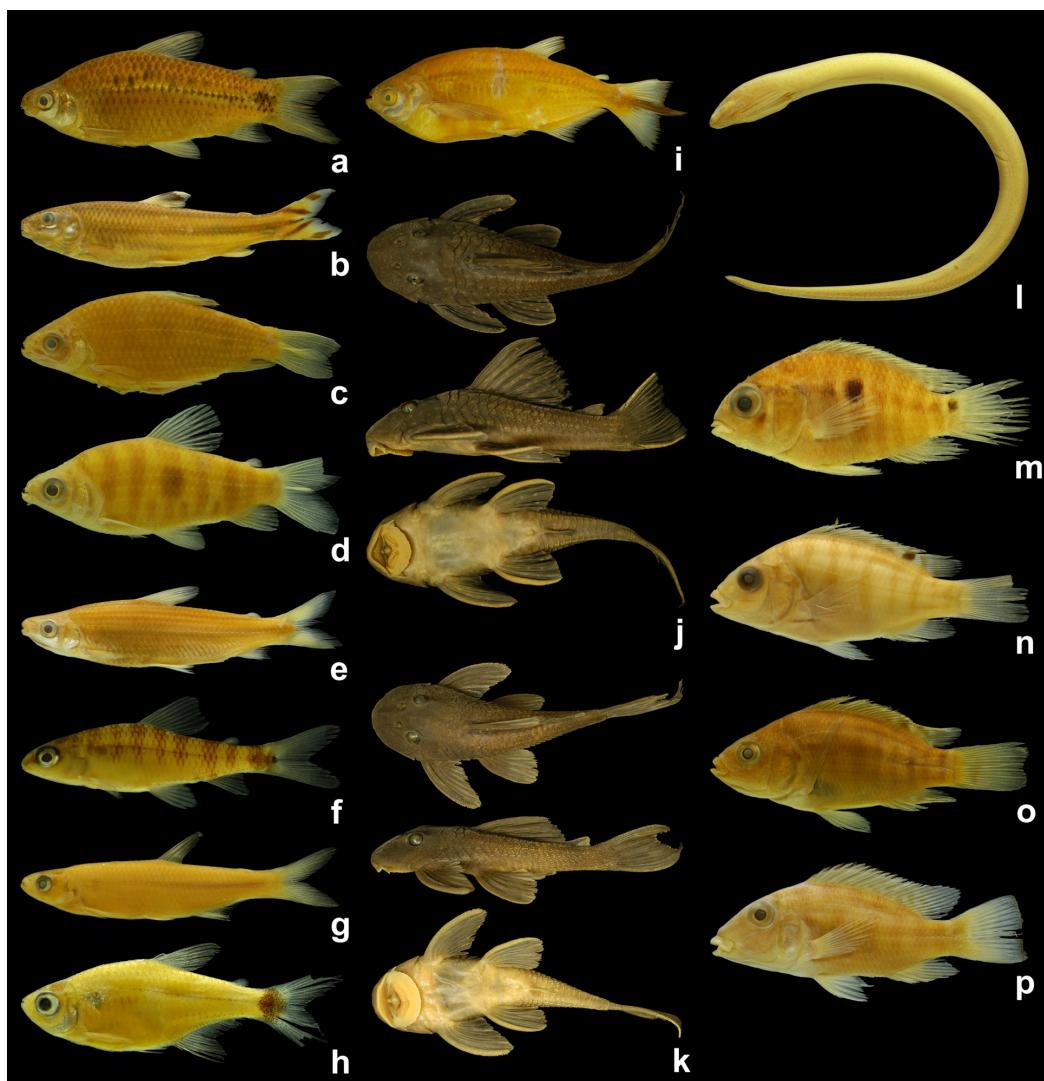
The estimated richness of the sampled reaches was 65 species ( $\pm 8$ ). This result was supported by the species accumulation curve, which was increasing without reaching an asymptote (Figure 5).

In addition to the current sampled ichthyofauna (53 species), 16 additional species were added to this inventory by the historical records in the lower Preto River basin (downstream of spillway in municipality of the São José do Rio Preto, SP) (Figure 6). The origin of ichthyofauna in the lower Preto River was predominantly by native species (88.4%) with eight non-native

## Ichthyofauna of the lower Preto River



**Figure 5.** Species accumulation curve based on sampling efforts in the two reaches.



**Figure 6.** Additional fishes from the lower Preto River, catalogued at the fishes collection (DZSJR). Characiformes: a) *Cyphocharax vanderi*, DZSJR 4820, 73.4 mm SL; b) *Leporellus vittatus*, DZSJR 3678, 159.0 mm SL; c) *Leporinus lacustris*, DZSJR 8, 75.4 mm SL; d) *Leporinus paranensis*, DZSJR 2197, 47.2 mm SL; e) *Schizodon altoparanae*, DZSJR 2853, 93.7 mm SL; f) *Characidium* sp., DZSJR 18356, 17.9 mm SL; g) *Aphyocharax dentatus*, DZSJR 3751, 47.8 mm SL; h) *Serrapinnus* sp., DZSJR 19244, 21.8 mm SL; i) *Triplophysa nematurus*, DZSJR 621, 117.9 mm SL. Siluriformes: j) *Hypostomus marginatus*, DZSJR 17721, 131.0 mm SL; k) *Hypostomus paulinus*, DZSJR 17719, 59.1 mm SL. Synbranchiformes: l) *Synbranchus* cf. *marmoratus*, DZSJR 1705, 129.0 mm SL. Perciformes: m) *Cichlasoma paranaense*, DZSJR 1747, 27.5 mm SL; n) *Coptodon rendalli*, DZSJR 2011, 25.3 mm SL; o) *Oreochromis niloticus*, DZSJR 18370, 28.9 mm SL; p) *Satanoperca* sp., DZSJR 18384, 38.0 mm SL.

The richness recorded in the sampled area (53 species) was similar to others studies performed in the Northwest of São Paulo State (Garutti 1988, Casatti et al. 2009, Ferreira & Casatti 2012), although these studies had been performed in streams using different methodologies. In addition to the 53 sampled species, 16 species were regained from historical records, comprising a total of 69 species to the lower Preto River. These data are, probably, underestimated, due to the fact they are the first ones for the area.

The higher abundance of *Astyanax fasciatus*, *Bryconamericus stramineus*, and *Planaltina britskii* in R1 than in R2 is, probably, because these species are drift feeders (Casatti & Castro 1998) that can obtain the maximum food intake at sites with an uninterrupted and lotic water flow. Nonetheless, Parodontidae and *Hypostomus* spp. were also more abundant in this reach. These species have low body depth, ventral mouth, and pectoral fins used to deflect high water flow and cling to the rocky substrate (Garavello & Garavello 2004), the predominant substrate type in riffle areas like R1. In R2, where grasses were present in the river bank, the highest abundance was assigned to *H. eques* and *S. notomelas*. The presence of grass in the river bank can provide an increase of food resources availability, such as aquatic insects, often associated with marginal grasses (Ceneviva-Bastos & Casatti 2014, Zeni & Casatti 2014). Moreover, this condition can be important to the establishment and growth of *Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus* and *Myleus tiete*, threatened species in Brazil, since grasses leaves and roots can be used as refuges from predators, acting as a nursery for large-bodied species (Araújo & Garutti 2003). In fact, the juvenile specimen of *Myleus tiete* (23.8 mm SL) recorded in this study was sampled in R2. According to Zeni et al. (2015), juvenile specimens from others species [*Acetorhynchus lacustris* (Lütken), *Erythrinus erythrinus*, *Galeocharax gulo* (Cope), *Hoplias* cf. *malabaricus* (Bloch), and *Pterygoplichthys ambrosetii* (Holmberg)] were found associated to this area during reproductive period.

*Myleus tiete* is a migratory fish and, currently, considered as an endangered species (EN) (ICMBio 2015), since few and small populations are geographically fragmented and isolated, specially due to the numerous dam-buildings in the drainages of upper Paraná River basin. Modification of lotic to lentic system can jeopardize this migratory species by preventing the life cycle to be completed, since some stages can occur only in lotic environments. Furthermore, the suppression of riparian vegetation mainly caused by agriculture practices can directly affect *M. tiete* feeding habits as well as *A. hemigrammus*. *Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus* occurs, preferentially, in lentic and floodplain environments and it has been considered vulnerable to extinction (VU) (ICMBio 2015), mainly due meso- and microhabitat homogenization associated to siltation, which has been decreasing this species' population. Although both species can be found in different habitats (lotic and lentic environment), in the lower Preto River they were found only in the lentic reach (R2). As a conclusion, this type of environment can be important to the occurrence of lentic-adapted species, as *A. hemigrammus*, and juvenile of rheophilic species, as *M. tiete*.

Large rheophilic fishes previously reported from the "Cachoeira de São Roberto", such as *Megaleporinus obtusidens* (Valenciennes) ('piapara'), *Brycon* sp. ('piracanjuba'), and *Salminus brasiliensis* (Cuvier) ('dourado') (Borges 2007) were not found during more than one year of sampling. The absence of these species, even juvenile specimens, may be due to the failure in the sampled methods used in this study or result of the human impacts on the Preto River. Land use changes, removal of riparian vegetation, physical habitat homogenization due to the invasion of grass from pastures, organic pollution, and more recently, dam-building in the urban sections of the river, and the presence of non-native species can affect the occurrence of large rheophilic species (Agostinho et al. 2005). Besides these species, local fishermen have recognized *Prochilodus lineatus*

(Valenciennes) ('corimba') and *Salminus hilarii* Valenciennes ('tabarana') in the area, but not recorded in this study.

Among the species found in the lower Preto River basin, most of them were common for the "Unidade de Gerenciamento de Recursos Hídricos (UGRH) da bacia do Turvo-Grande" (cf. Garutti 1988, Lemes & Garutti 2002, Andrade 2003, Casatti et al. 2009, Rocha et al. 2009), with exception of *Aphyocheirodon hemigrammus* and *Myleus tiete*. Besides the threatened species, four undescribed species were recorded (*Characidium* sp., *Odontostilbe* sp., *Satanoperca* sp. and *Serrapinnus* sp.). This condition enhances the high diversity of the upper Paraná River basin (Langeani et al. 2007; Carvalho & Langeani 2013) and reinforces the importance of the Preto River basin to shelter new and endangered species.

The occurrence of fishes in the lower Preto River comprised 11.6% of non-native species introduced in the upper Paraná River from different vias (Langeani et al. 2007, Azevedo-Santos et al. 2015). Pisciculture and aquarism are probable the principal causes of fish introduction observed in the lower Preto River basin and in others Brazilian river basins (Alves et al. 2007, Vitule 2009; Azevedo-Santos et al. 2015). *Megaleporinus macrocephalus*, *Coptodon rendalli*, and *Oreochromis niloticus* were both introduced by pisciculture (Langeani et al. 2007), whereas *Laetacara araguaiae* was probably introduced via upper rio Araguaia basin (*pers. obs.*), and *Poecilia reticulata* could had been introduced by aquarism or mosquito control (Deacon et al. 2011). *Erythrinus erythrinus* was probable introduced by sport fishing, whereas *Triportheus nematurus* was probably distributed in the upper Paraná after the Itaipu dam construction (Langeani et al. 2007). *Metynnis lippincottianus* had probably been accidentally introduced in the upper Paraná River basin (Ota 2015).

In the historical records in the lower Preto River basin there are three non-native species (*Triportheus nematurus*, *Oreochromis niloticus*, and *Coptodon rendalli*), whereas two of them are Perciformes. Cichlidae was one of the most diverse families in these records and maybe this was caused by their association with lentic environment, since the sampling site of these records was marginal lagoons of the Preto River, near the District of Macaúbas, municipality of Mirassolândia, SP. Perciformes has showed high occurrence in the upper Paraná River basin through natural (Langeani et al. 2007) and artificial environments, as the dam in the upper portion of the Preto River, in São José do Rio Preto, SP (Andrade 2003).

Dam-building could have affected lower Preto River if the SHPs projects in Turvo River had been approved. Physical homogenization caused by dam-building and the introduction of non-native species are synergistic processes responsible for biotic homogenization of communities (Rahel 2002). Fortunately, these projects were denied by the "Companhia Ambiental do Estado de São Paulo" (CETESB), as long as the alterations caused by them are environmentally impracticable by jeopardizing hydrological flow and leading to the suppression of more than 60% of the remaining forest fragments. The final decision of CETESB (2012) concluded that "Cachoeira de São Roberto" is situated in the future reservoir area, being affected by changes in water dynamic of the Preto River. In fact, dam-building change lotic into lentic environment and this can affect species with specific adaptations to survive in high flow environments and not only decreasing native species richness (Agostinho et al. 2007, Agostinho et al. 2008, Winemiller et al. 2016), but also increasing the abundance of non-native species (Hoeinghaus et al. 2009). Thus, the suppression of "Cachoeira de São Roberto" would affect the occurrence and abundance of several native species, such as *Hypostomus* spp., Parodontidae, and rheophilic species, as *Myleus tiete*, that could not resist to habitat alterations, besides increase the occurrence of non-native species, such *O. niloticus* and *C. rendalli*. In this context, ichthyofaunistic inventory is important not only to know fish richness, which can include new and threatened species, but also to

## Ichthyofauna of the lower Preto River

guide and/or support management and conservation of aquatic systems, mainly in those areas target by dam-building.

## Acknowledgments

We are grateful to José Carlos dos Santos, Mateus Jordão dos Santos, Carlos Henrique Gonçalves, Serly Cristina da Silva Gonçalves, Elena Maria Jordão Santos and Tony Carlos Martins Barão for their fieldwork help; to Roselene Silva Costa-Ferreira (DZSJR), for helping with the physical and chemical analyses; to Coordenadoria de Assistência Técnica Integral (CATI) - Votuporanga, SP, for the pluviometric data; to Lilian Casatti (DZSJR), for valuable contribution to this paper; to Alessandra M.S. Melo Carvalho (UNIFEV), for advising the two first authors (ACS and CCG) during undergraduate studies; to Cláudio Zawadzki (NUP), for the *Hypostomus* identification; to Fernanda Martins (IFPR - Londrina), for the Hypoptopomatinae identification; F. Jerep (MZUEL), for the *Serrapinnus* identification; to Gabriel Brejão (DZSJR), for the help with Figure 1; to Jaqueline Zeni (DZSJR), for valuable contribution to this paper; to Valter Azevedo-Santos (UNESP), for the review of the manuscript; to Francisco Langeani (DZSJR), for the laboratorial access; to anonymous reviewers by improvements. Collecting permits were provided by Instituto do Meio Ambiente e dos Recursos Naturais Renováveis - IBAMA (#4574-1). This work is part of ACS and CCG's Monography. ACS was financially supported by CAPES (Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior) and FRC by FAPESP (Fundação de Amparo à Pesquisa do Estado de São Paulo, # 2011/11422-8).

## References

- AGOSTINHO, A.A., GOMES, L.C., SUZUKI, H.I. & JULIO JUNIOR, H.F. 2003. Migratory Fishes of the Upper Paraná River Basin, Brazil. In Migratory fishes of South America: biology, fisheries and conservation status (J. Carolsfeld, B. Harvey, C. Ross & A. Baer, eds.). The International Bank for Reconstruction and Development/The World Bank, Washington, p. 19-98.
- AGOSTINHO, A.A., THOMAZ, S.M. & GOMES, L.C. 2005. Conservação da biodiversidade em águas continentais do Brasil. *Megadiversidade* 1(1): 70-78.
- AGOSTINHO, A.A., GOMES, L.C. & PELICICE, F.M. 2007. Ecologia e manejo de recursos pesqueiros em reservatórios do Brasil. Maringá, PR, Eduem, 501p.
- AGOSTINHO, A.A., PELICICE, F.M. & GOMES, L.C. 2008. Dams and the fish fauna of the Neotropical region: impacts and management related to diversity and fisheries. *Braz. J. Biol.* 68(4): 1119-1132.
- ALVES, C.B.M., VIEIRA, F., MAGALHÃES, A.L.B. & BRITO, M.F.G. 2007. Impacts of non-native fish species in Minas Gerais, Brazil: present situation and prospects. In Ecological and Genetic Implications of Aquaculture Activities (T.M. Bert, ed.). Springer, Dordrecht, Zuid-Holland, Netherland, p. 291-314.
- ANDRADE, V.X.L. de. 2003. Ictiofauna da Represa Municipal de São José do Rio Preto, SP, rio Preto, afluente do rio Turvo, drenagem do rio Grande: Diversidade e Reprodução. Dissertação de Mestrado, Universidade Estadual Paulista "Júlio de Mesquita Filho", Jaboticabal.
- ARAÚJO, R.B. & GARUTTI, V. 2003. Ecology of a stream from upper Paraná River basin inhabited by *Aspidoras fuscoguttatus* Nijssen & Isbrücker, 1976 (Siluriformes, Callichthyidae). *Braz. J. Biol.* 63(3): 363-372.
- AZEVEDO-SANTOS, V.M., PELICICE, F.M., LIMA-JUNIOR, D.P., MAGALHÃES, A.L.B., ORSI, M.L., VITULE, J.R.S. & AGOSTINHO, A.A. 2015. How to avoid fish introductions in Brazil: education and information as alternatives. *Nat. Conservação* 13: 123-132.
- BORGES, M.A. 2007. João Borges: Terras, Gentes e o Desbravamento do Noroeste Paulista. São José do Rio Preto, SP, Inteligência Ativa Editora, 270p.
- BRITSKI, H.A. 1992. Conhecimento atual das relações filogenéticas de peixes neotropicais. In Situação atual e perspectivas da ictiologia no Brasil (A.A. Agostinho & E. Benedito-Cecílio, eds.). Documentos do IX Encontro Brasileiro de Ictiologia, Editora da Universidade Estadual de Maringá, Maringá, p. 43-57.
- BÜHRNHEIM, C.M. 2006. Sistemática de *Odontostilbe* Cope. 1870 com a proposição de uma nova tribo Odontostilbini e redefinição dos gêneros *incertae sedis* de Cheirodontinae (Ostariophysi: Characiformes: Characidae). Tese de Doutorado, Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio Grande do Sul, Porto Alegre, RS.
- CALCAGNOTTO, D., SCHAEFER, S.A. & DESALLE, R. 2005. Relationships among characiform fishes inferred from analysis of nuclear and mitochondrial gene sequences. *Mol. Phylogen. Evol.* 36(2005): 135-153.
- CASATTI, L. & CASTRO, R.M.C. 1998. A fish community of the São Francisco River headwaters riffles, southeastern Brazil. *Ichthyol. Explor. Freshw.* 9(3): 229-242.
- CASATTI, L., FERREIRA, C.P. & CARVALHO, F.R. 2009. Grass-dominated stream sites exhibit low fish species diversity and guppies dominance: an assessment on two tropical pasture river basins. *Hydrobiologia* 632: 273-283.
- CENEVIVA-BASTOS, M. & CASATTI, L. 2014. Shading effects on community composition and food web structure of a deforested pasture stream: Evidences from a field experiment in Brazil. *Limnologica* 46(1): 9-21.
- CETESB. Companhia Ambiental do Estado de São Paulo. 2012. Parecer técnico nº 024/12/IE <http://www.cetesb.sp.gov.br/noticia/382,Noticia> (Access 02 Jul 2014).
- COMITETG. Comitê da Bacia Hidrográfica do Turvo/Grande. 2009. Plano ambiental para a bacia de contribuição da represa de abastecimento de São José do Rio Preto.
- DEACON, A.E., RAMNARINE, I.W. & MAGURRAN, A.E. 2011. How reproductive ecology contributes to the spread of a globally invasive fish. *Plos One* 6(9): 1-8.
- EIGENMANN, C.H. 1908. Preliminary descriptions of new genera and species of tetragonopterid characins (Zoölogical Results of the Thayer Brazilian expedition.). *Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology* 52(6): 91-106.
- ESCHMEYER, W.N., FRICKE, R. & VAN DER LAAN, R. (eds.). 2016. Catalog of Fishes: Genera, Species, References. <http://researcharchive.calacademy.org/research/ichthyology/catalog/fishcatmain.asp> (Access 05 Apr 2016).
- FERREIRA, C.P. & CASATTI, L. 2012. Ictiofauna associada a fragmentos florestais da região noroeste do estado de São Paulo. In Fauna e flora de fragmentos florestais remanescentes da região noroeste do estado de São Paulo (O. Necchi Júnior, ed.). Holos Editora, Ribeirão Preto, p. 197-210.
- GARAVELLO, J.C. & GARAVELLO, J.P. 2004. Spatial distribution and interaction of four species of the catfish genus *Hypostomus* Lacépède with bottom of Rio São Francisco, Canindé do São Francisco, Sergipe, Brazil (Pisces, Loricariidae, Hypostominae). *Braz. J. Biol.* 64(3): 591-598.
- GARUTTI, V. 1988. Distribuição longitudinal da ictiofauna em um córrego da região noroeste do Estado de São Paulo, bacia do rio Paraná. *Braz. J. Biol.*, Rio de Janeiro, 48(4): 747-759.
- HABTEC ENGENHARIA AMBIENTAL LTDA. 2010. RIMA - Relatório de impacto ambiental. Pequenas Centrais Hidrelétricas de Talhado e Foz do Preto. Departamento de Avaliação Ambiental de Empreendimentos - IE.
- HOEINGHAUS, D.J., AGOSTINHO, A.A., GOMES, L.C., PELICICE, F.M., OKADA, E.K., LATINI, J.D., KASHIWAQUI, E.A.L. & WINEMILLER, K.O. 2009. Effects of river impoundment on ecosystem services of large tropical rivers: embodied energy and market value of artisanal fisheries. *Conserv. Biol.* 23(5): 1222-1231.
- ICMBIO. Instituto Chico Mendes de Conservação da Biodiversidade. 2015. Lista de espécies ameaçadas. [http://www.icmbio.gov.br/portal/biodiversidade/fauna-brasileira/lista-de-especies.html?option=com\\_icmbio\\_fauna\\_brasileira&task=listarEspecie](http://www.icmbio.gov.br/portal/biodiversidade/fauna-brasileira/lista-de-especies.html?option=com_icmbio_fauna_brasileira&task=listarEspecie) (Access 25 Mar 2015). 709-718.
- JULIO JUNIOR, H.F., TOS, C.D., AGOSTINHO, A.A. & PAVANELLI, C.S. 2009. A massive invasion of fish species after eliminating a natural barrier in the upper rio Paraná basin. *Neotrop. Ichthyol.* 7(4): 709-718.
- LANGEANI, F., CASTRO, R.M.C., OYAKAWA, O.T., SHIBATTA, O.A., PAVANELLI, C.S. & CASATTI, L. 2007. Diversidade da ictiofauna do Alto rio Paraná: composição atual e perspectivas futuras. *Biota Neotrop.* 7(3): 181-197 <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v7n3/abstract?article+bn03407032007> (Access 12 Jun 2014).
- LEMES, E.M. & GARUTTI, V. 2002. Ecologia da ictiofauna de um córrego da cabeceira da bacia do alto rio Paraná, Brasil. *Iheringia, Ser. Zool.* 92(3): 69-78.
- LOWE-MCCONNELL, R.H. 1999. Estudos ecológicos de comunidades de peixes tropicais. Editora da Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo, Brasil.

- NALON, M.A., MATTOS, I.F.A. & FRANCO, G.A.D.C. 2008. Meio físico e aspectos da fragmentação da vegetação. In Diretrizes para a restauração da biodiversidade no Estado de São Paulo (R.R. Rodrigues & V.L.R. Bononi, orgs.). Instituto de Botânica, Imprensa Oficial, São Paulo, p. 14-21.
- OTA, R.R. 2013. Revisão taxonômica de *Satanoperca* Günther, 1862 (Perciformes, Cichlidae), com a descrição de três espécies novas. Dissertação de Mestrado, Universidade Estadual de Maringá, Maringá, PR.
- OTA, R.P. 2015. Revisão taxonômica e filogenia morfológica de *Metynnis* Cope, 1878 (Characiformes: Serrasalmidae). Tese de Doutorado, Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia, Manaus, AM.
- OYAKAWA, O.T., MENEZES, N.A., SHIBATTA, O.A., LIMA, F.C.T., LANGEANI, F., PAVANELLI, C.S., NIELSEN, D.T.B. & HILSDORF, A.W.S. 2009. Peixes de água doce. In Fauna ameaçada de extinção no Estado de São Paulo: Vertebrados (P.M. Bressan, M.C.M. Kierulff & A.M. - Sugieda, eds.). Fundação Parque Zoológico de São Paulo, Secretaria do Meio Ambiente, São Paulo, p. 350-424.
- PPMPONTESGESTAL. <http://www.pontesgestal.sp.gov.br/a-cidade/historia.html> (Access 09 Nov 2015).
- RAHEL, F.J. 2002. Homogenization of freshwater faunas. Ann. Rev. Ecol. Syst. 33(1): 291-315.
- REIS, R.E., KULLANDER, S.O. & FERRARIS-JR, C.J. 2003. Check list of the freshwater fishes of South and Central America. Porto Alegre, Editora PUCRS, 729p.
- REIS, R.E., ALBERT, J.S., DI DARIO, F., MINCARONE, M.M., PETRY, P. & ROCHA, L.A. 2016. Fish biodiversity and conservation in South America. J. Fish. Biol. 89(1): 12-47.
- ROCHA, F.C., CASATTI, L., CARVALHO, F.R. & SILVA, A.M. 2009. Fish assemblages in stream stretches occupied by cattail (Typhaceae, Angiospermae) stands in Southeast Brazil. Neotrop. Ichthyol. 7(2): 241-250.
- SILVEIRA, L.G.G. 2008. Revisão taxonômica de *Characidium lagosantense* Travassos, 1947 (Crenuchidae: Characiformes: Ostariophysi), com descrição de uma nova espécie para o alto rio Paraná. Dissertação de Mestrado, Universidade Estadual Paulista "Júlio de Mesquita Filho", São José do Rio Preto, SP.
- VITULE, J.R.S. 2009. Introdução de peixes em ecossistemas continentais brasileiros: revisão, comentários e sugestões de ações contra o inimigo quase invisível. Neotrop. Biol. Conserv. 4(2): 111-122.
- WINEMILLER, K.O., MCINTYRE, P.B., CASTELLO, L., FLUET-CHOUINARD, E., GIARRIZZO, T., NAM, S., BAIRD, I.G., DARWALL, W., LUJAN, N.K., HARRISON, I., STIASSNY, M.L.J., SILVANO, R.A.M., FITZGERALD, D.B., PELICICE, F.M., AGOSTINHO, A.A., GOMES, L.C., ALBERT, J.S., BARAN, E., PETRERE Jr., M., ZARFL, C., MULLIGAN, M., SULLIVAN, J.P., ARANTES, C.C., SOUSA, L.M., KONING, A.A., HOEINGHAUS, D.J., SABAJ, M., LUNDBERG, J.G., ARMBRUSTER, J., THIEME, M.L., PETRY, P., ZUANON, J., TORRENTE-VILARA, G., SNOEKS, J., OU, C., RAINBOTH, W., PAVANELLI, C.S., AKAMA, A., van SOESBERGEN, A. & SÁENZ, L. 2016. Balancing hydropower and biodiversity in the Amazon, Congo and Mekong. Science 351(6269): 128-129.
- ZENI, J.O. & CASATTI, L. 2014. The influence of habitat homogenization on the trophic structure of fish fauna in tropical streams. Hydrobiologia 726(1): 259-270.
- ZENI, J.O., SANTOS, A.C. & CARVALHO, F.R. 2015. Contribution of different mesohabitats to the maintenance of fish richness and diversity in the lower Preto River. Acta Sci. Biol. Sci. 37(3): 301-308.

*Received: 19/04/2016**Revised: 11/07/2016**Accepted: 07/12/2016**Published online: 09/01/2017*



## Diet of two syntopic species of Crenuchidae (Ostariophysi: Characiformes) in an Amazonian rocky stream

Suzanne Fernandes<sup>1,2\*</sup>, Rafael Pereira Leitão<sup>3,4</sup>, Eurizângela Pereira Dary<sup>3</sup>, Ana Isabel Camacho Guerreiro<sup>1</sup>, Jansen Zuanon<sup>3</sup> & Cristina Motta Bührnheim<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazonia, Programa de Pós-Graduação em Biologia de água Doce e Pesca de Interior, Manaus, AM, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Universidade do Estado do Amazonas, Escola Normal Superior, Manaus, AM, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia, Coordenação de Biodiversidade, Manaus, AM, Brazil

<sup>4</sup>Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, Instituto de Ciencias Biologicas, Departamento de Biologia Geral, Belo Horizonte, MG, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Suzanne Fernandes, e-mail: [suzanne.bio9@hotmail.com](mailto:suzanne.bio9@hotmail.com)

FERNANDES, S., LEITÃO, R.P., DARY, E.P., GUERREIRO, A.I.C., ZUANON, J., BÜHRNHEIM, C., M. Diet of two syntopic species of Crenuchidae (Ostariophysi: Characiformes) in an Amazonian rocky stream. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160281. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0281>

**Abstract:** This study assessed the diet of two poorly known syntopic fish species of the family Crenuchidae, *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre* and *Leptocharacidium omospilus*, in a Presidente Figueiredo' rocky stream, Amazonas, Brazil. The stomach contents were analyzed and their Frequency of Occurrence (FO %) and Relative Volume (Vol %) were combined in a Feeding Index (IAi). We examined 20 individuals of *C. aff. declivirostre* and 23 of *L. omospilus*. The Morisita-Horn Index was used to estimate the overlap between the diets of these species. Immature insects were the most valuable items consumed by both fish species. The diet of *C. aff. declivirostre* was mainly composed of larvae and pupae of Chironomidae, while *L. omospilus* predominantly consumed larvae of Hydroptilidae, Hydropsychidae and Pyralidae. Thus, both species were classified as autochthonous insectivorous. *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre* was considered a more specialized species, probably reflecting lower feeding plasticity or the use of more restricted microhabitats compared to *L. omospilus*. When the food items were analyzed at the family taxonomic level, the diet overlap between these species was considered moderate (Morisita-Horn Index = 0.4). However, a more thorough analysis, at the genus level, indicates a very low diet overlap. Therefore, we conclude that the feeding segregation between *C. aff. declivirostre* and *L. omospilus* may favor their co-existence, despite their high phylogenetic closeness.

**Keywords:** stream fish, co-existence, feeding overlap.

## Dieta de duas espécies sintópicas de Crenuchidae (Ostariophysi: Characiformes) em um riacho rochoso amazônico

**Resumo:** O presente estudo investigou a dieta de duas espécies de peixes pouco conhecidas da família Crenuchidae, *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre* e *Leptocharacidium omospilus*, sintópicas de um riacho de corredeira do município de Presidente Figueiredo, Estado do Amazonas, Brasil. O conteúdo estomacal de cada exemplar foi analisado pelos métodos de Frequência de Ocorrência (FO%) e Volume Relativo (Vol%) e, posteriormente, combinados para o cálculo do Índice Alimentar (IAi). Foram analisados 20 indivíduos de *C. aff. declivirostre* e 23 de *L. omospilus*. A sobreposição entre a dieta das duas espécies foi estimada pelo Índice Simplificado de Morisita-Horn. Insetos imaturos foram os principais itens consumidos por ambas as espécies. A dieta de *C. aff. declivirostre* mostrou preferência acentuada por larvas e pupas de Chironomidae, enquanto que a dieta de *L. omospilus* concentrou-se em larvas de Hydroptilidae, de Hydropsychidae e de Pyralidae. Portanto, as espécies foram classificadas troficamente como insetívoras consumidoras de itens autóctones. A dieta de *C. aff. declivirostre* foi mais especializada, o que pode ser reflexo de uma menor plasticidade alimentar ou do uso de microhabitats mais restritos, quando comparado a *L. omospilus*. Ao analisar os itens alimentares em nível taxonômico de família, a sobreposição alimentar foi considerada moderada (Índice de Morisita-Horn = 0,4). Entretanto, análises mais refinadas, em nível de gênero, indicaram sobreposição muito baixa na dieta. Conclui-se que tal segregação alimentar pode favorecer a coexistência de *C. aff. declivirostre* e *L. omospilus*, mesmo que sejam espécies filogeneticamente próximas.

**Palavras chaves:** Peixes de riacho, coexistência, sobreposição alimentar.

## Introduction

The co-existence of species can be affected by their ecological niche, characterized by their diet and feeding tactics, habitat preferences, reproductive strategy, and period of activity (Hutchinson 1957). However, species with similar ecological demands (e.g., phylogenetically closely related species) might not coexist during conditions of resource limitation, because the less competitive would inevitably become extinct as defended by the theory of limiting similarity (Mac Arthur & Levins 1967) and by the competitive exclusion principles (Hardin 1960). Schoener (1974) studied the trophic relationship between syntopic species and proposed three conditions that would allow the co-existence of related species: (1) species may explore distinct microhabitats, (2) they have different diel habits, or (3) they consume distinct food items. Thus, feeding studies can be used as a valuable data source for ecological modelling research, and for the better understanding of syntopic species interaction (Schoener 1974).

Fish feeding studies in small Amazonian streams began during the 1970s (regionally called “igarapés”) (e.g., Knöppel 1970, Soares 1979), and were intensified after that (e.g., Silva 1993, Sabino & Zuanon 1998, Anjos 2005, Carvalho 2008, Zuanon & Ferreira 2008, Fernandes 2014; Barros et al. 2017). However, such information is still restricted to those streams with the typical regional geomorphology found in the Central Amazonia (i.e., with low declivity, sandy bed, the presence of stems, roots and a thick layer of humus) (Walker 1995, Mendonça et al. 2005). Moreover, few studies have been developed in areas of waterfalls and river rapids (Zuanon 1999), and to our knowledge, no studies were carried out about fish diet and resource partitioning in rapids with stony riverbed.

The region of Presidente Figueiredo is located at the southern boundary of the Guianas’ shield and is characterized by rocky streams with long rapids and waterfalls (Nogueira & Sarges 2001). Moreover, studies that are being developed in rocky streams of this same region have already recorded a high co-occurrence of two rheophilic species of the subfamily Characidiinae: *Characidium aff. declivirostre* Steindachner, 1915 and *Leptocharacidium omospilus* Buckup, 1993 (R.P. Leitão, unpublished data) (Figure 1). To maintain their spatial position over the rocky substratum, to find and catch preys as well as interact with individuals of the same and other species, morphological and behavioral adaptations may occur in species that inhabit high-speed rapids. Thus, our aims were to determine the diet of *Characidium aff. declivirostre* and *Leptocharacidium omospilus* as well as to investigate the degree of interspecific overlapping in this niche dimension.

## Material and Methods

### Study Area

This study was developed in Marupiara’ rocky stream ( $2^{\circ} 3'15.41''S$ ;  $60^{\circ} 6'21.72''W$ ), a second-order stream of Urubu River, which flows into the left margin of Amazon River, municipality of Presidente Figueiredo (Amazonas, Brazil). Marupiara’ stream is characterized by long rapids with stony bed, low depth (3 – 70 cm), narrow width (4.8 m on average), clear and acidic waters with high levels of oxygen, and surrounded by partially intact old-growth forest (Figure 2).

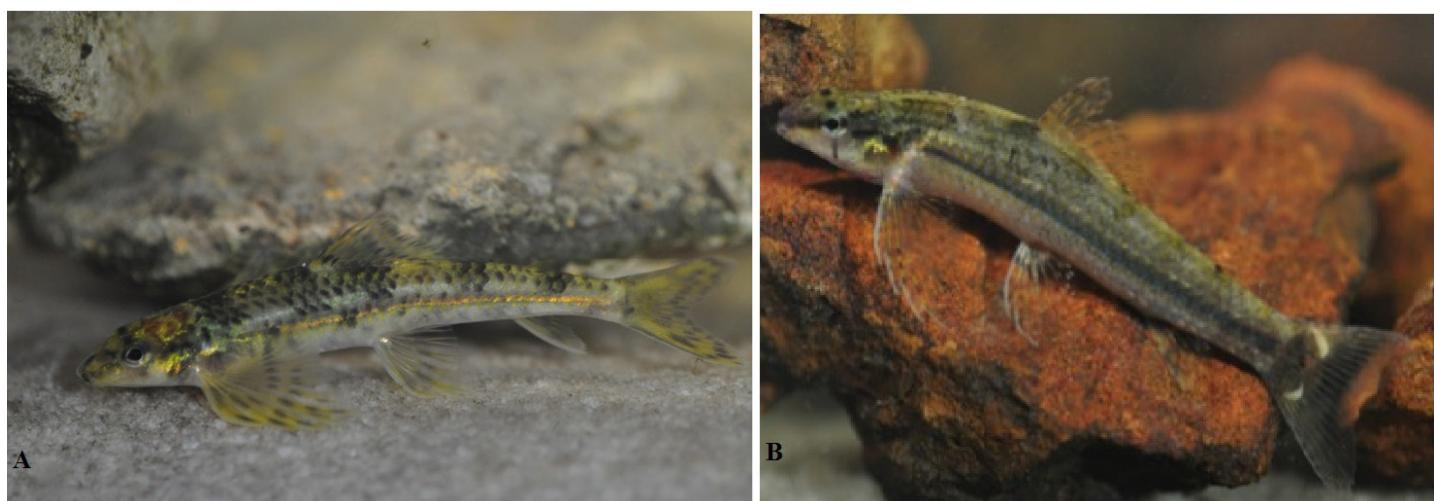
### Data collection

Specimens of *Characidium aff. declivirostre* and *Leptocharacidium omospilus* were collected between June and December of 2009, and also in March of 2011 during the daytime, using small dip nets (1 mm mesh). The collected specimens were anaesthetized with Eugenol and fixed in 10% formaldehyde. Voucher specimens were deposited in the fish collection of the Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia (INPA33926, 33927, 33928, 33929), Brazil.

### Data analysis

Stomach content of 20 adult individuals of *Characidium aff. declivirostre* (40.3 – 73.0 mm in standard length SL) and 23 of *Leptocharacidium omospilus* (40.0 – 68.5 mm SL) were analyzed using a stereoscopic microscope. Food items were identified to the lowest possible taxonomic level with the aid of specialised literature. Moreover, the degree of repletion was visually estimated (as the amount of food by stomach expressed in percentage) (adapted from Goulding et al. 1988).

Stomach contents were analyzed according to the methods of Frequency of Occurrence (FO%) (Hyslop 1980) and Relative Volume (Vol % = volume of a given food item/ volume of the stomach). To correct values with distinct amount of aliment, the relative volume was multiplied by the respective degree of stomach repletion (Soares 1979). Finally, the Feeding Index (IAi) was computed using the results previously provided from the determination of the frequency of occurrence as well as the percentage of volume (Kawakami & Vazzoler 1980). The Feeding Index determines the effective importance of each item found in species feeding and contributes to the analysis of the species feeding overlap (Kawakami & Vazzoler 1980).



**Figure 1:** *Characidium aff. declivirostre* (A) and *Leptocharacidium omospilus* (B) specimens caught in Marupiara’ rocky stream, Presidente Figueiredo – Amazonas, Brazil. Photos taken in aquaria by R. P. Leitão.

## Diet of syntopic Crenuchidae

The Feeding Index is determined by the equation:  $IAi = Fi \times Vi / \sum(Fi \times Vi)$ . Where,  $F_i$  = Frequency of occurrence (%) of item  $i$ ;  $V_i$  = relative volume (%) of item  $i$ .

To assess the degree of diet overlap between the fish species, we used the Morisita-Horn Index ( $C_H$ ; Horn 1966, Krebs 1998), determined by the equation:  $C_H = 2 \sum^n_{ij} p_{ij} \times p_{ik} / \sum^n_{ij} p_{ij}^2 + \sum^n_{ik} p_{ik}^2$ . Where,  $p_{ij}$  = proportion of item  $i$  relative to the total resources used by species  $j$ ;  $p_{ik}$  = proportion of item  $i$  relative to the total resources used by species  $k$ ;  $n$  = total number of resource items.  $C_H$  ranges from 0 (no food items shared) to 1.0 (complete overlap), with values  $> 0.6$  indicating significant overlap (Richard & Wallace 1981). This analysis was based on the taxonomic levels of family and genus for the consumed items.

## Results

Of the 43 individuals whose stomachs were examined, 13 had empty stomachs (three *Characidium aff. declivirostre* and 10 *Leptocharacidium omospilus*). We have registered 21 food items that were grouped into 12 taxonomic categories: larvae and pupae of Diptera (Chironomidae, Simuliidae, Empidae, Tipulidae and Ceratopogonidae), larvae of Trichoptera (Hydropsychidae, Odontoceridae and Hydroptilidae), larvae and adults of Coleoptera (Elmidae), larvae of Lepidoptera (Pyralidae), nymphs of Ephemeroptera (Baetidae, Leptohyphidae, Leptophlebiidae and Caenidae), larvae of Megaloptera, nymphs of Odonata (Colopterygidae) and nymphs of Plecoptera (Perlidae), arachnids (aquatic mites), algae, organic debris (amorphous organic matter) and plant material (Table 1).



**Figure 2:** Marupiara' rocky stream, Presidente Figueiredo – Amazonas, Brazil. The samples were collected along stretch between less turbulent waters with dominance of released stones (left) and more turbulent waters with slabs of rock (right).

**Table 1:** Values of Frequency of occurrence (FO %), Relative volume (Vol %) and Feeding Index (IAi) for each of the food items consumed by *Characidium aff. declivirostre* and *Leptocharacidium omospilus*. l = larvae, p = pupae, n = nymph, a = adult

| Items               | Origin        | <i>Characidium aff. declivirostre</i> (n = 17) |       |              | <i>Leptocharacidium omospilus</i> (n = 13) |       |              |
|---------------------|---------------|--|-------|--------------|--|-------|--------------|
|                     |               | FO%  | Vol%  | IAi*100      | FO%  | Vol%  | IAi*100      |
| Chironomidae (l+p)  |               | 100.00   | 33.68 | <b>49.03</b> | 69.23                                      | 2.40  | 3.80         |
| Simuliidae (l)      |               | 17.65  | 3.55  | 0.91         | 15.38                                      | 1.65  | 0.58         |
| Empidae (l)         |               | 23.53  | 0.95  | 0.33         | -  | -     | -            |
| Tipulidae (l)       |               | 5.88   | 1.78  | 0.15         | -  | -     | -            |
| Ceratopogonidae (l) |               | 5.88   | 0.57  | 0.05         | 7.69                                       | 0.24  | 0.04         |
| Hydropsychidae (l)  |               | 17.65  | 2.44  | 0.63         | 38.46                                      | 28.57 | <b>25.14</b> |
| Odontoceridae (l)   |               | -  | -     | -            | 7.69                                       | 0.65  | 0.11         |
| Hydroptilidae (l)   |               | 88.24  | 15.62 | 20.05        | 61.54                                      | 19.00 | <b>26.76</b> |
| Elmidae (l+a)       | autochthonous | 17.65  | 0.95  | 0.24         | 23.08                                      | 2.29  | 1.21         |
| Pyralidae (l)       |               | 41.18  | 11.33 | 6.79         | 38.46                                      | 22.82 | <b>20.08</b> |
| Baetidae (n)        |               | 52.94  | 22.8  | 17.57        | 30.77                                      | 6.92  | 4.87         |
| Leptohyphidae (n)   |               | 5.88   | 0.04  | 0.00         | -  | -     | -            |
| Leptophlebiidae(n)  |               | -  | -     | -            | 15.38                                      | 0.90  | 0.32         |
| Caenidae (n)        |               | -  | -     | -            | 7.69                                       | 1.29  | 0.23         |
| Megaloptera (l)     |               | -  | -     | -            | 7.69                                       | 0.32  | 0.06         |
| Colopterygidae (n)  |               | -  | -     | -            | 7.69                                       | 0.39  | 0.07         |
| Perlidae (n)        |               | 5.88   | 0.14  | 0.01         | -  | -     | -            |
| Algae               |               | 5.88   | 0.38  | 0.03         | -  | -     | -            |
| Plant material      | alloctone     | 23.53  | 0.41  | 0.14         | 7.69                                       | 0.48  | 0.09         |
| Acari               |               | 35.29  | 0.24  | 0.12         | 23.08                                      | 0.38  | 0.20         |
| Organic debris      | unidentified  | 52.94  | 5.12  | 3.94         | 61.54                                      | 11.68 | 16.45        |

The diet of *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre* was composed of 16 food items, and the most representative (i.e., with the highest IAi values) were: larvae and pupae of Chironomidae (49.02%), shelters and larvae of Hydroptilidae (20.05%), and nymphs of Baetidae (17.56%) (Table 1 and Figure 3). Moreover, *Leptocharacidium omospilus* also consumed 16 food items, and the most relevant items were: larvae of Hydroptilidae (26.75%), larvae of Hydropsychidae (25.13%), larvae of Pyralidae (20.07%) and organic debris (16.44%) (Table 1 and Figure 3). Overall, food items were more equally distributed in *L. omospilus* than in *C. aff. declivirostre*, as a clear predominance of one food category was observed for *C. aff. declivirostre* (Figure 3).

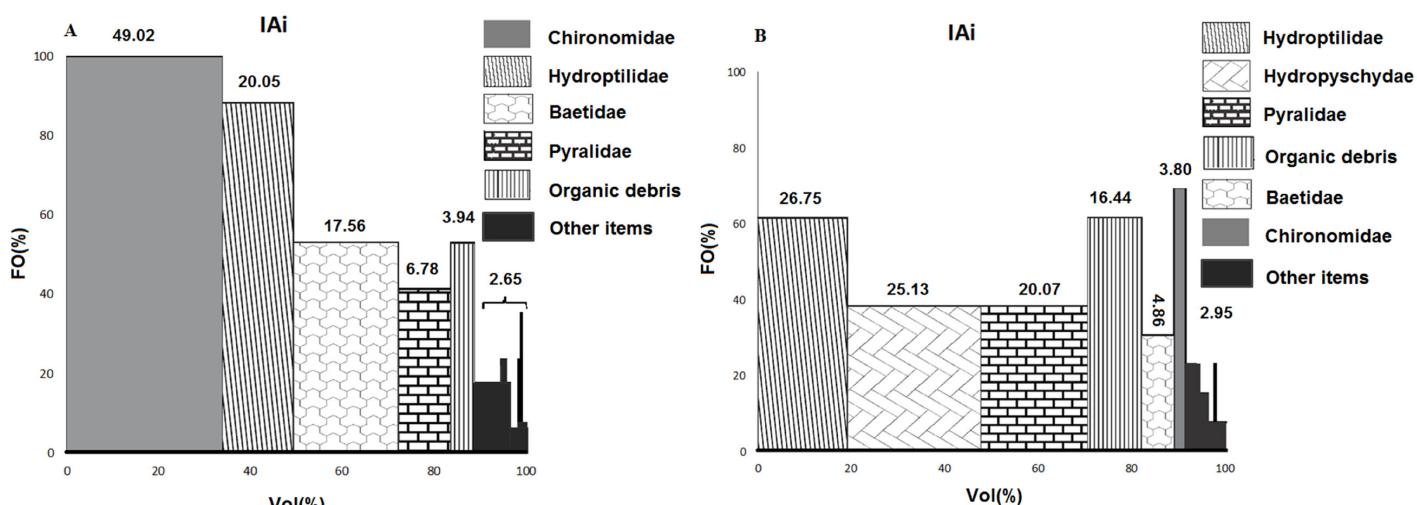
Based on the Morisita-Horn Index applied to the taxonomic level of family of the consumed items, a moderate degree of diet overlap was detected between the two syntopic species ( $C_H = 0.4$ ). However, given the great importance of Hydroptilidae for the diet of both fish species, we conducted a more thorough analysis by identifying and quantifying the different genera of this family. This analysis revealed a clear difference between the proportions of each item consumed by the crenuchids. For example, the genus *Anchitrichia* composed almost half of Hydroptilidae (Vol = 47%) found in *C. aff. declivirostre* diet, but it was not observed in the

diet of *L. omospilus* (Figure 4). On the other hand, the genus *Neotrichia* represented more than 70% of Hydroptilidae consumed by *L. omospilus*, but only 6% of Hydroptilidae consumed by *C. aff. declivirostre* (Figure 4).

## Discussion

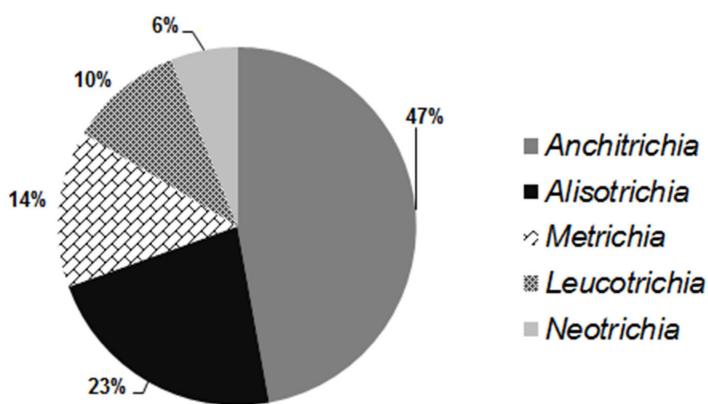
The diet of *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre* and *Leptocharacidium omospilus* is mainly composed of aquatic or terrestrial insects in its aquatic phase. Therefore, we may categorize both species as autochthonous insectivores. Similar results have been found by other diet studies developed with species of the same sub-family such as, *Characidium* sp., *C. lanei*, *C. pterostictum* and *C. vidali* (in streams of Atlantic Forest: Sabino & Castro 1990, Aranha et al. 2000, Rezende et al. 2013), *C. pteroides* and *Characidium* sp. (in Amazonian streams: Anjos 2005, Carvalho 2008).

The great variety of preys ingested by both species suggests that they are generalist feeders. However, given the high proportion of a single family of insects (Chironomidae: 49.02%) in its diet, *C. aff. declivirostre* has also shown some tendency to specialization. This may be due to ecological causes associated with the Optimal Foraging Theory as many generalist populations could be composed by individuals with tendency to

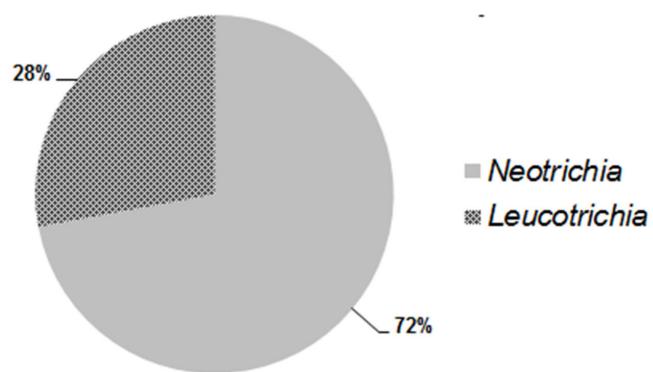


**Figure 3:** Frequency of occurrence (FO %) and Relative volume (Vol %), for the food items consumed by *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre* (A) and *Leptocharacidium omospilus* (B).

## *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre*



## *Leptocharacidium omospilus*



**Figure 4:** Family Hydroptilidae - Relative volume (%) of genera identified for *Characidium* aff. *declivirostre* and *Leptocharacidium omospilus*.

specialization (Araújo et al. 2011). The generalist strategy here observed may be favored by the typical seasonality of prey availability found in Neotropical streams (Gerking 1994, Zuanon & Ferreira 2008). Indeed, many of the stream fishes have already been categorized as generalists, consuming the most abundant resources available in their habitats (Esteves & Aranha 1999). The results found in this study were not an exception, in fact, the vast abundance of larvae and pupa of Dipterans detected seem to support such information as they also use to be well represented in rapids (Carvalho 2008, Hamada et al. 2014). Great abundance and richness of aquatic insects such as larvae of Trichoptera (32 genera and 11 families) have also been recorded for the rocky streams of Presidente Figueiredo (Pes 2001). Therefore, and also according to the Optimal Foraging Theory, generalist strategy may be favored because the ingestion of the most available preys will represent a reduction in energy costs when searching and selecting them (Stephens & Krebs 1986).

Many aquatic insects found in the diet of both fish species (e.g., Simuliidae, Hydroptilidae and Baetidae) have morphological and physiological characteristics that allow them to remain in fast-flowing waters (Hamada et al. 2014). For example, larvae of Simuliidae have adhesive hooks that efficiently adhere to the substratum surface, and larvae of Hydroptilidae attach its shelters to large pieces of submerged wood (Hamada et al. 2014). Thus, here we show evidences that *C. aff. declivirostre* and *L. omospilus* are foraging in fast-flowing and turbulent rapids.

Based on the Morisita-Horn Index applied to the taxonomic level of family of the consumed items, a moderate degree of diet overlap was detected between the two syntopic species. This is probably explained by the similar overall composition of items, although the amount of each item is quite distinct between *C. aff. declivirostre* and *L. omospilus*. A more in-depth assessment of one of the most important prey families (the Hydroptilidae) has shown a very distinct contribution of genera between species diets. Therefore, despite *C. aff. declivirostre* and *L. omospilus* being phylogenetically related species, living in the same habitat, they seem to be, at least partly, segregating its niche dimension (i.e., diet).

Meanwhile, high feeding overlap has been extensively registered between closely related species, and the spatial segregation (e.g., meso or microhabitats) was considered as the most important partitioning mechanism (Schoener 1974, Aranha et al. 1998, Aranha et al. 2000, Mazzoni et al. 2012, Silva et al. 2012, Leitão et al. 2015, Barros et al. 2017). In Amazonian streams, high dietary overlap (60%) was registered between syntopic characids (*Bryconopsinpai* and *B. giacopinii*), but they were occupying distinct positions in the water column (Barros et al. 2017). Furthermore, competition between species with similar dietary habits would also be reduced by the high amount of preys found in this same area (Knoppel 1970). However, the few studies developed in Amazonian streams were restricted to those streams with geomorphology typical of the region (i.e., low declivity and current velocity, sandy bottom with trunks and a dense layer of humus) (Santos 2005, Fernandes 2014, Barros et al. 2017). Streams with more homogenous and continuous rocky bottom (i.e., slab) with strong currents, as those of Presidente Figueiredo region, may offer less feeding opportunity and great difficulty of swimming and fish positioning along the water column. So, the co-existence of *C. aff. declivirostre* and *L. omospilus* may be favored by their partial partitioning of resources that probably is also reducing the competition between them (Pianka 1973, Schoener 1974). Notwithstanding, further studies on other niche dimensions, such as the use of microhabitats, are certainly desirable to a better elucidation of the mechanisms promoting their co-occurrence in these streams.

Fish feeding studies are crucial for several theoretical and practical aspects. Regardless of the vast biodiversity of Amazonia, such approach is still rare for stream systems. Particularly for rocky streams with rapids, this is the first study that aimed to investigate the fish diet and the importance of such niche dimension for explaining species co-existence,

being an important basis for the knowledge of the natural history of the Amazonian ichthyofauna.

## Acknowledgments

We thank Ana Pes, Cristhiana Ropke and Carolina Pádua for helping with the identification of the food items; Rodrigo Neves for the macroscopic analysis of the gonads; Daniele Kasper, Gabriel Cardoso, Helder Espírito-Santo and Marla Carvalho for the fish collection; and Marupiara farm for logistic support. Financial support was provided by CNPq and FAPEAM. This is contribution #48 of the Projeto Igarapés.

## References

- ANJOS, M.B. 2005. Estrutura de comunidades de peixes de igarapés de terra firme na Amazônia Central: composição, distribuição e características tróficas. Dissertação de Mestrado. Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia/ Universidade Federal do Amazonas, Manaus, Amazonas.
- ARAÚJO, M.S., BOLNICK, D.I. & CRAIG, A.L. 2011. The ecological causes of individual specialization. *Ecology Letters*, 14:948–958.
- ARANHA, J.M.R., GOMES, J.H. & FOGAÇA, F.N.O. 2000. Feeding of two sympatric species of *Characidium*, *C. lanei* and *C. pterostictum* (Characidae) in a coastal stream of Atlantic Forest (Southern Brazil). *Brazilian Archives of Biology and Technology*, 43 (5): 527–531.
- ARANHA, J.M.R., TAKEUTI, D.F. & YOSHIMURA, T.M. 1998. Habitat use and food partitioning of the fishes in a coastal stream of Atlantic Forest, Brazil. *Revista de Biología Tropical*, 46: 955–963.
- BARROS, G., ZUANON, J. & DEUS, C. 2017. Effects of species co-occurrence on the trophic-niche breadth of characids in Amazon forest streams. *Journal of Fish Biology*, 90: 326–340.
- CARVALHO, L.N. 2008. História Natural de peixes de igarapés amazônicos: utilizando a abordagem do Conceito do Rio Contínuo. Tese de Doutorado. Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia.
- ESTEVEZ, K.E. & ARANHA, J.M.R. 1999. Ecologia trófica de peixes de rios. In: CARAMASCHI, E.P., MAZZONI, R. e PERES-NETO, P.R., eds. *Oecologia Brasiliensis: Ecologia de peixes de rios*(vol. VI). Rio de Janeiro: PPGE – Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro, p.157–182.
- FERNANDES, S.S. 2014. Relações tróficas entre três espécies sintópicas de *Rivulus* (Cyprinodontiformes: Rivulidae) em igarapés da Reserva Ducke, Manaus, Amazonas. Dissertação Mestrado. Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia.
- GERKING, S.D. 1994. Feeding ecology of fish. Califórnia: Academic Press. 416p.
- HORN, H.S. 1966. Measurement of “overlap” in comparative ecological studies. *The American Naturalist* 100: 419–424.
- GOULDING, M., CARVALHO, M. L. & FERREIRA, E.G. 1988. Rio Negro, rich life in poor water. SPB Academic, The Hague, Netherlands.
- HAMADA, N., NESSIMIAN, J.L. & QUERINO, R.B. 2014. Insetos aquáticos na Amazônia brasileira: taxonomia, biologia e ecologia. Manaus: Editora do INPA.
- HARDIN, G. 1960. The Competitive Exclusion Principle. *Science*, New Series, 131(3409):1292.
- HYSLOP, E.J. 1980. Stomach contents analysis- a review of methods and their application. *Journal of Fish Biology*, 17:411–429.
- HORN, H.S. 1966. Measurement of “overlap” in comparative ecological studies. *The American Naturalist*, 100:419–424.
- HUTCHINSON, G.E. 1957. Concluding remarks. *Cold Spring Harbor Symposium on Quantitative Biology*, 22:415–427.
- KAWAKAMI, E. & VAZZOLER, G. 1980. Método estimativo de índice de importância alimentar aplicado no estudo de alimentação de peixes. Bolm Instituto de Oceanografia. São Paulo, 29 (2): 205–207.
- KNÖPPEL, H.A. 1970. Food of Central Amazonian Fishes: Contribution to the nutrient-ecology of Amazonian rain-forest-streams. *Amazoniana*, 2 (3):257–352.
- LEITÃO, R.P., SÁNCHEZ-BOTERO, J.V., KASPER, D., TRIVÉRIO-CARDOSO, V., ARAÚJO, C.M., ZUANON, J. & CARAMASCHI, E.P. 2015. Microhabitat segregation and fine ecomorphological dissimilarity between two closely

- phylogenetically related grazer fishes in an Atlantic Forest stream, Brazil. *Environmental Biology of Fishes*, 98 (9): 2009–2019.
- MACARTHUR, R. & LEVINS, R. 1967. The Limiting Similarity, Convergence, and Divergence of Coexisting Species. *The American Naturalist*, 101 (921): 377–385.
- MAZZONI, R., MARQUES, P.S., REZENDE, C.F. & IGLESIAS-RIOS, R. 2012. Niche enlargement as a consequence of co-existence: a case study. *Brazilian Journal of Biology*, 72 (2): 267–274.
- MENDONÇA, F.P., MAGNUSSON, W.E. & ZUANON, J. 2005. Relationships between Habitat Characteristics and Fish Assemblages in Small Streams of Central Amazonia. *Copeia*, 4: 750–763.
- NOGUEIRA, A.C.R. & SARGES, R.R. 2001. Characterization and genesis of waterfalls of the Presidente Figueiredo region, northeast State of Amazonas, Brazil. *Anais da Academia Brasileira de Ciências*, 73(2): 287–301.
- PES, A.M.O. 2001. Taxonomia e estrutura de comunidade de Trichoptera (Insecta) no município de Presidente Figueiredo, Amazonas, Brasil. Dissertação de mestrado. Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia.
- PIANKA, E.R. 1973. The structure of lizard communities. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 4: 53–74.
- REZENDE, C.F., LOBÓN-CERVIÁ, J., CARAMASCHI, E.P. & MAZZONI, R. 2013. Trophic ecology of two benthivorous fishes in relation to drift and benthos composition in a pristine Serra do Mar stream (Rio de Janeiro, Brazil). *Fundamental and Applied Limnology*, 183 (2): 163–175.
- RICHARD, K. & WALLACE, JR. 1981. An Assessment of Diet-Overlap Indexes. *Transactions of the American Fisheries Society*, 110: 72–76.
- SABINO, J. & CASTRO, R.M.C. 1990. Alimentação, período de atividade e distribuição espacial dos peixes de um riacho da floresta Atlântica (Sudeste do Brasil). *Revista Brasileira de Biologia*, 50: 23–36.
- SABINO, J. & ZUANON, J. 1998. A stream fish assemblage in Central Amazonia: distribution, activity patterns and feeding behavior. *Ichthyological Exploration of Freshwaters*, 8 (3): 201–210.
- SANTOS, S.M. 2005. Relações tróficas entre *Carnegiella marthae* Myers 1927, *C. strigata* (Günther, 1864) e *Gnathocharax steindachneri* Fowler, 1913 (Ostheichthyes: Characiformes) em igarapés próximos ao lago Amanã, Amazonas, Brasil. Dissertação de mestrado. Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia.
- SCHOENER, T.W. 1974. Resource partitioning in ecological communities. *Science*, 185: 27–38.
- SILVA, J.C., DELARIVA, R.L. & BONATO, K.O. 2012. Food-resource partitioning among fish species from a first-order stream in northwestern Paraná, Brazil. *Neotropical Ichthyology*, 10(2): 389–399.
- SILVA, C. 1993. Alimentação e distribuição espacial de algumas espécies de peixes do igarapé do Candiru, Amazonas, Brasil. *Acta Amazonica*, 23 (2-3): 271–285.
- SOARES, M.G.M. 1979. Aspectos ecológicos (alimentação e reprodução) dos peixes do igarapé do Porto, Aripuanã, MT. *Acta Amazonica*, 9: 325–352.
- STEPHENS, D.W. & KREBS, J.R. 1986. *Foraging Theory*. Princeton University Press, Princeton.
- WALKER, I. 1995. Amazonian streams and small rivers. In: TUNDISI, J.G., BICUDO, C.E.M., MATSUMURA-TUNDISI, T. (Eds). *Limnology in Brazil*. Soc. Bras. De Limnologia/Acad. Bras. de Ciências, p. 167–193.
- ZUANON, J. & FERREIRA, E. 2008. Feeding ecology of fishes in the Brazilian Amazon - a naturalistic approach. In J.E.P. Cyrino, D. Bureau and B.G. Kapoor (Eds.). *Feeding and Digestive Functions of Fishes*. Science Publishers, Inc., USA.
- ZUANON, J.A.S. 1999. História natural da ictiofauna de corredeiras do rio Xingu, na região de Altamira, Pará. Tese de Doutorado. Universidade Estadual de Campinas.

*Received: 21/10/2016**Revised: 25/01/2017**Accepted: 23/02/2017**Published online: 27/03/2017*



## Aquatic oligochaeta (Annelida: Clitellata) in extractive reserve Lake Cuniã, Western Brazilian Amazon

Diego Ferreira Gomes<sup>1\*</sup>, Nathalie Aparecida Oliveira Sanches<sup>1</sup>, Lucas Henrique Sahm<sup>1</sup> & Guilherme Rossi Gorni<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade de Araraquara - UNIARA, Programa de Pós-graduação em Desenvolvimento Territorial e Meio Ambiente, Rua Carlos Gomes, CEP: 14801-340, Araraquara, SP, Brazil

\* Corresponding author: Diego Ferreira Gomes e-mail: [diego.frgomes@gmail.com](mailto:diego.frgomes@gmail.com)

GOMES, D.F., SANCHES, N.A.O., SAHM, L.H., GORNI, G. Aquatic oligochaeta (Annelida: Clitellata) in extractive reserve Lake Cuniã, Western Brazilian Amazon. *Biota Neotropica*. 17(1): e20160232. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0232>

**Abstract:** Oligochaeta is one of the most common and abundant taxon in continental aquatic fauna. However, knowledge of their distribution in Brazilian ecosystems is still incomplete and fragmented. Thus, the aim of this study was to develop an inventory of aquatic oligochaetes in the Extractive Reserve of Lake Cuniã in the State of Rondônia, Brazil. Collections of data were performed during the dry (August 2015) and rainy seasons (February 2016). The sediment samples were collected near the lakeside region using the kick sampling method and a kick-net sampler (mesh size of 0.25mm). This paper provides a catalog with 12 taxon from a total of 383 specimens, distributed into two families: Naididae (95.08%) and Opistocystidae (4.92%). The Pristininae subfamily was the most significant (85.68%), followed by subfamilies: Naidinae (8.36%), Tubificinae (0.52%) and Rhyacodrilinae (0.52%). In addition, some species such as *Allonais inaequalis*, *Aulophorus furcatus*, *Dero nivea*, *Pristina synclytes*, *Pristina menoni* and *Opistocysta serrata*, were recorded for the first time in the Brazilian Amazon region. Therefore, the results of this study contribute to increase knowledge on the distribution of the Oligochaeta class in Brazil, particularly in the North of the country, which is so extensive and rich in water resources, but not extensively studied.

**Keywords:** Biodiversity, aquatic macroinvertebrates, Amazon region, Microdrili.

## Oligoquetos aquáticos (Annelida: Clitellata) na reserva extrativista Lago do Cuniã, Amazônia Ocidental Brasileira

**Resumo:** Oligochaeta é um dos táxons mais comuns e abundantes na fauna aquática continental. No entanto, o conhecimento da sua distribuição nos ecossistemas brasileiros ainda é incompleto e fragmentado. Assim, o objetivo deste estudo foi desenvolver um inventário de oligoquetos aquáticos na Reserva Extrativista do Lago Cuniã no estado de Rondônia, Brasil. Foram realizadas duas coletas, cobrindo o período seco (agosto 2015) e chuvoso (fevereiro 2016). As amostras de sedimento foram coletadas perto da região marginal do lago pelo método de amostragem Kick sampling usando um amostrador Kick-net (malha de 0,25 mm). Nós catalogamos 12 táxons do total de 383 espécimes, distribuídos em duas famílias: Naididae (95,08%) e Opistocystidae (4,92%). A subfamília Pristininae foi a mais significativa (85,68%), seguida das subfamílias: Naidinae (8,36%), Tubificinae (0,52%) e Rhyacodrilinae (0,52%). Além disso, algumas espécies, como *Allonais inaequalis*, *Aulophorus furcatus*, *Dero nivea*, *Pristina synclytes*, *Pristina menoni* e *Opistocysta serrata*, tiveram o primeiro registro na Amazônia brasileira. Assim, os resultados deste estudo contribuem para aumentar o conhecimento da distribuição da classe Oligochaeta no Brasil, particularmente no Norte do país, que é tão extenso e rico em recursos hídricos, porém pouco estudado.

**Palavras-chave:** Biodiversidade, macroinvertebrados aquáticos, região amazônica, Microdrili.

## Introduction

Even though tropical regions are considered the most important in biodiversity, the biotas of these areas are rarely explored and still possess many undescribed species (Lewinsohn & Prado, 2005). In this context, Brazilian invertebrate diversity remains largely unknown, mainly because

some groups receive more attention than others (Hortal et al. 2015) and the difficulties in taxonomic identification discourage the development of new studies. This results in fragmented and scarce information on the invertebrate fauna (Magurran, 2011), especially in continental aquatic ecosystems, where the information about this group is even more incomplete (Agostinho et al. 2005).

Aquatic Oligochaeta worms are one of the most abundant organisms in continental aquatic fauna and can be found in sediments, in water columns or associated to other organisms such as molluscs (Gorni & Alves, 2006), aquatic macrophytes (Alves & Gorni, 2007), insect larvae (Corbi et al. 2004), bryophytes (Gorni & Alves, 2007), sponges (Gorni & Alves, 2008a) and amphibians (Oda et al., 2015). It is important to highlight that these organisms are important for organic matter cycling of freshwater ecosystems, bioturbation processes, biomonitoring research, aquatic ecotoxicology and test organisms (Chapman, 2001, Corbi et al. 2015).

However, despite the importance of Oligochaeta in the dynamics of aquatic environments, there have been few scientific studies focused on registering these organisms in Brazilian ecosystems (Gorni & Alves, 2008b). Consequently, Christofferson (2010) affirms that studies on oligochaetes in South America are a pioneer phase.

In the Brazilian Amazon, Du Bois-Reymond Marcus (1947; 1949a; 1949b) and Marcus (1942; 1943; 1944) were the first researchers to register many of the species known in scientific literature. Eventually, some species of Oligochaeta were recorded by Imler (1989) and Collado & Schmelz (2000; 2001). Similarly, organisms of this class have been identified in the Ecuadorian Amazon (Turcotte & Harper, 1982) and Colombian Amazon (Carvajal et al., 2009). However, studies on the Amazon aquatic macrofauna have not evolved to present specific levels of species identification (Cleto-Filho & Walker, 2001, Lopes et al. 2011, Aviz et al. 2012).

This study provides a checklist of aquatic oligochaete in The Extractive Reserve of Lake Cuniã - Rondônia, in the Western Brazilian Amazon, and proposes a catalog of the local species found and their ecological information.

## Materials and Methods

### 1. Area of Study

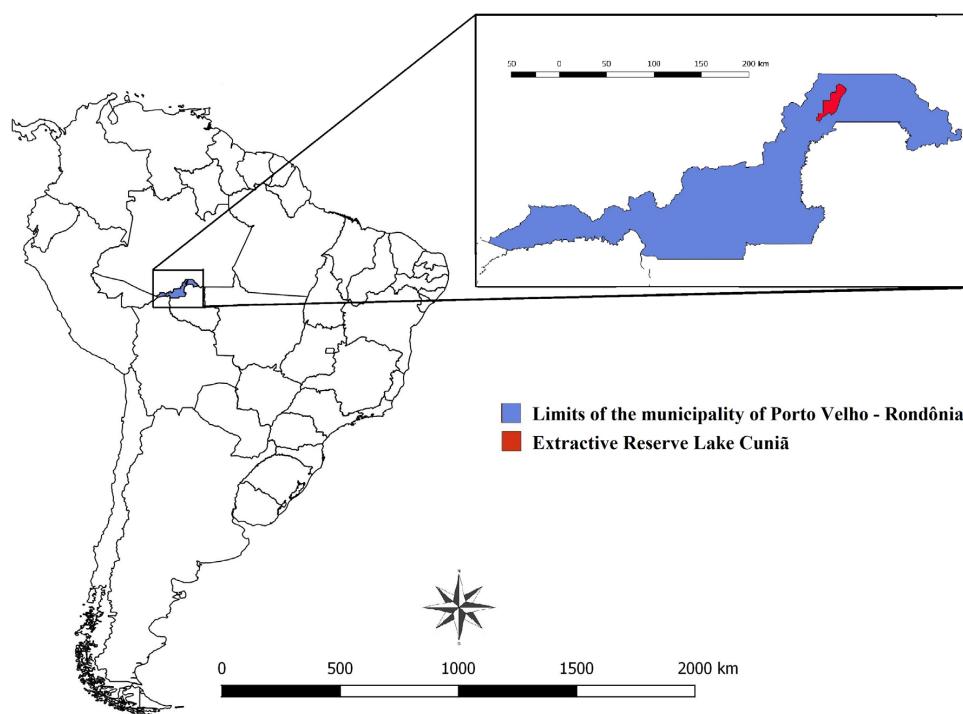
This study was conducted in the Extractive Reserve of Lake Cuniã (Figure 1), located about 130 kilometers from Porto Velho, on the left bank of the lower Madeira River. With an area of approximately 55.850 hectares,

the Reserve has two distinct areas. The first is formed by a piece of land that has a diverse environment with high biodiversity and the second is a floodplain area with seasonal water flow throughout the year. The wet season occurs from November to April and the dry season from May to October.

### 2. Data collection

Two expeditions were conducted, covering the dry season (August 2015) and the rainy season (February 2016). Sediment samples were collected on seven sites that are near the lakeside region and have floodplain characteristics: S1 ( $08^{\circ} 20' 15.5''S$   $63^{\circ} 31' 38.5''W$ ), S2 ( $08^{\circ} 20' 08.9''S$   $63^{\circ} 31' 04.8''W$ ), S3 ( $08^{\circ} 19' 44.3''S$   $63^{\circ} 31' 23.4''W$ ), S4 ( $08^{\circ} 19' 37.3''S$   $63^{\circ} 30' 29.2''W$ ), S5 ( $08^{\circ} 19' 10.9''S$   $63^{\circ} 30' 01.9''W$ ), S6 ( $08^{\circ} 19' 22.8''S$   $63^{\circ} 29' 29.5''W$ ) and S7 ( $08^{\circ} 18' 40.0''S$   $63^{\circ} 29' 19.0''W$ ). These sites are periodically inundated by the overflow of the lake and present a specific diversity of morphologically adapted vegetation that tolerate this seasonal flood pulse (Martinez & Le Toan, 2006). Furthermore, these sites are organically rich, due to the large amounts of organic substances, originated from local vegetation, that are dissolved in flood water (Junk, 1997). Sample collection was done using the kick sampling method and a kick-net sampler (mesh size of 0.25mm) as described by Alves et al. (2008) and Docile et al. (2016).

Samples were oxygenated with aquarium pumps to maintain the organisms living during the screening process. For organism selection, small portions of the samples were put into translucent trays containing water and subsequently fixed in 10% formalin and preserved in 70% alcohol (Alves & Gorni, 2007). Semi-permanent slides were prepared and the taxonomic criteria adopted by Righi (1984) and Brinkhurst & Marchese (1989) were followed in order to identify Oligochaeta. The identified specimens were deposited in the Zoological Collection of the University of Araraquara (UNIARA). Water temperature, dissolved oxygen, pH and electrical conductivity were measured in each site of the lake with a multiparameter sensor (YSI 5560). The concentrations of organic matter were determined



**Figure 1.** Location of Extractive Reserve Lake Cuniã in the state of Rondônia, Brazil.  
Source: Own author (2016)

by mass loss. For this purpose, sediment samples were dried for 12 hours at 60 °C and then ignited at 550 °C for 5 h, according to Maitland (1979).

Information on oligochaeta species in Brazil were searched for in the following databases: Scopus, Google Scholar, and Scielo, with no date filter. Papers by Marcus (1942, 1943, 1944) and Christoffersen (2007) were also consulted for obtaining additional data.

## Results

The dissolved oxygen in the rainy season reached a maximum of 5.250 mg/L in S5, while the minimum for the dry season was 1.950 mg/L in S6. The oxygen concentration measured in the Cuniã Lake followed a pattern previously found by Almeida & Melo (2009) in Amazon lakes. Temperature was high, electrical conductivity was low, especially during the dry season, and the pH was acid at all sites of the lake. Regarding organic matter, sites S6 and S7 presented the highest concentrations throughout the year and presented a small increase during the rainy season (Table 1).

This study provides a catalog with 12 taxa from a total of 383 specimens, distributed in two families: Naididae (95.08%) and Opistocystidae (4.92%). The subfamily Pristininae was the most significant (85.68%), followed by subfamilies: Naidinae (8.36%), Tubificinae (0.52%) and Rhyacodrilinae (0.52%) (Table 2).

The *Dero* sp. species was only collected in dry season samples, but we were not able to properly count the number of gills, making it impossible to identify the species level. Similarly, the *Bothrioneurum* sp. species and immature tubificinae were not identified at more specific levels. *Pristina* sp.1 showed a different dorsal needle setae compared to the species already described in literature, and may be a new species of the genus.

### 1. List and considerations about species

#### *Allonais inaequalis* (Stephenson, 1911) (Figure 2a)

A species common in freshwater ecosystems of tropical and subtropical regions (Timm, 1999, Suriano-Affonso et al. 2011). In Brazil, it has been found in the State of São Paulo associated with other organisms such as gastropods (Gorni & Alves, 2006), aquatic macrophytes (Alves & Gorni, 2007), and sponges (Gorni & Alves, 2008a). It has also been recorded in an urban stream by Alves et al. (2006).

#### *Aulophorus furcatus* (Müller, 1774) (Figure 2b)

A cosmopolitan species, characterized by the presence of gills and palps in the posterior region of its body (Brinkhurst & Marchese, 1989). Its occurrence in Brazilian aquatic environments has been registered in the States of São Paulo, Paraná, Minas Gerais, Pernambuco and Rio

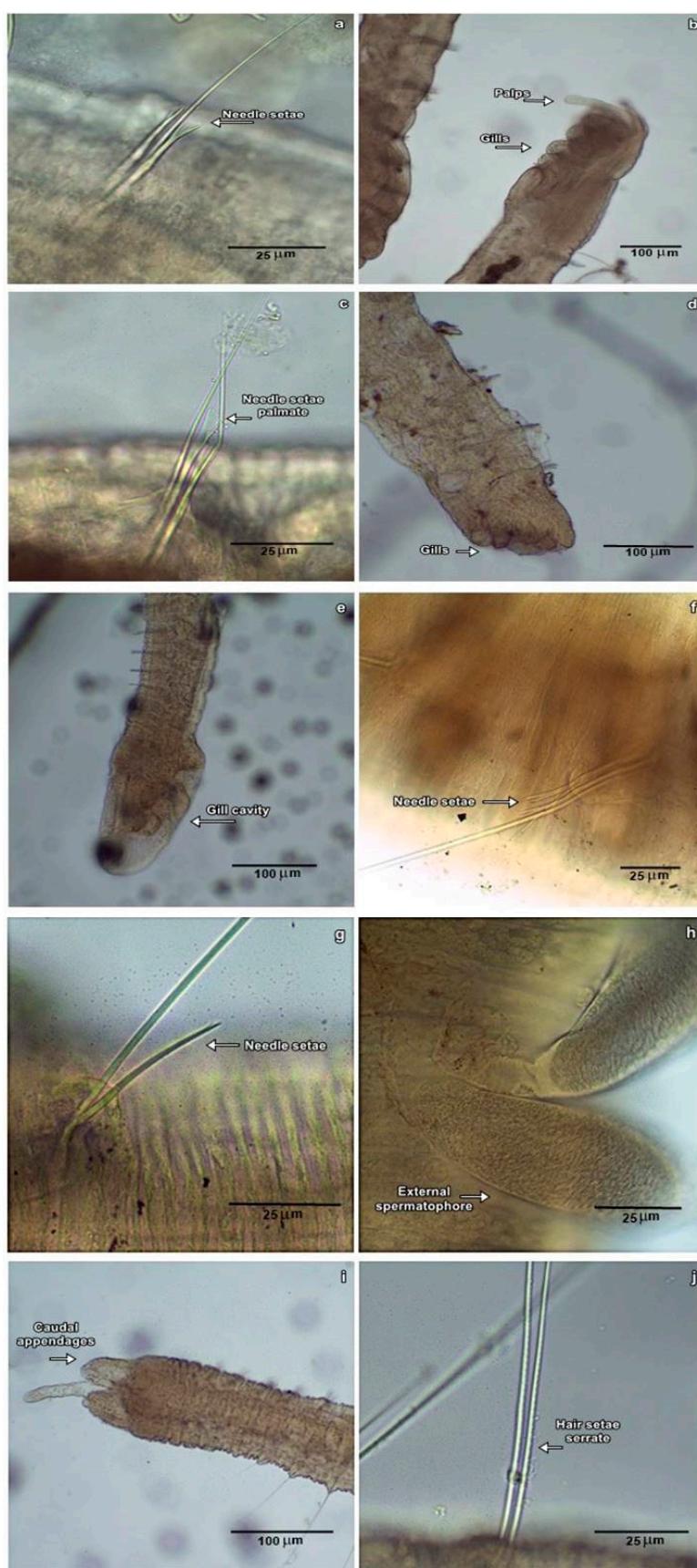
**Table 1** - Mean and standard deviation of the environmental variables (measured in the dry season in August 2015 and rainy season in January 2016). W.T.: Water Temperature (°C); E.C.: Electrical Conductivity (μs/cm); D.O.: Dissolved Oxygen (mg/L) and pH; O.M.: Organic matter (%).

|                      | Dry           |               |               |               |               |               |               | Rainy |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
|----------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|-------|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
|                      | S1            | S2            | S3            | S4            | S5            | S6            | S7            |       | S1 | S2 | S3 | S4 | S5 | S6 | S7 |
| <b>W.T. (°C)</b>     | 28.20 (1.903) | 29.28 (0.080) | 29.21 (0.067) | 29.52 (0.076) | 29.21 (0.042) | 29.70 (0.017) | 29.44 (0.100) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>E. C. (μs/cm)</b> | 10.00 (0.000) | 10.00 (0.000) | 11.00 (0.000) | 26.33 (0.577) | 19.00 (0.000) | 41.33 (0.577) | 25.00 (0.000) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>D. O. (Mg/L)</b>  | 3.540 (0.606) | 3.450 (0.334) | 3.830 (0.204) | 3.880 (0.040) | 4.780 (0.153) | 1.430 (0.149) | 2.350 (0.078) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>pH</b>            | 4.263 (0.042) | 4.320 (0.185) | 4.397 (0.045) | 4.667 (0.032) | 4.730 (0.017) | 4.933 (0.075) | 4.750 (0.044) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>O.M (%)</b>       | 8.6 (7.6)     | 10.3 (7.6)    | 9.5 (1.3)     | 19.8 (6.8)    | 5.7 (3.1)     | 19.4 (10.6)   | 15.1 (2.4)    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>W. T. (°C)</b>    | 29.10 (0.091) | 29.23 (0.031) | 29.27 (0.070) | 28.91 (0.119) | 29.11 (0.292) | 30.27 (0.363) | 29.70 (0.605) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>E. C. (μs/cm)</b> | 31.00 (1.000) | 25.00 (1.732) | 31.67 (1.528) | 55.00 (1.000) | 61.00 (0.000) | 66.67 (1.155) | 69.67 (1.155) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>D. O. (Mg/L)</b>  | 4.030 (0.085) | 4.60 (0.254)  | 4.90 (0.023)  | 4.170 (0.178) | 5.250 (0.131) | 1.950 (0.116) | 2.840 (0.055) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>pH</b>            | 4.883 (0.055) | 4.817 (0.072) | 4.937 (0.059) | 5.060 (0.040) | 5.187 (0.050) | 5.317 (0.075) | 5.400 (0.026) |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>O.M (%)</b>       | 5.7 (2.0)     | 5.7 (2.8)     | 10.9 (7.3)    | 7.7 (6.8)     | 12.9 (9.3)    | 20.9 (10.2)   | 16.3 (10.7)   |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |    |

**Table 2:** Oligoqueta taxa registered in the Extractive Reserve Lake Cuniã.

| Season                          | Dry   |    |    |    |    |    |    | Rainy |    |    |    |    |    |    |
|---------------------------------|-------|----|----|----|----|----|----|-------|----|----|----|----|----|----|
|                                 | Sites | S1 | S2 | S3 | S4 | S5 | S6 | S7    | S1 | S2 | S3 | S4 | S5 | S6 |
| <b>Naididae Family</b>          |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>Naidinae Subfamily</b>       |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <i>Allonais inaequalis</i>      |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    | x  |    | x  |
| <i>Aulophorus furcatus</i>      |       | x  |    | x  |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <i>Aulophorus costatus</i>      |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    | x  |
| <i>Dero digitata</i>            |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       | x  |    |    |    |    |    |
| <i>Dero nivea</i>               |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       | x  |    | x  |    | x  |    |
| <i>Dero</i> sp.                 |       |    | x  | x  | x  |    |    |       | x  |    | x  |    | x  |    |
| <b>Pristininae Subfamily</b>    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <i>Pristina synclytes</i>       |       | x  |    |    |    |    |    |       | x  |    | x  | x  | x  | x  |
| <i>Pristina menoni</i>          |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       | x  |    |    |    |    |    |
| <i>Pristina</i> sp.1            |       |    |    | x  |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>Tubificinae Subfamily</b>    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| Immature Tubificinae            |       |    |    |    |    |    | x  |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>Rhyacodrilinae Subfamily</b> |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <i>Bothrioneurum</i> sp.        |       |    | x  |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <b>Opistocystidae Family</b>    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |       |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| <i>Opistocysta serrata</i>      |       |    |    |    |    |    | x  |       |    | x  |    |    |    |    |

Gomes, D.F.



**Figure 2.** **a:** Needle setae of *Allonais inaequalis*; **b:** Gill cavity of *Aulophorus furcatus*; **c:** Needle setae palmate of *Aulophorus costatus*; **d:** Gills of *Dero digitata*; **e:** Gills of *Dero nivea*; **f:** Needle setae of *Pristina synclites*; **g:** Needle setae of *Pristina menoni*; **h:** External spermatophore of *Bothrioneurum* sp.; **i:** Caudal appendages of *Opistocysta funiculus*; **j:** Hair setae serrate of *Opistocysta funiculus*.

Grande do Sul. It also frequently lives in association with other organisms such as Nymphaea (Marcus, 1944), gastropods (Gorni & Alves, 2006), macrophytes (Montanholi-Martins & Takeda, 2001) and also to decomposing macrophyte leaves (Martins et al. 2011). It has been already detected in floodplain habitats (Ragonha & Takeda, 2014), in streams of preserved areas (Rodrigues et al. 2013) and in irrigated rice fields (Stenert et al. 2012).

#### *Aulophorus costatus* Du Bois-Reymond Marcus, 1944 (Figure 2c)

Its main characteristic is the palmate dorsal needle seta and gill cavity with two pairs of gills (Brinkhurst & Marchese, 1989). Registration in Brazil has already occurred in the States of Amazonas and Pará, as well as in São Paulo, in association with other organisms such as macrophytes (Alves & Gorni, 2007) and sponge specimens (Gorni & Alves, 2008a).

#### *Dero digitata* (O. F. Müller, 1773) (Figure 2d)

In Brazil, this species has been registered in the State of São Paulo, in association with gastropods (Gorni & Alves, 2006) and macrophytes (Alves & Gorni, 2007), in reservoirs (Pamplin et al. 2005) and in urban streams (Alves & Lucca, 2000). In the Amazon region, it has been registered in many rivers in the State of Pará, such as Tapajós River, Cururu River, Acara River, Cupari River, Juruena River and São Samuel River (Marcus 1942, Marcus, 1944, Du Bois-Reymond Marcus, 1947, 1949a, 1949b). It has also occurred in areas of rice fields in Rio Grande do Sul (Stenert et al. 2012).

#### *Dero nivea* Aiyer 1930 (Figure 2e)

This species is cosmopolitan and is mainly characterized by its prolonged gill cavity (Brinkhurst & Marchese, 1989). Its incidence in Brazil is more significant in the State of São Paulo, but has also been recorded in Rio Grande do Sul. Like other species of Oligochaeta, it can live in association with other organisms, but is especially found on aquatic vegetation (Correia & Trivinho-Strixino, 1998, Trivinho-Strixino et al. 2000, Alves & Gorni, 2007).

#### *Pristina synclytes* Stephenson, 1925 (Figure 2f)

The records of this species occurrence are in the State of São Paulo, where it was found in urban streams with low concentration of dissolved oxygen (Alves et al. 2006) and in organically enriched reservoirs (Fusari & Fonseca-Gessner, 2006).

#### *Pristina menoni* (Aiyer, 1929) (Figure 2g)

Species with records only in São Paulo and Paraná. It has been recorded that it associates with bryophytes (Gorni & Alves, 2007). It has also been found in urban stream waters in São Paulo (Alves et al. 2006) and in the Ivinhema River in Paraná (Montanholi-Martins and Takeda, 2001).

#### *Bothrioneurum* sp. (Figure 2h)

This genus is mainly characterized by the presence of a sensitive organ in the prostomium and the presence of an external spermatophore (Brinkhurst & Marchese, 1989). Its occurrence has been cataloged in the States of São Paulo, Minas Gerais, Amazonas, Pará and Rio Grande do Sul. It also occurs mainly in the sediments of degraded sites (Alves & Lucca, 2000; Suriani et al. 2007) and in the streams of preserved areas (Rodrigues et al. 2013). In the south of the country, it has been collected in rice fields (Stenert et al. 2012). In the Amazon region, it was found in Pará, near the County of Belterra, by Marcus (1942) and Du Boys-Reymond Marcus (1947, 1949a and 1949b) and in Central Amazon by Irmler (1989) and Collado & Schmelz (2000; 2001).

#### *Opistocysta serrata* Harman, 1970 (Figure 2i, j)

Serrate hair seta, the presence of proboscis and three (one median and two lateral) caudal appendages (Brinkhurst & Marchese, 1989) characterize this species. In Brazil it was collected only in the States of Paraná (Montanholi-Martins & Takeda, 2001) and Mato Grosso do Sul (Takeda et al., 2000).

## Discussion

This study showed the occurrence of 12 taxa, representing approximately 13.95% of 86 species registered in Brazil (Christoffersen, 2007). In addition, this was the first registration of some species, such as *Allonais inaequalis*, *Aulophorus furcatus*, *Dero nivea*, *Pristina synclytes*, *Pristina menoni* and *Opistocysta serrata*, in the Brazilian Amazon region. According to Christoffersen (2010) the catalogued oligochaetes from South America represent only a fraction of their true diversity, which emphasizes the need for more studies that contemplate species inventory in neotropical regions. Most of the global biodiversity data still comes from temperate regions and refer mainly to important and economically valuable taxa. These shortfalls in biodiversity information need to be recognized and quantified for more accurate conservation assessments and actions (Hortal et al. 2015).

In the aquatic community of Oligochaeta, the Naididae family stands out as the most abundant and diverse, consisting of eight subfamilies and comprising about 50% of the described species on the planet (Rodriguez & Reynoldson, 2011). Moreover, according to Martin (1996) Naididae is a cosmopolitan family, which is very common in lakes. In this study, this family was the most abundant (95.08%), mainly represented by the Pristininae subfamily (85.68%). Some species are periphytic naidids (*Pristina*), some have gills and respiratory appendages that allow inhabiting systems where oxygen is a limiting factor (*Dero*, *Aulophorus*) and others are more often found in sediment (*Tubificinae*, *Bothrioneurum*) (Martin, 1996).

From a regional perspective, the State of São Paulo has the highest species richness, with 75 species recorded (Gorni et al. 2015), but little is known about these species in other Brazilian States, which reinforces the importance of studies that seek to verify the occurrence of Oligochaeta in other places. Only recent inventories conducted in States, such as Minas Gerais (Rodrigues et al. 2013) and Rio Grande do Sul (Stenert et al. 2012) have started to change this scenario.

The results of this research will contribute to increase knowledge on Oligochaeta in tropical ecosystems, since some species were reported for the first time in the Western Brazilian Amazon. In this context, it is important to promote other biodiversity studies in areas with difficult access, because according to Hortal et al. (2007) species inventories are more frequent in places that offer more research infrastructure and logistics.

## Acknowledgements

The authors thank the Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior (CAPES) for financial support and Instituto Chico Mendes de Conservação da Biodiversidade (ICMBio) for collection assistance, especially to the coordinator of the Reserve, Christiano Andrey Souza do Vale.

## References

- AGOSTINHO, A. A., THOMAZ, S. M., & GOMES, L. C. 2005. Conservação da biodiversidade em águas continentais do Brasil. Megadiversidade, 1(1), 70-78.
- ALMEIDA, F. F. & MELO, S. 2009 Considerações limnológicas sobre um lago da planície de inundação amazônica (Lago Catalão—Estado do Amazonas, Brasil). Acta Scient. Biol. Scien. 31(4) 387-395.
- ALVES, R.G. & GORNI, G. R. 2007. Naididae species (Oligochaeta) associated with submersed aquatic macrophytes in two reservoirs (São Paulo, Brazil). Acta Limnol. Bras. 19(4):407-413.
- ALVES, R.G.A., MARCHESE, M.R. & MARTINS, R.T. 2008. Oligochaeta (Annelida: Clitellata) em córregos de baixa ordem do Parque Estadual de Campos do Jordão (São Paulo - Brasil). Biota Neotrop. 8(4) 161-165. <http://www.biota-neotropica.org.br/v8n4/en/abstract?inventory+bn01608042008>
- ALVES, R.G & LUCCA, J.V. 2000. Oligochaeta (Annelida: Clitellata) como indicador de poluição orgânica em dois córregos pertencentes à Bacia do Ribeirão do Ouro - Araraquara (São Paulo-Brasil). Braz. J. of Ecol. 4(1-2) 112-117.

- ALVES, R.G., MARCHESE, M.R. & ESCARPINATI, S.C. 2006. Oligochaeta (Annelida, Clitellata) in lotic environments in the state of São Paulo, Brazil. *Iheringia, Zool.* 96(4) 431-435.
- AVIZ, D., CARVALHO, I. L. R. & ROSA FILHO, J. S. 2011. Spatial and temporal changes in macrobenthic communities in the Amazon coastal zone (Guajará Estuary, Brazil) caused by discharge of urban effluents. *Sci. Mar.* 76(2) 381-390.
- BRINKURST, R.O & MARCHESE, M.R. 1989. Guia para la identificación de oligoquetos acuáticos continentales de Sud y Centroamerica. Santa Fé: Asociación de ciencias naturales del litoral.
- CARVAJAL, J. J., MONCADA, L. I., RODRÍGUEZ, M. H., PÉREZ, L. D. P., & OLANO, V. A. 2009. Caracterización preliminar de los sitios de cría de *Aedes* (Stegomyia) albopictus (Skuse, 1894) (Diptera: Culicidae) en el municipio de Leticia, Amazonas, Colombia. *Biomédica*, 29(3), 413-423.
- CHAPMAN, P. M. 2001. Utility and relevance of aquatic oligochaetes in ecological risk assessment. *Hydrobiologia*, 463(1) 149-169.
- CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2007. A catalogue of aquatic microdrile oligochaetes (Annelida: Clitellata) from South America. *Acta Hydrobiol. Sin.* 31(1) 59-86.
- CHRISTOFFERSEN, M.L. 2010. Continental biodiversity of south American oligochaetes: the importance of inventories. *Acta Zoo. Mex.* 2(1) 35-46.
- CLETO-FILHO, S.E.N. & WALKER, I. 2001. Efeitos da ocupação urbana sobre a macrofauna de invertebrados aquáticos de um igarapé da cidade de Manaus - AM Amazônia Central. *Acta Amazon.* 31(4) 69-89.
- COLLADO, R. & SCHMELZ, R. M. 2001. Descriptions of three *Pristina* species (Naididae, Clitellata) from Amazonian forest soils, including *P. marcusii* sp. nov. *Hydrobiologia*. 463(1) 1-11.
- COLLADO, R. & SCHMELZ, R. M. 2000. *Pedonais crassifaucis* n.gen., n.sp. (Naididae) and *Bothrioneurum righii* n.sp. (Tubificidae), two new tropical soil-dwelling species of "aquatic" oligochaetes (Clitellata, Annelida) from Central Amazonia. *Amazoniana*, 16(1) 223-235.
- CORBI, J.J., GORNI, G.R. & CORREA, R.C. 2015. An evaluation of *Allonais inaequalis* Stephenson, 1911 (Oligochaeta: Naididae) as a toxicity test organism. *Ecotoxicol. Environ. Contam.* 10(1) 7-11.
- CORBI, J.J., JANCSO, M.A., TRIVINHO-STRIXINO, S. & FRAGOSO, E.N. 2004. Occurrence of Oligochaeta living on larvae of Odonata from Ipeúna (São Paulo state, Brazil). *Biota neotrop.* 4(2) 1-3 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-06032015006314>.
- CORREIA, L.C.S. & TRIVINHO-STRIXINO, S. 1998. Macroinvertebrados da Rizosfera de *Scirpus cubensis* na lagoa do Infernão (Estação Ecológica de Jataí - SP): Estrutura e função. *Acta Limnol. Bras.* 10(1) 37-47.
- DOCILE, T., ROSA, D. C., FIGUEIRÓ, R. & NESSIMIAN, J. 2016. Urbanisation alters the flow of energy through stream food webs. *Insect Conserv. Divers.* 9(1), 416-426.
- DU BOIS-REYMOND MARCUS, E. 1947. Naidids and tubificids from Brazil. *Com. Zool. del Mus. Montevideo.* 44(2) 1-20.
- DU BOIS-REYMOND MARCUS, E. 1949a. Further notes on naidids and tubificids from Brazil. *Com. Zool. del Mus. Montevideo.* 51(3) 1-15.
- DU BOIS-REYMOND MARCUS, E. 1949b. A new tubificid from the Bay of Montevideo. *Com. Zool. del Mus. Montevideo.* 56(3) 1-6.
- FUSARI, L.M. & FONSECA-GESSION, A.A. 2006. Environmental assessment of two small reservoirs in southeastern Brazil, using macroinvertebrate community metrics. *Acta Limnol. Bras.* 18(1) 89-99.
- GORNI, G. R. & ALVES, R.G. 2006. Naididae (Annelida, Oligochaeta) associated with *Pomacea bridgesii* (Reeve) (Gastropoda, Ampullariidae). *Rev. Bras. Zool.* 23(4): 1059-1061.
- GORNI, G. R. & ALVES, R.G. 2007. Naididae (Annelida, Oligochaeta) associated with briophytes in Brotas, State of São Paulo, Brazil. *Rev. Bras. Zool.* 24(2): 518-519.
- GORNI, G. R. & ALVES, R.G. 2008a. Naididae species (Annelida: Oligochaeta) associated with the sponge *Metania spinata* (Carter, 1881) (Porifera: Metaniidae) from a southeastern reservoir. *Acta Limnol. Bras.* 20(3) 261-263.
- GORNI, G.R. & ALVES, R.G. 2008b. Oligochaeta (Annelida: Clitellata) in headwater streams of the Parque Estadual de Campos do Jordão (São Paulo - Brazil). *Biota Neotrop.* 8(4): 161-165. <http://www.biotaneotropica.org.br/v8n4/en/abstract?inventory+bn01608042008>.
- GORNI, G. R., PEIRÓ, D. F. & SANCHES, N. 2015. Aquatic Oligochaeta (Annelida: Clitellata) from State of São Paulo, Brazil: Diversity and Occurrence review. *Biota Neotrop.* 15(1) 1-8. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-06032015006314>.
- HORTAL, J., DE BELLO, F., DINIZ-FILHO, J. A. F., LEWINSOHN, T. M., LOBO, J. M., & LADLE, R. J. 2015. Seven shortfalls that beset large-scale knowledge of biodiversity. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.* 46, 523-549.
- IRMLER, U. 1989. Population-ecology and migration of *Dero multibranchiata* Stieren, 1892 (Naididae, Oligochaeta) in the central Amazon inundation forest. *Amazoniana*, v. 11(1) 31-52.
- JUNK, W. J. 1997. General aspects of floodplain ecology with special reference to Amazonian floodplains. In *The Central Amazon Floodplain* (pp. 3-20). Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
- LEWINSOHN, T. M., & PRADO, P. I. 2005. How many species are there in Brazil?. *Conserv. Biol.* 19(3), 619-624.
- LOPES, A., PAULA, J. D'ARC., MARDEGAN, F., HAMADA, N., & PIEDADE, M.T.F. 2011. Influência do habitat na estrutura da comunidade de macroinvertebrados aquáticos associados às raízes de *Eichhornia crassipes* na região do Lago Catalão, Amazonas, Brasil. *Acta Amazon.* 41(4) 493-502.
- MAGURAN, A. E. 2011. Medindo a diversidade biológica. Editora UFPR: Paraná.
- MAITLAND, P. S. 1979. The distribution of zoobenthos and sediments in Loch Leven, Kinross, Scotland. *Archiv fur Hydrobiologie*, 85, 98-125.
- MARCUS, E. 1942. Sobre algumas Tubificidae do Brasil. *Bol. Fac. Fil. Ci. Letr. Univ. S. Paulo.* 25(6):153-228.
- MARCUS, E. 1943. Sobre Naididae do Brasil. *Bol. Fac. Fil. Ci. Letr. Univ. S. Paulo.* 32(7):3-247.
- MARCUS, E. 1944. Sobre Oligochaeta límnicos do Brasil. *Bol. Fac. Fil. Ci. Letr. Univ. S. Paulo.* 43(8):5-135.
- MARTIN, P. 1996. Oligochaeta and Aphanoneura in ancient lakes: a review. *Hydrobiologia*. 334(1): 63-72.
- MARTINS, R.T., SILVEIRA, L.S. & ALVES, R.G. 2011. Colonization by oligochaetes (Annelida: Clitellata) in decomposing leaves of *Eichhornia azurea* (SW.) Kunth (Pontederiaceae) in a neotropical lentic system. *Ann. Limnol.* 47(1) 339-346.
- MARTINEZ, J. M., & LE TOAN, T. 2007. Mapping of flood dynamics and spatial distribution of vegetation in the Amazon floodplain using multitemporal SAR data. *Remote sensing of Environment*, 108(3), 209-223.
- MONTANHOLI-MARTINS, M.C. & TAKEDA, A.M. 2001 Spatial and temporal variations of oligochaetes of the Ivinhema River and Patos Lake in the Upper Paraná River Basin, Brazil. *Hydrobiologia*. 463(1-3) 197- 205.
- ODA, F. H., PETSCH, D. K., RAGONHA, F. H., BATISTA, V. G., TAKEDA, A. M. & TAKEMOTO, R. M. 2015. *Dero (Allodero) lutzi* Michaelsen, 1926 (Oligochaeta: Naididae) associated with *Scinax fuscovarius* (Lutz, 1925) (Anura: Hylidae) from Semi-deciduous Atlantic Rain Forest, southern Brazil. *Braz. J. Biol.* 75(1) 86-90.
- PAMPLIN, P.A.Z., ROCHA, O. & MARCHESE, M. 2005. Riqueza de espécies de Oligochaeta (Anellida, Clitellata) em duas represas do Rio Tietê (São Paulo). *Biota Neotrop.* 5(1) 1-8 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S1676-06032005000100007>.
- RAGONHA, F.H. & TAKEDA, A. M. 2014. Does richness of Oligochaeta (Annelida) follows a linear distribution with habitat structural heterogeneity in aquatic sediments? *Jour. Limnol.* 73(1) 146-156.
- RIGHI, G. 1984. Manual de identificação de invertebrados límnicos do Brasil. CNpq/Coordenação Editorial.
- RODRIGUES, L. F. T., LEITE, F. S. & ALVES, R. G. 2013. Inventory and distribution of Oligochaeta (Annelida: Clitellata) in first-order streams in preserved areas of the state of Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Biota Neotrop.* 13(1) 245-254.
- RODRIGUEZ, P. & REYNOLDSON, T.B. 2011. The Pollution Biology of Aquatic Oligochaetes. Ed. Springer Science.
- STENERT, C., MALTCHIK, L. & ROCHA, O. 2012. Diversidade de invertebrados aquáticos em arroais no Sul do Brasil. *Neotrop. Biol. Conserv.* 7(1) 67-77.
- SURIANI, A.L., FRANÇA, R.S., PAMPLIN, P.A.Z., MARCHESE, M., LUCCA, J.V. & ROCHA, O. 2007. Species richness and distribution of oligochaetes in six reservoirs on Middle and Low Tietê River (SP, Brazil). *Acta Limnol. Bras.* 19(4) 15-426.
- SURIANI-AFFONSO, A.L., FRANÇA, R.S., MARCHESE, M. & ROCHA, O. 2011. Environmental factors and benthic Oligochaeta (Annelida, Clitellata) assemblages in a stretch of the Upper São Francisco River (Minas Gerais State, Brazil). *Braz. J. Biol.* 71(2) 437-446.

- TAKEDA, A. M., PEREIRA, M. C. F. & BARBOSA, F. A. R. 2000. Zoobenthos survey of the Pantanal, Mato Grosso do Sul, Brasil. Bull. Biol. Assess. Enginee.
- TIMM, T. 1999. Distribution of freshwater oligochaetes in the west and east coastal regions of North Pacific Ocean. *Hydrobiologia*. 406(1) 67-81.
- TRIVINHO-STRIXINO, S., CORREIA, L.C.S. & SONODA, K. 2000. Phytophilous Chironomidae (Diptera) and other macroinvertebrates in the ox-bow Infernão Lake (Jataí Ecological Station, Luiz Antônio, SP, Brazil). *Rev. Bras. Biol.* 60(3) 527-535.
- TURCOTTE, P., & HARPER, P. P. 1982. The macro-invertebrate fauna of a small Andean stream. *Freshw. Biol.* 12(5), 411-419.

Received: 20/07/2016

Revised: 30/12/2016

Accepted: 02/01/2017

Published online: 16/01/2017



## New records of fruit trees as host for *Neosilba* species (Diptera, Lonchaeidae) in southeast Brazil

Laura Jane Gisloti<sup>1\*</sup>, Manoel A. Uchoa<sup>2</sup>, Angelo Prado<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Federal da Grande Dourados, Faculdade de Ciências Biológicas e Ambientais,  
Rod. Dourados-Itahum, Dourados, MS, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Universidade Federal da Grande Dourados, R. João Rosa Góes, 1761 - Vila Progresso, Dourados, MS, Brasil

<sup>3</sup>Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Instituto de Biologia, Campinas, SP, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Laura Jane Gisloti, e-mail: [lauragisloti@gmail.com](mailto:lauragisloti@gmail.com)

GISLOTI, L. J., UCHOA, M. A., PRADO, A. New fruit trees host for *Neosilba* (Diptera, Lonchaeidae) species in southeast Brazil. *Biota Neotropica*. 17(1): e20160213. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0213>

**Abstract** - Fruits of thirty-five cultivated native plant species (19 orders and 12 families) were sampled in farms of fruit production from two municipalities of São Paulo state, Brazil (January 2010 to March 2012) to evaluate species diversity of *Neosilba* flies. Thirty-one species of plants were the host for *Neosilba* species while four were not infested. Some aspects of the biology and patterns of species diversity, abundance, infestation rates, puparias viability and the interactions among species of frugivorous flies and their host plants were quantified. Seven species of *Neosilba* were reared: *Neosilba bella* Strikis & Prado (4 hosts), *Neosilba certa* (Walker) (4 hosts), *Neosilba glaberrima* (Wiedemann) (5 hosts), *Neosilba inesperata* Strikis & Prado (6 hosts) *Neosilba pendula* (Bezzi) (15 hosts), *Neosilba pradoi* Strikis & Lerena (8 hosts) and *Neosilba zadolicha* McAlpine (26 hosts). The association between the lance flies and the host fruit species is discussed.

**Keywords:** Hosts; Lance Flies; Lonchaeid; Natural history.

## Novos registros de espécies de plantas hospedeiras para espécies de *Neosilba* (Diptera, Lonchaeidae) no sudeste do Brasil

**Resumo:** Foram coletados frutos de trinta e cinco espécies de plantas nativas (19 ordens e 12 famílias) de janeiro de 2010 a março de 2012, em pomares de produção de frutos em dois municípios do estado de São Paulo, Brasil, à fim de avaliar a diversidade de espécies de *Neosilba*. Trinta e uma espécies das plantas amostradas foram colonizadas por espécies de *Neosilba*, enquanto quatro não estavam infestadas. Foram quantificados alguns aspectos da biologia, dos padrões de diversidade de espécies, abundância, taxas de infestação, viabilidade pupal e aspectos da interação entre espécies de moscas frugívoras e suas plantas hospedeiras. Sete espécies de *Neosilba* foram criadas: *Neosilba bella* Strikis & Prado (4 plantas hospedeiras), *Neosilba certa* (Walker) (4 plantas hospedeiras), *Neosilba glaberrima* (Wiedemann) (5 plantas hospedeiras), *Neosilba inesperata* Strikis & Prado (6 plantas hospedeiras) *Neosilba pendula* (Bezzi) (15 plantas hospedeiras), *Neosilba pradoi* Strikis & Lerena (8 plantas hospedeiras) e *Neosilba zadolicha* McAlpine (26 plantas hospedeiras). A associação entre as espécies de *Neosilba* e as espécies de frutas hospedeiras é discutida.

**Palavras-chave:** frutos hospedeiros; moscas das frutas; longueídeos; história natural.

## Introduction

The Neotropical genus *Neosilba* McAlpine (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) is comprised of fly species whose larvae feeds on many species of commercially important fruit species (Araújo & Zucchi 2002, Strikis & Prado 2005, Bittencourt et al. 2006). The genus is restricted to the Neotropical region, being known from Caribe, Mexico, and Colombia to Brazil. Forty species were described so far and at least more 60 species are waiting for descriptions (McAlpine & Steyskal 1982, Strikis 2011; Galeano-Olaya & Canal 2012).

Although of the economic importance of some species of *Neosilba* that occur as pests on fruit and vegetables in several countries, such as Colombia (Steyskal 1978, Peñaranda et al. 1986), Peru (Korytkowski &

Ojeda 1971), Costa Rica (Sánchez et al. 1991), and Brazil, the knowledge of these dipterans is still very scarce (Uchoa et al. 2002).

*Neosilba* species obtains food resource in 113 plant species distributed in 39 families: Anacardiaceae, Annonaceae, Apocynaceae, Arecaceae, Bignoniaceae, Bombacaceae, Cactaceae, Caricaceae, Chrysobalanaceae, Combretaceae, Convolvulaceae, Cucurbitaceae, Ebenaceae, Euphorbiaceae, Fabaceae, Flacourtiaceae, Gnetaceae, Lauraceae, Lecythidaceae, Loganiaceae, Loranthaceae, Malpighiaceae, Malvaceae, Melastomataceae, Moraceae, Musaceae, Myrtaceae, Olacaceae, Oxalidaceae, Passifloraceae, Rhamnaceae, Rosaceae, Rubiaceae, Rutaceae, Sapotaceae, Solanaceae, Ulmaceae, Verbenaceae, and Vitaceae, confirming the relevance of this genus of fruit flies to tropical fruit and horticulture production (McAlpine

& Steyskal 1982, Raga et al. 1996, Raga et al. 2015, Araújo & Zucchi 2002; Uchoa et al. 2012).

Studies on the biology and ecology of economically important species of fruit flies have contributed for the management and control of agricultural pests (Carey 1993, Vargas et al. 2001, Papadopoulos et al. 2002). Integrated pest management has been more difficult by the lack of basic studies on taxonomy, biology, and ecology. In Brazil, records on the genera of Lonchaeidae associated with fruits are scarce. Regional surveys are very important because they can provide basic information for managing insect pest populations and their natural enemies (Uchoa et al. 2002).

Our hypothesis is that there are new associations between *Neosilba* species and native host fruit species in the southeast of Brazil.

The aim of this study was to provide original information on fruit infestation rates, puparia's viability and interactions with species of host plants by *Neosilba* species in fruits sampled in the southeast of Brazil.

## Material and Methods

**Characterization of the study area.** These orchards are located in an important fruit producing area in the state of São Paulo, Brazil. According to Setzer (1976), the regions are inserted in a climatic transition between very humid subtropical with marked dry seasons (Mu-Cw), with mean temperatures around 24°C and minimum temperatures around 16°C in the summer. Mean annual precipitation is about 1,300 mm/year and the predominant soil type in the studied areas is Latosol with good aeration, permeability and drainage.

**Collecting of the Host Fruits.** Fruits from 35 species (Table 1) were sampled from January 2010 to March 2012, in fruit farms from the municipalities of Campina do Monte Alegre (23° 53' 37" S, 48° 51' 06" W, 612m) (site 1), and Paraibuna (23° 27' 94" S, 45° 42' 88" W, 647m) (site 2). On a monthly basis fruits were collected from each studied area. The mature fruits were collected directly from the plant and the amount of

**Table 1.** Indices of infestation and puparia's viability of *Neosilba* species (Diptera, Lonchaeidae) in 35 cultivated native host fruits from southeast Brazil (January 2010 to March 2012).

| Plant Taxa                                 | Collecting sites | Nº of fruits | Mass of fruits (g) | Pupae (n) | Emerged adults | Neosilba male species |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  | Indices/Rate        |                                      |                                |                       |
|--|------------------|--------------|--------------------|-----------|----------------|-----------------------|-----------------|----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
|  |                  |              |                    |           |                | <i>N. bella</i>       | <i>N. certa</i> | <i>N. glaberrima</i> | <i>N. inesperata</i> | <i>N. pendula</i> | <i>N. pradoi</i> | <i>N. zadolicha</i> | Total fruit infestation <sup>b</sup> | Fruit infestation <sup>c</sup> | Puparia viability (%) |
| <b>Anacardiaceae</b>                       |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Spondias mombim</i> L.                  | 2                | 620          | 11,160             | 384       | 289            | -                     | 48              | -                    | -                    | 22                | -                | 83                  | 0.62                                 | 0.03                           | 75.26                 |
| <i>Spondias purpurea</i> L.                | 2                | 460          | 3,220              | 189       | 102            | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | 17                | -                | 50                  | 0.41                                 | 0.06                           | 53.97                 |
| <i>Spondias tuberosa</i> Arruda            | 2                | 1,280        | 19,200             | 412       | 302            | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | -                | 127                 | 0.32                                 | 0.02                           | 73.30                 |
| <i>Spondias venulosa</i> Mart.             | 1                | 367          | 5505               | 113       | 81             | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | -                | 54                  | 0.31                                 | 0.02                           | 71.68                 |
| <b>Annonaceae</b>                          |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Rollinia sylvatica</i> (A. St.-Hil.)    | 1                | 67           | 5,360              | 64        | 50             | -                     | -               | 6                    | -                    | -                 | -                | 12                  | 0.96                                 | 0.01                           | 78.13                 |
| <b>Apocynaceae</b>                         |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Hancornia speciosa</i> Gomes            | 1                | 543          | 10,860             | 184       | 101            | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | -                | 51                  | 0.34                                 | 0.02                           | 54.89                 |
| <b>Arecaceae</b>                           |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Bactris gasipaes</i> Kunth              | 1                | 521          | 26,050             | 101       | 78             | -                     | -               | 12                   | -                    | -                 | -                | 32                  | 0.19                                 | 0.00                           | 77.23                 |
| <b>Cactaceae</b>                           |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Selenicereus setaceus</i> (Rizz.)       | 2                | 62           | 7,740              | 37        | 25             | -                     | -               | 12                   | -                    | -                 | -                | -                   | 0.60                                 | 0.00                           | 67.57                 |
| <b>Caryocaraceae</b>                       |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Caryocar brasiliense</i> Camb.          | 2                | 82           | 7,380              | 189       | 134            | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | 42                | -                | 12                  | 2.30                                 | 0.03                           | 70.90                 |
| <b>Fabaceae</b>                            |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Inga vera</i> Willd.                    | 1                | 512          | 7,680              | 201       | 171            | -                     | 10              | -                    | -                    | 14                | 8                | 53                  | 0.39                                 | 0.03                           | 85.07                 |
| <b>Malpighiaceae</b>                       |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Byrsonima crassifolia</i> (L.)          | 2                | 843          | 1,011              | 234       | 189            | 30                    | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | -                | 71                  | 0.28                                 | 0.23                           | 80.77                 |
| <i>Malpighia emarginata</i> DC.            | 2                | 1,384        | 4,152              | 389       | 302            | 11                    | -               | 37                   | 53                   | 21                | 12               | 33                  | 0.28                                 | 0.09                           | 77.63                 |
| <b>Myrtaceae</b>                           |                  |              |                    |           |                |                       |                 |                      |                      |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Acca sellowiana</i> (Berg.)             | 2                | 100          | 5,178              | 42        | 21             | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | -                | 7                   | 0.42                                 | 0.01                           | 50.00                 |
| <i>Campomanesia aurea</i> Berg.            | 2                | 189          | 4,725              | 47        | 19             | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | 8                | -                   | 0.25                                 | 0.01                           | 40.43                 |
| <i>Campomanesia guazumaeifolia</i> (Camb.) | 1                | 112          | 2,688              | 45        | 21             | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | 3                | 6                   | 0.40                                 | 0.02                           | 46.67                 |
| <i>Campomanesia phaea</i> (Berg.)          | 1                | 229          | 8,450              | 79        | 54             | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | 9                | 12                  | 0.34                                 | 0.01                           | 68.35                 |
| <i>Campomanesia sessiflora</i> (Berg.)     | 1                | 340          | 6,667              | -         | -              | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | -                 | -                | -                   | -                                    | -                              | -                     |
| <i>Eugenia brasiliensis</i> Lam.           | 2                | 670          | 1,150              | 231       | 120            | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | 12                | -                | 31                  | 0.34                                 | 0.20                           | 51.95                 |
| <i>Eugenia dysenterica</i> (DC.)           | 2                | 578          | 8,670              | 289       | 201            | -                     | -               | -                    | 43                   | 20                | 11               | 40                  | 0.50                                 | 0.03                           | 69.55                 |
| <i>Eugenia involucrata</i> DC.             | 2                | 539          | 1,340              | 211       | 160            | -                     | -               | -                    | -                    | 12                | -                | 61                  | 0.39                                 | 0.16                           | 75.83                 |

<sup>a</sup>Site 1: Campina do Monte Alegre; site 2: Paraibuna (São Paulo, Brazil);

<sup>b</sup>Number of puparia/number of fruit;

<sup>c</sup>Number of puparia/weight of fruits (in grams).

## New fruit trees host for lance flies species

**Table 1.** Continued...

|   | Plant Taxa       |              |                    |           | Neosilba male species |                 |                 |                      |                       |                   | Indices/Rate     |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
|---|------------------|--------------|--------------------|-----------|-----------------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
|   | Collecting sites | Nº of fruits | Mass of fruits (g) | Pupae (n) | Emerged adults        | <i>N. bella</i> | <i>N. certa</i> | <i>N. glaberrima</i> | <i>N. inexpectata</i> | <i>N. pendula</i> | <i>N. pradoi</i> | <i>N. zadolicha</i> | Total fruit infestation <sup>b</sup> | Fruit infestation <sup>c</sup> | Puparia viability (%) |
| <i>Eugenia matosii</i> Legr.            | 1                | 501          | 8,020              | -         | -                     | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | -                 | -                | -                   | -                                    | -                              | -                     |
| <i>Eugenia neonitida</i> Sobral         | 1                | 1,279        | 3,837              | 467       | 321                   | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | 27                | -                | 102                 | 0.37                                 | 0.12                           | 68.74                 |
| <i>Eugenia pitanga</i> (Berg.)          | 1                | 1,021        | 3,063              | 312       | 204                   | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | -                 | -                | 81                  | 0.31                                 | 0.10                           | 65.38                 |
| <i>Eugenia pyriformis</i> Cambess       | 2                | 1,342        | 8,910              | 380       | 289                   | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | -                 | 46               | 101                 | 0.28                                 | 0.04                           | 76.05                 |
| <i>Eugenia stipitata</i> McVaugh        | 2                | 234          | 3,880              | 98        | 69                    | 2               | -               | -                    | -                     | 31                | -                | -                   | 0.42                                 | 0.00                           | 70.41                 |
| <i>Eugenia uniflora</i> L.              | 2                | 2,295        | 4,704              | 467       | 332                   | 8               | -               | -                    | 119                   | -                 | -                | 22                  | 0.20                                 | 0.10                           | 71.09                 |
| <i>Myrciaria dubia</i> McVaugh          | 2                | 829          | 9,119              | 231       | 167                   | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | -                 | -                | 61                  | 0.28                                 | 0.03                           | 72.29                 |
| <i>Myrciaria jaboticaba</i> Baill.      | 2                | 801          | 8,604              | -         | -                     | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | -                 | -                | -                   | -                                    | -                              | -                     |
| <i>Psidium cattleianum</i> Sabine       | 1                | 876          | 5,310              | 465       | 398                   | -               | 22              | -                    | 34                    | 17                | 27               | 101                 | 0.53                                 | 0.09                           | 85.59                 |
| <i>Psidium guajava</i> L.               | 1                | 335          | 33,890             | 189       | 89                    | -               | 10              | -                    | 5                     | 4                 | -                | 21                  | 0.56                                 | 0.01                           | 47.09                 |
| <i>Psidium guineense</i> Swartz.        | 2                | 378          | 60,480             | 168       | 102                   | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | 2                 | -                | 41                  | 0.44                                 | 0.00                           | 60.71                 |
| <b>Rhamnaceae</b>                       |                  |              |                    |           |                       |                 |                 |                      |                       |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Ziziphus joazeiro</i> Mart.          | 1                | 521          | 2,605              | 232       | 171                   | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | 68                | -                | -                   | 0.45                                 | 0.09                           | 73.71                 |
| <b>Rosaceae</b>                         |                  |              |                    |           |                       |                 |                 |                      |                       |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Rubus urticaefolius</i> Poir         | 1                | 594          | 3564               | 281       | 188                   | -               | -               | -                    | 33                    | 31                | -                | -                   | 0.47                                 | 0.08                           | 66.90                 |
| <b>Sapotaceae</b>                       |                  |              |                    |           |                       |                 |                 |                      |                       |                   |                  |                     |                                      |                                |                       |
| <i>Pouteria caitito</i> (Ruiz and Pav.) | 2                | 549          | 1,6470             | 179       | 102                   | -               | -               | 42                   | -                     | -                 | -                | 24                  | 0.33                                 | 0.01                           | 56.98                 |
| <i>Pouteria macrophylla</i> (Lam.)      | 2                | 443          | 15071              | -         | -                     | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | -                 | -                | -                   | -                                    | -                              | -                     |
| Total                                   | -                | 21,496       |                    | 6,910     | 4,852                 | 51              | 90              | 109                  | 287                   | 340               | 124              | 1,289               | -                                    | -                              | -                     |
| Mean                                    | -                | -            | -                  | -         | -                     | -               | -               | -                    | -                     | -                 | -                | -                   | 0.46                                 | 0.05                           | 67.23                 |

<sup>a</sup>Site 1: Campina do Monte Alegre; site 2: Paraibuna (São Paulo, Brazil);<sup>b</sup>Number of puparia/number of fruit;<sup>c</sup>Number of puparia/weight of fruits (in grams).

fruits collected in each sample varies depending on the availability of fruit at the time of sampling. Were collected about 50 fruits per species plant on average. The samples (fruits individualized) were kept at room temperature and humidity, stored in plastic boxes ( $25 \times 50 \times 10$  cm) sealed with nylon organza and lined with moist, autoclaved fine sand ( $\pm 2$  cm layer) as a substrate for larval pupation. After the larvae had pupated 15 to 25 d after the material was brought in from the field, the substrate was sieved to collect the puparia, which were counted and transferred to emergence boxes kept under the same environmental conditions. Daily over a period of 40 d, substrate humidity was checked and the emergence of flies and parasitoids was monitored. The emerged parasitoids were fed with honey and water for 3 d, to fix the coloring that would allow their correct identification. They were then killed and preserved in 85% ethanol in labeled flasks for subsequent counting and species identification (Uchoa & Zucchi 1999).

**Fly Identification.** The adults were identified in the Departamento de Biologia Animal, Instituto de Biologia, Universidade Estadual de Campinas (Unicamp), Campinas-SP, by the first author. *Neosilba* species were identified using keys and original descriptions (Korytkowski & Ojeda 1971, McAlpine & Steyskal 1982, Strikis 2011, Galeano-Olaya & Canal 2012). Only males were used since the group taxonomy is based on analysis of male genitalia (McAlpine & Steyskal 1982). Plant species were identified by botanists at the Departamento de Botânica, Universidade Estadual de Campinas (Unicamp), Campinas, SP, Brazil. Voucher specimens of the insects (stored in 85% alcohol) were deposited at Coleção Zoológica (ZUEC), Universidade Estadual de Campinas (UNICAMP), Campinas, SP, Brazil.

**Quantitative variables, infestation indexes, and viability of the puparia.** Two quantitative variables were evaluated: the number of

puparia and of emerged flies. The fruit infestation levels were evaluated by two indexes: number of puparia/fruit, and the number of puparia/mass (g) of fruit. The viability of the puparia was calculated by the equation: %V = No. of EA / PUP) X 100, where: %V = Percent of viability), No. of EA = number of emerged adults, and PUP = A total number of puparia; and the quotient was multiplied by 100.

**Faunistic analysis.** The faunistic analysis of *Neosilba* species was conducted according to Silveira-Neto et al. (1976). The following parameters were estimated: frequency, dominance, abundance, and constancy, using the Anafau software developed by the Departamento de Entomologia, Fitopatologia e Zoologia Agrícola, ESALQ/USP (Moraes et al. 2003):

Frequency: Number of individuals of one species divided by the total number of individuals in the sample.

Dominance: The ratio given by the number of individuals of a given species divided by the number of individuals of all collected species. A species is considered dominant when its frequency is higher than 1/S. (S = total number of species in the community). Species classification according to dominance: Super-dominant (sd): number of individuals is higher than the upper limit of the 5% confidence interval (CI). Dominant (d): number of individuals is within the range of the 5% CI. Non-dominant (nd): number of individuals is lower than the lower limit of the 5% CI.

Abundance: Refers to the number of individuals of a given taxonomical category per unit of surface or volume. Species abundance was classified into five categories, as follows: Super-abundant (sa): number of individuals is higher than the upper limit of the 1% CI; Very abundant (va): number of individuals is situated between the upper limits of the 5% and 1% confidence intervals; Common (c): number of individuals is within the

5% CI range; Dispersed (d): number of individuals is situated between the lower limits of the 5% and 1% confidence intervals, and Rare (r): number of individuals is lower than the lower limit of the 1% CI.

Constancy: Percentage of samples in which a given species is present. Species constancy was classified into three categories: Constant (w): when the species was present in more than 50% of collections; Accessory (y): when the species was present in 25% to 50% of collections; Accidental (z): when the species was present in less than 25% of the collections.

## Results

**Host Fruit Species.** Seven *Neosilba* species were reared: *N. bella* Strikis & Prado, *N. certa* (Walker), *N. glaberrima* (Wiedemann), *N. inesperata* Strikis & Prado, *N. pendula* (Bezzi), *N. pradoi* Strikis & Lerena and *N. zadolicha* McAlpine. The highest number of individuals belong to *N. zadolicha* (1,289 individuals), followed by *N. pendula* (340). Both species are generalists, infesting 26 species of host fruits. *N. bella* was less abundant (51 individuals) (Table 1).

Out of 35 fruit species sampled, belonging to 12 different families, were obtained 2290 frugivorous flies from 31 plant species. No adult of *Neosilba* emerged from four host fruit species: *Campomanesia sessiflora* (Berg.), *Eugenia matosii* Legr., *Myrciaria jaboticaba* Baill. (Myrtaceae), and *Pouteria macrophylla* (Lam.) (Sapotaceae) (Table 1).

*N. bella* (n = 51) was the only species that occurred in only one site (site 2), and this species had the lowest number of host fruit (4 species) from two plant families: *Byrsinima crassifolia* (L.), *Malpighia emarginata* DC. (Malpighiaceae), *Eugenia stipitata* McVaugh and *Eugenia uniflora* L. (Myrtaceae).

*N. certa* (90 individuals) also had four species of host fruits, occurring in three plant family: *Spondias mombin* L. (Anacardiaceae), *Inga vera* Willd. (Fabaceae), *Psidium cattleianum* Sabine, and *Psidium guajava* L. (Myrtaceae).

*N. glaberrima* (n = 109) hosted five fruit species from five families: *Rollinia sylvatica* (A. St.-Hil.) (Annonaceae), *Bactris gasipaes* Kunth (Arecaceae), *Selenicereus setaceus* (Rizz) (Cactaceae), *M. emarginata* (Malpighiaceae), and *Pouteria caitito* (Ruiz & Pav.) (Sapotaceae) (Table 1).

*N. inesperata* (n = 287) was found in six host fruit from three families: *Malpighia emarginata* (Malpighiaceae), *Eugenia dysenterica* (DC.), *E. uniflora*, *P. cattleianum*, *P. guajava* (Myrtaceae), and *Rubus urticaefolius* Poir (Rosaceae) (Table 1).

*N. pendula* (n = 340) infested 15 host fruit species, from seven plant family: *S. mombin*, *Spondias purpurea* L. (Anacardiaceae), *Caryocar brasiliense* Camb. (Caryocaraceae), *I. vera* (Fabaceae), *M. emarginata* (Malpighiaceae), *Eugenia brasiliensis* Lam., *E. dysenterica*, *Eugenia involucrata* DC., *Eugenia neonitida* Sobral, *E. stipitata*, *P. cattleianum*, *P. guajava*, *Psidium guineensis* Swartz. (Myrtaceae), *Ziziphus joazeiro* Mart. (Rhamnaceae), and *R. urticaefolius* (Rosaceae)

*N. pradoi* (n = 124) was recovered from eight fruit species, from three families: *I. vera* (Fabaceae), *M. emarginata* (Mapighiaceae), *Campomanesia aurea* Berg., *Campomanesia guazumaefolia* (Camb.), *Campomanesia phaea* (Berg.), *E. dysenterica*, *Eugenia pyriformis* Cambess and *P. cattleianum* (Myrtaceae).

*N. zadolicha* (n = 1,289) occurred in 25 fruit species from seven plant family: *S. mombim*, *S. purpurea*, *S. purpurea*, *Spondias tuberosa* Arruda, *Spondias venulosa* Mart. (Anacardiaceae), *Rollinia sylvatica* (Annonaceae), *Hancornia speciosa* Gomes (Apocynaceae), *B. gasipaes* (Arecaceae), *C. brasiliense* (Caryocaraceae), *I. vera* (Fabaceae), *B. crassifolia*, *M. emarginata* (Malpighiaceae), *Acca sellowiana* (Berg.), *C. guazumaefolia*, *C. phaea*, *E. brasiliensis*, *E. dysenterica*, *E. involucrata*, *E. neonitida*, *Eugenia pitanga* (Berg.), *E. pyriformis*, *E. uniflora*, *Myrciaria dubia* McVaugh, *P. cattleianum*, *P. guajava*, *P. guineensis* (Myrtaceae), and *P. caitito* (Sapotaceae).

*Malpighiae marginata* was the host fruit species with the highest *Neosilba* diversity: six species, being all of them found in this work, with the exception of *N. certa*. Strikis et al. (2011) also found no association record between *N. certa* and *Malpighia* sp. in his survey about frugivorous flies in the Amazon Rain Forest. *P. cattleianum* was the host with the largest number of *Neosilba* specimens, from which emerged 398 individuals (males + females).

**Infestation Indexes and Puparia's Viability.** The mean of infestation was: 0.46 (puparia / total fruit) and 0.05 (puparia / fruit weight in grams). The mean of the viability of the puparia was 67.23%. *C. brasiliensis* was the plant species that showed the highest infestation indexes based on the number of fruit (2.30 puparia / fruit) and, *B. crassifolia* was the plant species presented the highest infestation indexes based on the mass of fruit (0.23 puparium/ mass in grams).

**Faunistic analysis. The faunistica analysis is shown in Table 2.** The Shannon diversity index (H), Equitability index (E) and Margalef ( $\alpha$ ) indexes were similar between the two areas. *Neosilba zadolicha* was the most frequent, most dominant and the most abundant species. *Neosilba bella* was the less frequent species. Faunistic indices classified all species as "accidental". (Table 2).

**Table 2.** Faunistic analysis of *Neosilba* spp. (Diptera, Lonchaeidae) in southeast Brazil (January 2010 to March 2012).

| Species                    | Area 1 | Area 2 | Total | F <sup>1</sup> | C <sup>2</sup> | D <sup>3</sup> | A <sup>4</sup> |
|----------------------------|--------|--------|-------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Neosilba bella</i>      | 51     | 0      | 51    | Lf             | Z              | D              | d              |
| <i>Neosilba certa</i>      | 42     | 48     | 90    | f              | Z              | D              | c              |
| <i>Neosilba glaberrima</i> | 55     | 54     | 109   | f              | Z              | D              | c              |
| <i>Neosilba inesperata</i> | 101    | 186    | 287   | Vf             | Z              | D              | a              |
| <i>Neosilba pendula</i>    | 159    | 181    | 340   | Vf             | Z              | D              | va             |
| <i>Neosilba pradoi</i>     | 67     | 57     | 124   | f              | Z              | D              | c              |
| <i>Neosilba zadolicha</i>  | 789    | 500    | 1289  | Sf             | Z              | Sd             | sa             |
| Total                      | 1264   | 1026   | 2290  |                |                |                |                |
| H <sup>5</sup>             | 1.6755 | 1.4248 |       |                |                |                |                |
| $\alpha$ <sup>6</sup>      | 0.8113 | 0.7211 |       |                |                |                |                |
| E <sup>7</sup>             | 0.9351 | 0.7952 |       |                |                |                |                |

<sup>1</sup>F= Frequency - Lf: little frequent, F: frequent, Mf: Vf frequent; Sf: super frequent;

<sup>2</sup>C= Constancy - Z: Accidental

<sup>3</sup>Do= Dominance – D: dominant; Sd: super dominant;

<sup>4</sup>Abundance= d: dispersed; c: common; a: abundant; va: very abundant; sa: super abundant

<sup>5</sup> H= Shannon-Wiener diversity index

<sup>6</sup>  $\alpha$  = Margalef diversity index.

<sup>7</sup> E= Equitability index

## Discussion

Seven *Neosilba* species were recorded (Table 1), and this species richness is within the range reported in other inventories carried out in the state of São Paulo. In a previous study carried out in the municipality of Monte Alegre do Sul, Souza-Filho et al. (2009) reported eight species during a sampling period of one year. Silva et al. (2006) carried out a two-year study in two locations in the Southern Brazil, and reported five *Neosilba* species. In the south in the east-west direction across the state of Mato Grosso do Sul, nine species were registered (Nicácio & Uchoa 2011).

*Neosilba zadolicha* was the most predominant, frequent, dominant and abundant species indicating its importance in the region (Table 2). This species is a very common in citrus orchards reaching high rates of infestation (Uchoa et al. 2002, Raga et al. 2006, Raga et al. 2011). State of São Paulo has approximately 600,000 hectares of sweet oranges [*Citrus sinensis* (L.) Osbeck], with different varieties fruiting all year long. This fact may contribute to the abundance, dominance and constancy of *N. zadolicha* (Raga et al. 2015).

In our study, all species captured presented low constancy being considered accidental. This result suggests that adults of the low constancy species were not resident on the orchards, but they came from other hosts nearby the farm and/or the surrounding forest area. The sampled areas are surrounded by one of the few and largest remnants of the highly endangered mature coastal rainforest in Brazil (Faria et al. 2006). The Brazilian Atlantic rainforest is considered one of the richest biomes on earth, and southwest São Paulo harbors high species richness, high levels of endemism and local sites of diversity of trees in families that comprise species which are known hosts of *Neosilba*, such as Fabaceae, Malpighiaceae, Myrtaceae, Rutaceae, and Sapotaceae (Thomas et al. 1998, Faria et al. 2006, Martini et al. 2007). Thus, the forest areas surrounding the orchards can provide an important reservoir for lonchaeid populations that probably migrate to the orchards. The movement of fruit flies from the adjacent native vegetation, particularly forest fragments, into orchards was demonstrated by Vargas et al. (2001), and Kovaleski et al. (1999).

Uchoa et al. (2002) found *Neosilba* species infesting fruits of *C. sessiflora* and *M. jaboticaba* in the cerrado of Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil, and Strikis et al. (2011) found *N. glaberrima* and *N. zadolicha* in *P. macrophylla* fruits, but in this paper, we did not record these associations. Many different biotic and abiotic stimuli can account for the presence of the lesser abundant fruit flies species in environments that do not provide optimal host plants, such as commercial orchards (Aluja et al. 1996). The authors suggest that the odor of ripening fruit, shelter conditions of perennial trees, and emission of volatiles by certain tree species that are similar to those found in the sexual pheromones of fruit flies could draw adult fruit flies into the orchard.

Adaime et al. (2012), recorded *N. bella* in *B. crassifolia* in the Amazon region. Bittencourt et al. (2013) reared *N. bella* from *E. stipitata* fruits in northeastern Brazil. In previous surveys, *N. bella* have been found in twelve plant species from nine plant families (Table 2).

According to Bittencourt et al. (2013), *N. bella* has a wide geographical distribution in Brazil, ranging from Atlantic Forest, Amazon Rain Forest, and Cerrado. Its plasticity in occupying such different biomes, and attacking different host plants, makes this species a candidate in becoming an important pest, once it is found in environments occupied by crops plantation, especially coffee crops. However, *N. bella* was one of the species with the lowest number of host fruit recorded in this research.

McAlpine & Steyskal (1982) also found *N. certa* in *I. vera*, and Souza-Filho et al. (2009) recorded this species in orchards of *P. guajava*. *N. certa* has already been registered in fifty host fruits, belonging to seventeen plant families (Table 2).

Strikis et al. (2011) recorded *N. glaberrima* in *M. emarginata*, and Raga et al. (2003), Strikis et al. (2011), and Fernandes et al. (2013) found

this species in *P. caimito*. *N. glaberrima* has already been registered in thirty-eight fruit species in sixteen botanical families (Table 2).

*N. inesperata* had already been reported in twenty-eight host fruits in sixteen plant families (Table 2). This species was previously reported by Nicácio & Uchoa (2011) in *P. guajava*. Raga et al. (2015) also found this species in *M. emarginata*.

In the literature *N. pendula* had already been reported infesting fifty-five host fruit species from twenty-five plant families. Seventeen plant species from nine families have been reported previously as hosts of *N. pradoi* (Table 1). *N. zadolicha* has already been recorded in ninety-four host species from thirty-two plant families (Table 1).

*Malpighia emarginata* was the host fruit species with the highest *Neosilba* diversity: six species, being all of them found in this work, with the exception of *N. certa*. Strikis et al. (2011) also found no association record between *N. certa* and *Malpighia* sp. in his survey about frugivorous flies in the Amazon Rain Forest. *P. cattleianum* was the host with the largest number of *Neosilba* specimens, from which emerged 398 individuals (males + females).

Adaime et al. (2012) found lower infestation indexes to that found in this work: 0.06 puparia/fruit to *N. bella* hosted in *B. crassifolia*. Aguiar-Menezes et al. (2004) reported to *N. zadolicha* hosted in *P. alata* infestation index (2.1 puparia/fruit) higher than all indexes found herein.

Souza et al. (2012) reported infestation indexes to *Neosilba* species hosted in *P. guajava* (0.03 puparia/g of fruit) similar than mass fruit infestation that was found here (0.01 puparia/g of fruit). However to *Neosilba* species hosted in *Z. joazeiro*, Souza et al. (2012) found higher infestation indexes (3.28 puparia/g of fruit) than the herein obtained (0.09 puparia/g of fruit).

Araújo & Zucchi (2002) found similar infestation indexes to *N. pendula* hosted in *S. purpurea*, *M. emarginata* and in *P. guajava* (0.06, 0.1 and 0.1 puparia/g of fruit, respectively), however to *Z. joazeiro* (0.2 puparia/g of fruit) those authors found infestation indexes higher than reported in this paper (0.09).

## Conclusion - New Records

In this work were reported the following new records of *Neosilba* fruit trees host in southeast Brazil:

*N. bella* in *E. uniflora*.  
*N. certa* in *P. cattleianum* and *S. mombin*.  
*N. glaberrima* in *B. gasipaes*, *R. sylvatica*, and *S. setaceous*.  
*N. inesperata* in *E. dysenterica*, *E. uniflora*, *P. cattleianum*, and *R. urticaefolius*.  
*N. pendula* in *E. brasiliensis*, *E. dysenterica*, *E. involucrata*, *E. neonitida*, *E. stipitata*, *I. vera*, *P. guineensis*, *R. urticaefolius*, and *S. mombin*.  
*N. pradoi* in *C. aurea*, *C. guazumaefolia*, *C. phaea*, and *E. dysenterica*.  
*N. zadolicha* in *A. sellowiana*, *B. gasipaes*, *C. brasiliense*, *C. guazumaefolia*, *C. phaea*, *E. brasiliensis*, *E. dysenterica*, *E. involucrata*, *E. neonitida*, *E. pitanga*, *E. pyriformis*, *I. vera*, *M. emarginata*, *M. dubia*, *P. guineensis*, *P. alata*, *S. mombin*, *S. tuberosa*, and *S. venulosa*.

## Acknowledgments

We thank the botanist Dr. Washington Marcondes from the Herbarium of the Universidade Estadual de Campinas (UNICAMP Campinas-SP, Brazil), who supported us in identifying the plant species; CNPq-Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico by the grant (Processo: 305112/2012-0) based on research productivity to M. A. Uchoa, and FUNDECT/CAPES-Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior (Chamada No. 44/2014 PAPOS-MS) by the financial support.

## References

- ADAIME, R., STRIKIS, P.C., SOUZA-FILHO, M. De., LIMA, C.R. & LASA, R. 2012. First report of Lonchaeidae (Diptera) infesting fruits of *Byrsonima crassifolia* in Brazil. Rev. colomb. entomol. 38:363-364.
- AGUIAR-MENEZES, E.L., NASCIMENTO, R.J. & MENEZES, E.B. 2004. Diversity of fly species (Diptera: Tephritoidea) from *Passiflora* spp. and their hymenopterous parasitoids in two municipalities of the southeastern Brazil. Neotrop. entomol. 33:85-89.
- ALUJA, M., CELEDONIO-HURTADO, H., LIEDO, P., CABRERA, M., CASTILLO, F., GUILLÉN, J. & RIOS, E. 1996. Seasonal population fluctuation and ecological implications for management of *Anastrepha* fruit flies (Diptera: Tephritidae) in commercial mango orchards in southern Mexico. J. Econ. Entomol. 89: 654-667.
- ARAUJO, E.L. & ZUCCHI, R.A. 2002. Host plants and infestation levels of *Neosilba pendula* (Bezzi) (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) in Mossoró/Assu, RN, Brazil. Arq. Inst. Biol. 69:91-94.
- BITTENCOURT, M.A., SILVA, A.C., BOMFIM, Z.V., SILVA, V.E., ARUJO, E.L. & STRIKIS, P.C. 2006. New records of *Neosilba* species (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) in Bahia State, Brazil. Neotrop. entomol. 35:282-283. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S1519-566X20060002000023>
- BITTENCOURT, M.A.L., MENEZES, A.M.S., BOMFIM, J.P.A., SANTOS, O.O., CASTELLANI, M.A. & STRIKIS, P.C. 2013. New records of occurrence of five species of *Neosilba* (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) in the State of Bahia, Brazil. Cienc. rural 43:1744-1746. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S0103-84782013001000002>
- CAREY, J.R. 1993. Applied demography for biologists with special emphasis on insects. New York. Oxford University Press, xxi+206p.
- FARIA, D., LAPS, R.R., BAUMGARTEN, J. & CETRA, M. 2006. Bat and bird assemblages from forests and shade cacao plantations in two contrasting landscapes in the Atlantic Forest of southern Bahia, Brazil. Biodivers. Conserv. 15: 587-612.
- FERNANDES, D.R.R., VACARI, A.M., ARAUJO, E.L., GUIMARÃES, J.A., BORTOLI, S.A. De. & PERIOTO, N.W. 2013. Frugivorous flies (Diptera: Tephritidae and Lonchaeidae) and native parasitoids (Hymenoptera) associated with *Pouteria caitito* (Sapotaceae) in Brazil. Fla. entomol. 96:255-257. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1653/024.096.0139>
- GALEANO-OLAYA, P.E & CANAL, N.A. 2012. New species of *Neosilba* McAlpine (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) and new records from Colombia. Pap. Avulsos Zool. 52:361-385.
- KORYTKOWSKI, C.A. & OJEDA, P.D. 1971. Review of the species of the family Lonchaeidae in Peru (Diptera: Acalyptratae). Rev. Peru Entomol. 14:87-116
- KOVALESKI, A., SUGAYAMA, R.L. & MALAVASI, A. 1999. Movement of *Anastrepha fraterculus* from native breeding sites into apple orchards in Southern Brazil. Entomol. Exp. Appl. 91: 457-463.
- MARTINI, A.M.Z., FIASCHI, P., AMORIM, A.M. & PAIXÃO, J.L. 2007. A hot-point within a hot-spot: a high diversity site in Brazil's Atlantic Forest. Biodivers. Conserv. 16: 3111-3128.
- MCALPINE, J.F. & STEYSKAL, G.C. 1982. A Revision of *Neosilba* McAlpine with a Key to world genera of Lonchaeidae (Diptera). Can. Entomol. 114:105-137. <http://dx.doi.org/10.4039/Ent114105-2>
- MORAES, R.C.B., HADDAD, M.L. & REYES, AEL. 2003. Faunistic analysis software – AnaFau. In: Anais do VIII Simpósio de Controle Biológico - Siconbiol, 2003. São Pedro. p. 195. Resumos.
- NICÁCIO, J. & UCHOA, M.A. 2011. Diversity of frugivorous flies (Diptera: Tephritidae and Lonchaeidae) and their relationship with host plants (Angiospermae) in environments of South Pantanal region, Brazil. Fla. Entomol. 94:443-466. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1653/024.094.0309>
- PAPADOPoulos, N.T., KATSOYANNOS, I.B., CAREY, R.J. 2002. Demographic parameters of the Mediterranean fruit fly (Diptera: Tephritidae) reared in apples. Ann. Entomol. Soc. Am. 95: 564-569.
- PEÑARANDA A., ULLOA, P.C. & HERNÁNDEZ, M. 1986. Biology's passion fruit buds Fly *Dasiops inedulis* (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) in Cuaca Valley. Rev. Col. Entomol. 12:16-22.
- RAGA, A., SOUZA-FILHO, M.F. & MARTINS, V.A. 1996. Avaliação da infestação de moscas-das-frutas em variedades de café (*Coffea* spp.). Arq. Inst. Biol. 63: 59-63.
- RAGA, A., MACHADO, R.A., COSTA, A.A., SOUZA-FILHO, M.F., VEIGA, R.F.A., SAES, L.A. 2003. First occurrence of *Anastrepha serpentina* and *Anastrephaleptozena* (Dip.: Tephritidae) on abiu (*Pouteria caitito*) in the state of São Paulo, Brazil. Rev. Bras. Frut. 25: 337-338.
- RAGA, A., MACHADO, R.A., DINARDO, W. & STRIKIS, P.C. 2006. Eficácia de atrativos alimentares na captura de mosca-das-frutas em pomar de citrus. Bragantia 65: 337-345.
- RAGA, A., SOUZA-FILHO, M.F., MACHADO, R.A., SATO, M.E., SILOTO, R.C. 2011. Host Ranges and infestation indices of fruit flies (Tephritidae) and lance flies (Lonchaeidae) in São Paulo State, Brazil. Fla. Entomol. 94: 787-794.
- RAGA, A., SOUZA-FILHO, M.F., STRIKIS, P.C. & MONTES, S. M.N.M. 2015. Lance fly (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) host plants in the State of São Paulo, Southeast Brazil. Entomotropica 30: 57-68.
- SÁNCHEZ, H., BLANCO, G., CALVO, A. & SHANNON, P. 1991. Evaluation of four insecticides for the control of the fly of the Chilean *Neosilba* spp. (Diptera: Lonchaeidae), under two management systems. Manejo Integrado de Plagas 20:57-60.
- SETZER, J. 1976. Atlas climático do estado de São Paulo. São Paulo, Secretaria da Agricultura, 98p.
- SILVA, F. F. DA, MEIRELLES, R. N., REDAELLI, L. R. & DAL SOGLIO, F. K. 2006. Diversity of flies (Diptera: Tephritidae and Lonchaeidae) in organic citrus orchards in the Vale do Rio Caí, Rio Grande do Sul, Southern Brazil. Neotrop. Entomol. 35: 666-670.
- SILVEIRA NETO, S., NAKANO, O., BARBIN, D., & VILLA NOVA, N. 1976. Manual de ecologia dos insetos. São Paulo, Ceres, 419 pp.
- SOUZA, A.R., LOPEZ-MIELEZRSKI, G.N., LOPEZ, E.N., QUERINO, R.B., CORSATO, C.D.A., GIUSTOLIN, T.A. & ZUCCHI, R.A. 2012. Hymenopteran parasitoids associated with frugivorous larvae in a Brazilian Caatinga-Cerrado ecotone. Environ. Entomol. 41:233-237. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1603/EN11121>
- SOUZA-FILHO, M.F., RAGA, A., AZEVEDO-FILHO, J.A., STRIKIS, P.C., GUIMARÃES, J.A. & ZUCCHI, R.A. 2009. Diversity and seasonality of fruit flies (Diptera: Tephritidae and Lonchaeidae) and their parasitoids (Hymenoptera: Braconidae and Figitidae) in orchards of guava, loquat and peach. Braz. J. Biol. 69:31-40.
- STEYSKAL, G.C. 1978. A new pest of chili peppers in Colombia (Diptera: Lonchaeidae). Cooperative Plant Pest Report 3:72-73.
- STRIKIS, P.C. & PRADO, A.P. 2005. A new species of the genus *Neosilba* (Diptera: Lonchaeidae). Zootaxa 828:1-4.
- STRIKIS, P.C. 2011. Description of 11 new species of genus *Neosilba* (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) from Brazil, its hosts and geographical distribution. Trends in Entomology 7:67-79.
- STRIKIS, P.C., DEUS, E.G., SILVA, R.A., PEREIRA, J.D.B., JESUS, C.R. & MARSARO JÚNIOR, A.L. 2011. Conhecimento sobre Lonchaeidae na Amazônia brasileira. In: Moscas-das-frutas na Amazônia brasileira: diversidade, hospedeiros e inimigos naturais (SILVA, R.A., LEMOS, W.P. & R.A. ZUCCHI, EDS.) Embrapa Amapá, Macapá, p.205-216.
- THOMAS, W.W., CARVALHO, A.M.V., AMORIM, A.M.A., GARRISON, J. & ARBELA'EZ, A.L. 1998. Plant endemism in two forests in southern Bahia, Brazil. Biodivers. Conserv. 7: 311-322.
- UCHOA, M.A. & ZUCCHI, R.A. 1999. Methodology for collecting true fruit flies, frugivorous Lonchaeids, and their Hymenopteran parasitoids. An. Soc. Entomol. Brasil 28:601-610.
- UCHOA, M.A., OLIVEIRA, I., MOLINA, R.M.S. & ZUCCHI, R.A. 2002. Species diversity of frugivorous flies (Diptera: Tephritoidea) from hosts in the cerrado of the state of Mato Grosso do Sul, Brazil. Neotrop. Entomol. 31:515-524. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S1519-566X2002000400002>
- UCHOA, M.A., CAIRES, C.S., NICÁCIO, J.N. & DUARTE, M. 2012. Frugivory of *Neosilba* species (Diptera: Lonchaeidae) and *Thepytus echelta* (Lepidoptera: Lycaenidae) on *Psittacanthus* (Santalales: Loranthaceae) in ecotonal Cerrado-South Pantanal, Brazil. Fla. Entomol. 95:630-640. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1653/024.095.0314>
- VARGAS, R.I., PECK, S.L., MCQUATE, G.T., JACKSON, C.G., STARK, J.D., ARMSTRONG, J.W. 2001. Potential for area wide integrated management of Mediterranean fruit fly (Diptera: Tephritidae) with a braconid parasitoid and a novel bait spray. J. Econ. Entomol. 94: 817-825.

Received: 10/06/2016

Revised: 27/12/2016

Accepted: 15/02/2017

Published online: 13/03/2017



## Live-trapping Ocelots (*Leopardus pardalis*): traps, baits, injuries, immobilization and costs

Cynthia Elisa Widmer<sup>1</sup>, Miriam Lúcia Lages Perilli<sup>2,5</sup>, Eliana Reiko Matushima<sup>3</sup> & Fernando Cesar Cascelli Azevedo<sup>4,5\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade de São Paulo, Escola Superior de Agricultura Luiz de Queiroz, Piracicaba, SP, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Universidade Federal de Viçosa, Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia, Viçosa, MG, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Universidade de São Paulo, Fundação Parque Zoológico de São Paulo, São Paulo, SP, Brazil

<sup>4</sup>Universidade Federal de São João del-Rei, Departamento de Ciências Naturais, São João del-Rei, Minas Gerais, Brazil

<sup>5</sup>Instituto Pró-Carnívoros, Atibaia, SP, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Fernando Cesar Cascelli Azevedo, e-mail: [fazevedo@ufsj.edu.br](mailto:fazevedo@ufsj.edu.br)

WIDMER, C.E., PERILLI, M.L., MATUSHIMA, E.R., AZEVEDO, F.C.C. **Live-trapping Ocelots (*Leopardus pardalis*): traps, baits, injuries, immobilization and costs.** Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20150125. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2015-0125>

**Abstract:** The capture of wild animals can provide important information on community structure, population dynamics, home range size, activity patterns, habitat use, denning, social behavior and health status. The objective of this study was to describe the method of capture with details on baits, injuries, non-target captures, anesthesia and costs, to evaluate its success as part of a health evaluation program of ocelots in a Brazilian Atlantic Forest Reserve. From a total of 1,011 trap-night effort in 86 days, we had 68 capture events composed of ocelots (22%, n=15) and non-target species (78%, n = 53). We captured 10 individual ocelots in 15 capture events, corresponding to 5.7 days to capture one ocelot. Capture efficiency was 14.8 ocelots/1,000 trap-nights effort. We suggest capture methods should be selected and implemented based on the following criteria: (i) high capture efficiency; (ii) high selectivity; (iii) low injury rate; (iv) high immobilization suitability; and (v) low costs, in order to enable comparisons of studies from different research groups and from different study areas, allowing a deliberate choice of the best method.

**Keywords:** Atlantic forest, Brazil, capture cost, capture efficiency, capture selectivity, injury rate.

## Captura de jaguatiricas (*Leopardus pardalis*): armadilhas, iscas, ferimentos, imobilização e custos

**Resumo:** A captura de animais selvagens é capaz de proporcionar informações importantes acerca da estrutura da comunidade, dinâmica populacional, tamanho das áreas de vida, uso dos habitats, locais de toca, comportamento social e estado de saúde. Este estudo teve como objetivo descrever o método de captura enfatizando as iscas utilizadas, ferimentos, capturas de espécies não-alvo, anestesia e custos, para avaliar o sucesso de captura como parte de um programa de avaliação de saúde de jaguatiricas numa reserva de Mata Atlântica no Brasil. De um esforço total de 1.011 armadilhas-noite em 86 dias, nós tivemos 68 eventos de captura compostos de jaguatiricas (22%, n= 15) e espécies não-alvo (78%, n= 53). Nós capturamos 10 indivíduos diferentes em 15 eventos de captura, correspondendo a 5,7 dias para capturar uma jaguatirica. A eficiência de captura foi de 14,8 jaguatiricas/1.000 armadilhas-noite. Nós sugerimos que os métodos de captura deveriam ser selecionados e implementados com base nos seguintes critérios: (i) alta eficiência de captura; (ii) alta seletividade; (iii) baixa taxa de ferimentos; (iv) alta adequação de imobilização; e (v) baixos custos, de forma a viabilizar comparações de estudos de diferentes grupos e diferentes áreas, permitindo a escolha do melhor método.

**Palavras-chave:** Brasil, custo de captura, eficiência de captura, Mata Atlântica, seletividade de captura, taxa de ferimentos.

## Introduction

The ecological importance of wild felids as top predator and therefore as ecosystems regulators is recognized worldwide (Terborgh et al. 2001). However, due to their secretive behavior, these animals are difficult to capture and its capture is expensive (Barea-Azcón et al. 2006; McCarthy et al. 2013), which may explain the increasing use of remote camera-trapping in recent carnivore ecological research (Dillon & Kelly 2008). Despite being useful and cost-effective for a wide range of objectives, non-invasive techniques may provide limited information on community structure, population dynamics, home range size, activity patterns, habitat use, denning, social behavior and health status (Deem et al. 2001; Kolbe et al. 2003; Michalski et al. 2007). Considering the advantages of capturing and handling carnivore species to perform ecological and health survey, humane and efficient live-trapping are the best methods to be used (Mowat et al. 1994).

Despite a proliferation of studies evaluating mammal trap efficiency and related injuries in the 1990s (Mowat et al. 1994), very few have been published targeting capture methods of carnivores in tropical forests (Michalski et al. 2007; McCarthy et al. 2013). With few exceptions (i.e. McBride-Jr & McBride 2007), most peer-reviewed ecological studies on neotropical carnivores that used live-trapping methods focused on monitored animals, without providing details on the methods of trapping, injuries and anesthetic doses and responses (i.e. Emmons 1988; Crawshaw & Quigley 1989; Harveson et al. 2004; Haines et al. 2005; Dillon & Kelly 2008). This is also true for epidemiological studies, which focus mainly on pathogens surveys (i.e. Filoni et al. 2006; Fiorello et al. 2007; Metzger et al. 2008; Jorge et al. 2010; Widmer et al. 2011).

Most carnivore species occur at low densities and require a large amount of capture effort for success (Logan et al. 2009). In tropical forests, carnivores are often listed as threatened, as well as the non-target species that eventually may be also captured (McCarthy et al. 2013). Therefore, before considering the capture of these animals, efforts should be made towards increasing efficiency and selectivity, reducing injuries and finding a suitable immobilization protocol at reasonable cost-effectiveness (Mowat et al. 1994; Austin et al. 2004; McBride-Jr & McBride 2007; McCarthy et al. 2013).

The ocelot (*Leopardus pardalis*) is a medium sized felid (adult weight ranges from 7 to 16 kg), distributed from Mexico to Northeast Argentina (IUCN 2015) that is listed on CITES's Appendix I (CITES 2013) and considered Least Concern by IUCN (2015). Across its distribution, ocelots are often considered an abundant carnivore, reaching densities as high as 95 ocelots/100 km<sup>2</sup> (Kolowski & Alonso 2010). To date there is a paucity of published data on capturing and handling free-ranging ocelots and no study has been performed focusing specifically on the evaluation of methods of trapping and the capturability of this wild felid. The objective of this study was to describe the method of capture with details on trapping methods, baits, injuries, non-target species captures, anesthesia and costs, in order to evaluate its success. This research was part of a health evaluation program of ocelots in a Brazilian Atlantic Forest Reserve (Widmer et al. 2016).

## Material and Methods

### 1. Study area

This study was conducted at Rio Doce State Park (RDSP, 19°29'24" - 19°48'18"S and 42°28'18" - 42°38'30"W), the largest Atlantic Forest patch of Minas Gerais State, Brazil (Lima-Bittencourt et al. 2011). RDSP is composed by 360 km<sup>2</sup> of semi-deciduous seasonal tropical forest and is surrounded by Eucalyptus plantations, pastures and cities (da Silva Júnior et al. 2009). Three different areas of RDSP were surveyed during this study using the following criteria: easy access, reports of park rangers about the presence of wild carnivores and distance away from cities.

### 2. Trap and baits

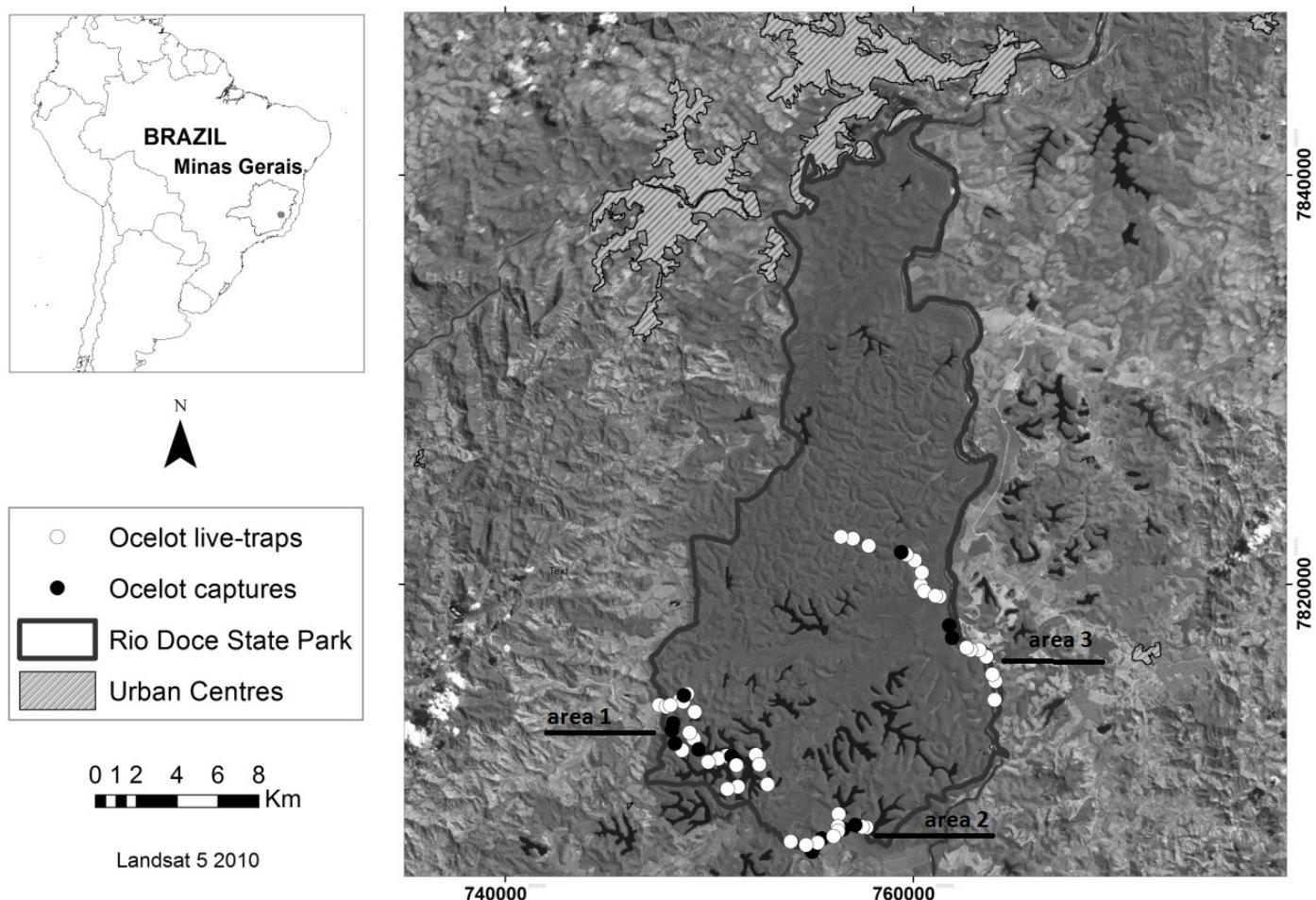
Trap effort was calculated multiplying the number of traps by the number of days that traps were opened in the field. Between 2012 and 2013, we conducted eight periods of captures of approximately 10 days each. The number of traps set per night varied between two and 15, with an average of 12.5. We set the traps along dirt roads, well-traveled trails or inside the forest, with a mean distance of 396 meters between traps in each area (Figure 1). We used 15 foldable galvanized mesh cage traps with single door, triggered by treadle, size 115 x 40 x 60 cm and 12.2Kg weight (Gabrisa Ambiental, Cafelândia – SP, Brazil) (Figure 2). We used nylon mason line between trigger and treadle instead of the provided steel cable, and inserted plastic seals between the back and superior walls, and between lateral and superior walls to steady the trap. We covered the top of all traps with a black plastic sheet to protect bait and captured animals from sun, rain and wind. All traps were checked daily from 6 to 8 a.m. We used seven different baits. In the first capture season we used bacon, bacon and sardine and roasted chicken. For live-baits, we used chicks and quails from nearby agricultural suppliers. We adapted a plastic mesh in the back of the trap to provide a bait compartment. Occasionally, dead chicks and quails were also used as a bait. Trapped animals were allowed to feed on the bait to reduce capture stress (Crawshaw & Quigley 1989). Drinking water and food for the bait were checked and replaced at least once a day. We recorded the amount of food eaten by live baits in a daily basis. We calculated bait death rates as the number of live baits dead divided by the total time effort done using that type of bait. We classified an event as a bait theft when a bait was removed from the trap with no animal captured inside.

### 3. Handling and anesthesia

After caught in the trap, a biologist or a veterinary evaluated general health, body condition and estimated body weight. A blowpipe and 3cc nylon darts (Telinject, Romerberg, Germany) were then prepared with an estimated 10mg/kg dose of Tiletamine Hipocloride and Zolazepam Hipocloride association (Zoletil™, Virbac do Brasil, São Paulo, Brazil). One person would approach the trap to attract the animal's attention while another would use the blowpipe to anesthetize it. After intramuscular injection in the upper thigh area, the animal was observed from a distance until immobilized. When needed, supplemental doses were applied intramuscularly by hand injection. Once under anesthesia, ocelots were treated with an ophthalmic ointment, had their eyes covered, and were checked by a veterinarian for vital parameters. We implanted a subcutaneous microchip in all ocelots (Animal Tag, São Carlos-SP, Brazil) between the shoulder blades.

We recorded each animal's response to Zoletil and time of those responses. We defined cataleptic anesthesia as the interval (min) from Zoletil injection to first signs of ocelot's recovery. Incapacity time was defined as the interval from Zoletil injection until total recovery. Following immobilization, we weighed, measured, determined age class based on tooth wear and morphological measurements, and took blood and ectoparasite samples. Ocelots were aged as adults (> 24 months), subadults (12 to 24 months) and juveniles (< 12 months). We also recorded information on trap injuries, heart and respiratory rates (every 15 min.), sex, and other parameters (Appendix A). During anesthesia, we recorded rectal temperature using a digital thermometer at 15-min intervals. We recorded hypothermia (rectal temperature below 37.0 °C), hyperthermia (rectal temperature above 40.0 °C), dehydration, excessive salivation and muscle tremors during anesthesia. After first signs of anesthesia recovery, animals were put back into the trap and the door closed until total recovery and release by the biologist in charge. Capture and handling procedures were approved by the Ethics Committee on the Use of Animals in Research of

## Live-trapping Ocelots



**Figure 1.** Map of Rio Doce State Park showing ocelot live-trap and capture sites in 2012 and 2013. Three different areas of RDSP were surveyed during this study using the following criteria: easy access, reports of park rangers about the presence of wild carnivores and distance away from cities.



**Figure 2.** Cage trap utilized for ocelot trapping at Rio Doce State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil, in 2012 and 2013.

Escola Superior de Agricultura Luiz de Queiroz (ESALQ) – University of São Paulo (USP), Sistema de Autorização e Informação em Biodiversidade (SISBio, permit 34284-1), Instituto Estadual de Florestas de Minas Gerais (IEF, permit UC053/12) and Ethics Committee on the Use of Animals in

Research of Universidade Federal de São João del Rei (UFSJ -003/20013, CEUA/UFSJ).

#### 4. Costs

During field work, we kept receipts and took notes of all relevant expended money for accountability. Costs of vehicle and personnel time were calculated from market prices and scholarships values of experienced graduate students involved in the project. In addition, field assistants were provided by RDSP to help during captures and their daily cost was calculated based on current market prices for the Minas Gerais State in Brazil. All costs were calculated based on 2012 United States Dollars (US\$).

#### 5. Analysis

Capture efficiency for our data and for available literature data (see Appendix B) was calculated based on the number of ocelot capture events per 1,000 trap-nights effort (Mowat et al. 1994). Bait success was measured by dividing the number of ocelot captures by the total trap-night effort of that specific bait. Each live bait cost was calculated by the sum of the bait and food costs divided by the total trap-night effort using that bait. We also evaluated the influence of environmental factors such as moonlight, average temperature and precipitation on capture success. To evaluate the effect of moonlight, data on moon phase, number of hours the moon was exposed and the fraction of moon illuminated were used to calculate a moonlight index. The index was calculated as the fraction of

moon illuminated (%) multiplied by the number of hours the moon was exposed and visible during each night of trapping. Data on moonlight phases was obtained from Time and Date AS (2014). Data on average temperature and precipitation were obtained from Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas Espaciais (INPE 2014) specifically for the year 2012 when all the first captures of adult ocelots were realized. We used logistic regression to evaluate the influence of moon phase, temperature, precipitation and moonlight index on ocelot capture success. A successful capture was scored 1 and an unsuccessful 0. Moon phase was entered as a categorical variable scored 1 full, 2 half and 3 dark. Temperature and precipitation were entered as continuous variables. Capture selectivity was calculated based on ocelot capture events divided by the total captures (ocelots and non-targets) (modified from Fleming et al. 1998).

Injury rate, the proportion of injuries that might affect or even cause death of target and non-target individuals divided by total capture events (adapted from McBride-Jr & McBride 2007, McCarthy et al. 2013), was divided into three categories: (i) Very minor injuries (very minor cuts, abrasions, claw damage, rubbing), (ii) Minor injuries (not likely to cause animal's death – i.e. superficial lacerations and abrasions), and (iii) Major injuries (likely to cause animal's death – i.e. deep lacerations, severe bleeding lesions; adapted from Mowat et al. 1994). We calculated injury rates for ocelots (injuries/total ocelot capture events) and for all captures (all injuries/all total captures).

We used Pearson correlations to examine relationships between body weight and dosage to cataleptic anesthesia, incapacity time, and minimum or maximum body temperature. We did not include induction time in our analysis. We used the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test to evaluate normality of data. Ocelot capture cost was calculated by the total cost of the project divided by the number of ocelot capture events (adapted from Austin et al. 2004; Mowat et al. 1994).

## Results

In 86 days of captures, we had 1,011 trap-night effort, 68 capture events (6.7% success) and 24 bait thefts (2.4% bait loss). We detected thefts by examining hairs left inside the trap. Capture events were composed of ocelots (22%, n=15) and non-target species (78%, n = 53) such as tayra (*Eira Barbara*) and jaguarundi (*Puma yagouaroundi*) (n = 2), big-eared opossums (n = 26) and other mammals, birds and reptiles (n=25) (Table 1). We captured 10 individual ocelots being nine adults (5 males, 4 females) and one subadult female in 15 capture events (6 males, 9 females events), corresponding to 5.7 days with 15 trap-nights per ocelot capture. Capture

efficiency was 14.8 ocelots/1,000 trap-nights effort. Mean values of body mass for male ocelots ( $11.3 \pm 2.52$  S.D.) did not differ from mean values for females ( $9.3 \pm 1.07$ ) ( $df = 7, t = 1.452, P = 0.19$ ). Ocelot capture selectivity was 22%. Regarding the environmental factors that could have affected capture success, logistic regression analysis showed that moon phase, moonlight index, temperature and precipitation were not significant predictors of capture success of ocelots during 2012 (Table 2).

Among the baits tested, only the two live baits were successful in capturing ocelots. We captured six ocelots in 323 trap-nights using live chicks (18.5 ocelots/1,000 trap-nights) and nine ocelots in 562 trap-nights using live quails (16.0 ocelots/1,000 trap-nights). Other baits comprised 126 trap-night effort (Table 3). The main difficulties with bait use were thefts, especially from black capuchins, ants (once ants discovered the trap, it was moved away) and trap-happy opossums (after the second capture of the same individual in the same trap we would move the trap). Quails consumed 206 gr of food/quail and chicks consumed 455 gr of food/chick. Death rates for quails and chicks were 0.53% and 2.16% per day respectively.

In general, animals that fought to escape the trap targeted the door, back, or lateral walls near door and the pedal. In the case of ocelots, only three animals presented very minor injuries, which represents 20% of all ocelots captured and 4.4% when all captures are considered. Two ocelots presented minor gum lesions and one presented a superficial abrasion on the nose. Another ocelot had an uncomplicated crown fracture on its cheek tooth that could not be proven to be due to trapping.

Considering all captures, injuries in other species represented only 3.0% (n = 2). Other injured animals were a yagouaroundi and a tayra. The yagouaroundi had abrasive lesions and swelling on the face (minor injury; Figure 3a) as a result of the animal jumping and beating its head against the trap. This might also have been a consequence of too much time inside the trap, since it is a diurnal species and most traps were checked only once a day between 6:00 to 8:00 am. The tayra had a deep punctual lesion in the gum resulting in severe bleeding, which, after chemical immobilization, was reversed by lesion compression for some minutes (major injury). The tayra's injury was a result of the animal trying to chew its way out of the trap after noticing the presence of people near the trap and having success on breaking the rods of lateral wall near the door (Figure 3b).

Ocelots were considered calm during trap approach in eight capture events and alert in the other seven. They were considered healthy in 11 capture events and under mild disease associated with weight loss in another four (see Widmer et al. 2016).

**Table 1.** Capture events per group and respective proportion to total capture events at Rio Doce State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil, 2012 and 2013.

|                 |                 | Captured animal  | Capture events | Proportion (%) |
|-----------------|-----------------|--|----------------|----------------|
| Order           | Family          | Species  |                |                |
| Carnivora       | Felidae         | Ocelot ( <i>Leopardus pardalis</i> )                       | 15             | 22.0           |
|                 | Felidae         | Yagouaroundi ( <i>Puma yagouaroundi</i> )                  | 1              | 1.5            |
|                 | Mustelidae      | Tayra ( <i>Eira barbara</i> )                              | 1              | 1.5            |
|                 | Canidae         | Domestic dog ( <i>Canis familiaris</i> )                   | 2              | 2.9            |
|                 | Didelphimorphia | Didelphidae  | 26             | 38.2           |
| Primates        | Cebidae         | Big-eared opossum ( <i>Didelphis aurita</i> )              | 3              | 4.4            |
|                 | Cebidae         | Brown four-eyed opossum ( <i>Metachirus nudicaudatus</i> ) | 1              | 1.5            |
| Lagomorpha      | Leporidae       | Tapeti ( <i>Sylvilagus brasiliensis</i> )                  | 1              | 1.5            |
| Cingulata       | Dasypodidae     | Nine-banded armadillo ( <i>Dasypus novemcinctus</i> )      | 1              | 1.5            |
| Accipitriformes | Accipitridae    | Roadside hawk ( <i>Rupornis magnirostris</i> )             | 6              | 8.8            |
|                 | Accipitridae    | White hawk ( <i>Leucopternis</i> sp.)                      | 1              | 1.5            |
|                 | Falconidae      | Collared forest falcon ( <i>Micrastur semitorquatus</i> )  | 3              | 4.4            |
| Cariamiformes   | Cariamidae      | Red legged siriema ( <i>Cariama cristata</i> )             | 1              | 1.5            |
| Squamata        | Teiidae         | Tupinambis ( <i>Tupinambis</i> sp.)                        | 6              | 8.8            |
| Total           |                 |  | 68             | 100.0          |

## Live-trapping Ocelots

**Table 2.** Logistic regression model testing the effects of environmental factors on ocelot capture success at Rio Doce State Park, 2012.

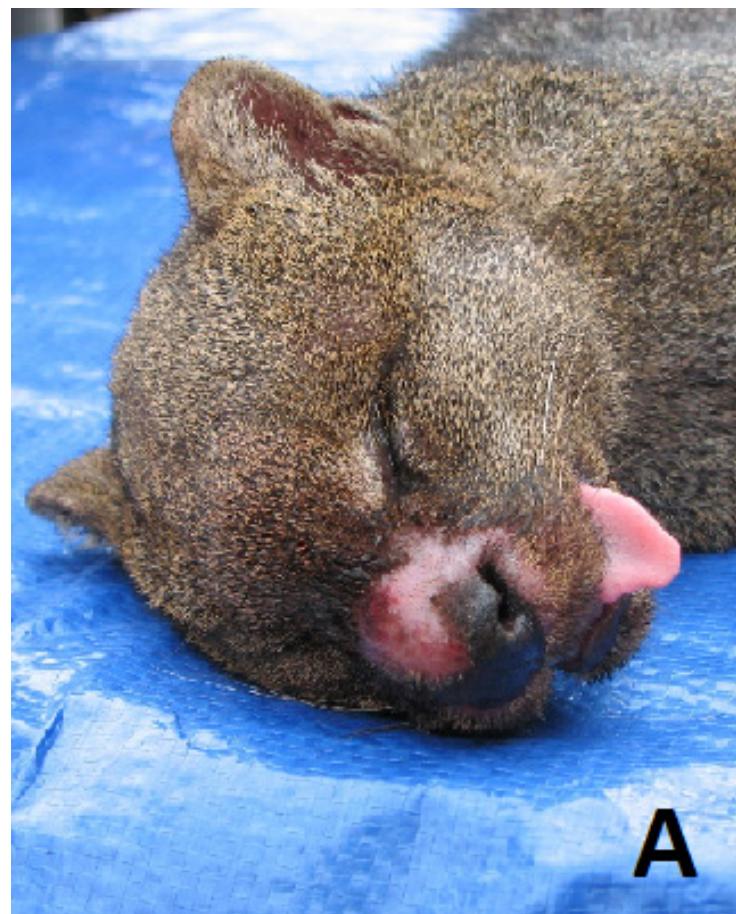
| Variable                               | B      | S.E.  | Wald  | df | P     |
|--|--------|-------|-------|----|-------|
| Moon phase<br>(categorical variable)   | -0.927 | 0.795 | 1.358 | 1  | 0.244 |
| Index<br>(continuous variable)         | -0.251 | 0.211 | 1.417 | 1  | 0.234 |
| Temperature<br>(continuous variable)   | -0.226 | 0.134 | 2.864 | 1  | 0.091 |
| Precipitation<br>(continuous variable) | 0.022  | 0.050 | 0.202 | 1  | 0.653 |

Hand injection was tried in calm animals, but was unsuccessful since the animals move and turn around too fast. Data from two of the 15 capture events were excluded because we could not be sure of the dosage of first injection due to dart problems. Mean initial dose was 10.4 mg/kg ( $\pm 1.63$  S.D., range = 7.74 to 14.28), which resulted in 10 cataleptic anesthesia, one sedation, and two light sedations. The three sedations required a supplemental dose of anesthetic. Induction time for animals that reached cataleptic anesthesia with first dose varied between three to 10 minutes. Data for doses and effects are shown in Table 4. We recorded hypothermia, hyperthermia, dehydration, excessive salivation and muscle tremors during anesthesia. Besides excessive salivation, one ocelot presented muscle tremors during

**Table 3.** Bait success and bait losses at Rio Doce State Park 2012 and 2013. The success of each bait was measured dividing the number of captures by the total trap-night effort of that specific bait.

| Species captured (effort in trap-nights) | Bait success (number of captures or thefts) |            |                    |                       |                      |                |
|--|---|------------|--------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|----------------|
|  | Sardine + Bacon (36)                        | Bacon (10) | Roast chicken (47) | Live chicks (323)     | Dead chick (25)      | Live quail 562 |
| Ocelots                                  | 0   | 0          | 0                  | 1.85 (6)              | 0                    | 1.6 (9)        |
| Other carnivores                         | 0   | 0          | 0                  | 0.31 (1) <sup>Y</sup> | 4.0 (1) <sup>T</sup> | -              |
| Domestic dogs                            | 0   | 10.0 (1)   | 0                  | 0                     | 0                    | 0.17 (1)       |
| Big-eared opossums                       | 0   | 0          | 4.25 (2)           | 2.47 (8)              | 8.0 (2)              | 2.49 (14)      |
| Hawks (4 spp.)                           | 0   | 0          | 0                  | 1.85 (6)              | 4.0 (1)              | 0.53 (3)       |
| Tupinambis                               | 0   | 0          | 0                  | 0                     | 0                    | 1.06 (6)       |
| Others                                   | 0   | 10.0 (1)   | 4.25 (2)           | 0                     | 4.0 (1)              | 0.53 (3)       |
| Total captures                           | 0   | 20.0 (2)   | 8.51 (4)           | 6.5 (21)              | 20.0 (5)             | 6.4 (36)       |
| Thefts                                   | 5.5 (2)                                     | 0          | 4.25 (2)           | 3.09 (10)             | 4.0 (1)              | 1.6 (9)        |

<sup>Y</sup> Yagouaroundi (*Puma yagouaroundi*). <sup>T</sup> Tayra (*Eira Barbara*)



A



B

**Figure 3.** A) Yagouaroundi (*Puma yagouaroundi*) presenting abrasive lesions and swelling of face. B) Bent rods near trap door that were chewed by a tayra (*Eira barbara*) at Rio Doce State Park during 2012 capture campaign.

**Table 4.** Zoletil™ doses and effects on 13 wild ocelots captured at Rio Doce State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil, 2012 and 2013.

|   | <b>Variables measured</b>                    | <b>Mean (<math>\pm</math> SD)</b> | <b>Range</b> |
|---|--|-----------------------------------|--------------|
| Animals that received single dose<br>(n = 10) | Body weight (kg)                             | 10.08 (2.30)                      | 7.0 - 15.5   |
|   | Zoletil™ dose (mg/kg)                        | 10.30 (1.88)                      | 7.74 - 14.28 |
|   | Cataleptic anesthesia (min)                  | 136.0 (57.43)                     | 50 - 210     |
|   | Incapacity (min)*                            | 257.2 (59.16)                     | 170 - 350    |
|   | Minimum rectal temperature (°C)              | 36.98 (0.85)                      | 36.1 - 38.9  |
|   | Maximum rectal temperature (°C)              | 38.96 (0.77)                      | 38.1 - 40.5  |
| Animals that received supplement dose (n = 3) | Body weight (kg)                             | 9.3                               | 6.8 - 11.0   |
|   | 1st Zoletil™ dose (mg/kg)                    | 10.4                              | 10.0 - 10.9  |
|   | 2nd Zoletil™ dose (mg/kg)                    | 2.9                               | 1.0 - 5.1    |
|   | Interval between injections (min)            | 16.6                              | 12 - 24      |
|   | Cataleptic anesthesia (min) <sup>a</sup>     | 28.0                              | 25 - 31      |
|   | Incapacity (min) <sup>a</sup>                | 156.6                             | 90 - 220     |
|   | Minimum rectal temperature <sup>b</sup> (°C) | 37.5                              | 37.2 - 37.9  |
|   | Maximum rectal temperature <sup>b</sup> (°C) | 38.8                              | 38.1 - 39.5  |

Cataleptic anesthesia = period from injection to first signs of recovery. Incapacity = period from injection to total recovery. \*1 animal was withdrawn from this analysis - it was released earlier because it was fighting against the trap. <sup>a</sup>time after second injection. <sup>b</sup>data from one animal was missing

**Table 5.** Anesthesia complications, their frequencies, and field treatments of ocelots captured at Rio Doce State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil, 2012 and 2013.

| <b>Complication</b>                               | <b>Frequency</b> | <b>In field treatment</b>  |
|---|------------------|--|
| Hypothermia - (rectal temperature below 37.0 °C)  | 5                | Paw bandage, cotton blanket, emergency blanket, car's hot air                        |
| Hyperthermia - (rectal temperature above 40.0 °C) | 4                | 3 lowered spontaneously during anesthesia, 1 was cooled with water in paws and flank |
| Dehydration - (mild loss of cutaneous elasticity) | 4                | Subcutaneous saline solution (30 to 60 ml/animal)                                    |
| Excessive salivation                              | 3                | 0.01mg/kg subcutaneous atropine sulfate  |
| Muscle tremors                                    | 1                | Avoid sound stimulus   |

**Table 6.** Total costs of 1,011 trap-night effort at Rio Doce State Park, 2012 and 2013, in 86 days.

| <b>Item (quantity)</b>  | <b>Approximate cost<br/>(2012 US\$)</b> |
|---|---|
| Vehicle   | 50,000.00                               |
| Experienced Field Veterinarian                                | 12,000.00                               |
| Experienced Field Biologist                                   | 10,000.00                               |
| Field Assistant   | 1,000.00                                |
| Vehicle maintenance (2)                                       | 3,500.00                                |
| Tomahawk traps (15)   | 2,500.00                                |
| Microchip kit (1)   | 700.00                                  |
| Trap extras (wires, canvas, etc) -                            | 100.00                                  |
| Veterinary items (anesthetics, stethoscope, medications, etc) | 1,300.00                                |
| Handling equipment (scales, table, etc)                       | 800.00                                  |
| Daily wage - team maintenance                                 | 1,500.00                                |
| Fuel (1800lts of Diesel)                                      | 2,000.00                                |
| Personal protective equipment                                 | 100.00                                  |
| Waterers (26)   | 36.00                                   |
| Feeders (46)  | 80.00                                   |
| Chick food (35kg)   | 25.90                                   |
| Quail food (15kg)   | 10.40                                   |
| Chicks (77)   | 83.70                                   |
| Quails (73)   | 114.30                                  |
| Total   | 85,850.30                               |

recovery when under sound stimulus. All hyperthermic ocelots were alert during trap approach. The main anesthesia complications and applied treatments are shown in Table 5. We found no significant relationship between body weight and cataleptic anesthesia ( $r = -0.485, P = 0.186$ ), incapacity time ( $r = 0.052, P = 0.903$ ), minimum temperature ( $r = -0.087$ ,

$P = 0.825$ ), and maximum temperature ( $r = -0.438, P = 0.239$ ). Similarly, the dosage of Zoletil™ was not correlated to cataleptic anesthesia ( $r = 0.384, P = 0.308$ ), incapacity time ( $r = 0.083, P = 0.845$ ), minimum temperature ( $r = -0.171, P = 0.660$ ) nor maximum temperature ( $r = 0.130, P = 0.739$ ).

The cost of using quails was US\$0.26/trap-night while chicks cost was US\$0.39/trap-night. Calculated cost for each ocelot capture was US\$ 5,723.35 and the average for each of the 8 periods of captures was US\$ 11,106.29. General costs of 8 periods of captures are shown in Table 6.

## Discussion

Previous reports in the peer-reviewed literature lack detail regarding ocelot capture and handling methods (see Appendix B). Many of these publications do not mention bait used, just a few report trap effort and only one reports trap-related injuries (Emmons 1988). Although some of authors mention anesthesia protocols, just the papers on anesthesiology report responses and side-effects (Beltran & Tewes 1995; Shindle & Tewes 2000). We found only one peer-reviewed literature reporting the costs of capturing non-target species (Newsome et al. 1983) and none specifically about costs of capturing ocelots.

Our capture efficiency using box-traps (14.84 ocelots/1,000 trap-nights) was higher than that reported for ocelots in forested areas of Belize, in the Chaco of Bolivia, and in the Cerrado of Brazil (Fiorello et al. 2006; Dillon & Kelly 2008; Rocha et al. 2013) but lower than reported from forests of Venezuela (Ludlow & Sunquist 1987). We found the model of traps used advantageous as they could be moved to different sites inside study area, contrary to what has been previously reported for box-traps (Mowat et al. 1994). Moreover box-traps were especially useful to house ocelots during anesthetic recovery (Mowat et al. 1994). We captured felids exclusively with live-baits (similar to Michalski et al. 2007), although there are reports of occasional ocelots captured using dead baits (i.e. Rocha et al.

## Live-trapping Ocelots

2013). Furthermore, our ocelot capture efficiency would be even higher if calculated considering only live-baits effort (17 ocelots/1,000 trap-nights). Among the baits, quails were cheaper, cleaner to handle, died less often than chicks and could be used indefinitely as baits, contrary to chicks that in 30-60 days would grow too large for the bait compartment.

We found no relationships between capture success and environmental factors probably because of our small sample size of ocelots captured. In addition, we would need to increase our capture effort during more years/seasons in order to increase the chances of finding any possible significant relationship.

Our selectivity of live-trapping ocelots (22.06%) was similar to the selectivity for box-trapping felids (22.58%) of the only available published data from Brazil (Michalski et al. 2007). This rate can be considered low, as expected for box-trapping (McCarthy et al. 2013), when compared to other methods such as leg hold traps for pumas (70.13%, calculated from Logan et al. 1999). However, box-traps are considerably safer and cause less injuries to both target and non-target species (i.e. Mowat et al. 1994).

We consider our injury rate for ocelots acceptable. Even it was not possible to compare our result with other ocelot box-trapping data due to the lack of this information reported, other similar felid species such as the Canadian lynx had 32% minor injuries (Mowat et al. 1994). To avoid non-target species injuries, the method we used needs to be improved, once their capture appears inevitable.

Our results were contrary to the expectations for tropical environments, because hypothermia was the main anesthesia side effect (McCarthy et al. 2013). Our dose of 10mg/kg of the association of tiletamine and zolazepam (Rabinowitz 1990) when compared to the literature's 5 mg/kg dose (Shindle & Tewes 2000) resulted in a longer period of cataleptic anesthesia but surprisingly a very similar time of motor incapacity. Despite the small number of animals captured, the great variation of response using similar doses for all ocelots supports the hypothesis of individual response to anesthetics being the main factor influencing response to the association of tiletamine and zolazepam (Shindle & Tewes 2000).

Besides considering efficiency, selectivity and injury rate for capture success, we believe evaluating capture costs is also important when selecting

live-trapping methods for research (Austin et al. 2004). When costs of capturing carnivores are mentioned, they are restricted to capture devices (i.e. Mowat et al. 1994; Austin et al. 2004), and do not consider other logistical costs which may be influenced by the capture method itself and the duration of the project.

In order to improve the trap's safety for other species we suggest a reduction to less than 10 cm in the spaces between the 4 vertical rods near the door and back of the trap, and to increase the number of horizontal rods on the door to reduce to 5cm the distance between the 6 lower rods, therefore preventing animals chewing on the rods. We also suggest shutting the traps during the day or performing more than one check per day (i.e. by the use of trap-transmitters). Concerning the use of live baits, we recommend choosing locally raised animals, evaluating the need of eventual preventive medical treatment/tests on live baits to avoid disease transfer to the study area and that sick birds are promptly replaced.

Because of the great variation in the response to the anesthetics and the long recovery period and adverse effects on some individuals, we recommend that other anesthesia protocols be tested for free-ranging ocelots. Based on the results presented here and authors' previous experiences, we highlight the importance of having anesthesia protocols for all non-target species that might be captured and also to promptly release or anesthetize mustelids as soon as they are found trapped in order to avoid possible injuries.

Regarding selectivity, it would be especially useful to develop strategies to avoid the capture of opossums, for instance, reinforcing the mesh wire between the bait and the trapped animal and using a less sensitive treadle, since they represent the majority of capture events. Because live-trapping and immobilizing carnivores is expensive and requires an experienced team (McCarthy et al. 2013), we advocate that substantial and long term funding would decrease the cost of each capture, since most expensive items (for instance vehicle) could be used for a longer period without a significant increase in the total costs and, furthermore, would allow the persistence of trained personnel and the conduction of long-term health and ecological research projects targeting threatened species.

Considering the inherent risks of live-trapping, the endangered status of species that might get trapped and the insufficiency of data, we recommend

**Appendix A.** Parameters evaluated from captured ocelots captured at Rio Doce State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil, 2012 and 2013.

| Behaviour    | General Health       | Body condition | Anesthesia            | Hydration status     | Anesthesia complications |
|--------------|----------------------|----------------|-----------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|
| Calm         | Normal               | Normal         | No effect             | Normal               | None                     |
| Alert        | Mild disease         | Underweight    | Mild sedation         | Mild dehydration     | Excessive salivation     |
| Aggressive   | Severe disease       | Cachectic      | Sedation              | Moderate dehydration | Hypothermia              |
| Apprehensive | High anesthetic risk | Overweight     | Cataleptic anesthesia | Severe dehydration   | Hyperthermia             |
|              |                      |                | Overdose              |                      | Respiratory alterations  |
|              |                      |                |                       |                      | Cardiac alterations      |
|              |                      |                |                       |                      | Other                    |

**Appendix B.** Data on ocelot capture method from peer-reviewed reports.

| Country | Captured ocelots (capture events) | Study objective | Trap used | Bait used              | Duration (trap-night effort) | Anesthesia protocol (dose)   | Capture efficiency <sup>1</sup> | Injuries | Non-target captures | Costs | Reference               |
|---------|-----------------------------------|-----------------|-----------|------------------------|------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|----------|---------------------|-------|-------------------------|
| Belize  | 7 (13)                            | Ecology         | Box-trap  | Live chicken and lures | 1 year (1040)                | Tiletamine-zolazepam-xylazine-butorphanol (25:15:1) and ketamine (supplementation) | 12.5                            | -        | -                   | -     | (Dillon and Kelly 2008) |
| Bolivia | 10                                | Epidemiology    | Box-trap  | -                      | 2 years (1,514)              | Ketamine(5.8mg/Kg)-medetomidine (0.06mg/Kg)  | 6.60                            | -        | -                   | -     | (Fiorello et al. 2006)  |

# Shows details on induction time, immobilization time and handling procedures with statistical analysis on anesthetic response. <sup>1</sup> Calculated based on reported information – ocelot capture events / 1,000 trap-nights effort. <sup>2</sup> Data from animals on the blood collection group. - Data not available.

**Appendix B. Continued...**

| Country          | Captured ocelots (capture events) | Study objective                               | Trap used                                | Bait used                  | Duration (trap-night effort) | Anesthesia protocol (dose)   | Capture efficiency <sup>1</sup> | Injuries                | Non-target captures | Costs | Reference                   |
|------------------|-----------------------------------|---|--|----------------------------|------------------------------|--|---------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|-------|-----------------------------|
| Brazil           | 3 / 1                             | Ecology                                       | Box-trap and Leg hold trap/ Trained dogs | Live chicken               | -                            | Tiletamine-zolazepam (7 mg/Kg) / Ketamine-xilazine (3.3mg/kg:0.3mg/Kg) | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Crawshaw and Quigley 1989) |
| Brazil           | 6                                 | Ecology/ Epidemiology                         | -  | -                          | 6 years                      | -  | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Labruna et al. 2005)       |
| Brazil           | 1                                 | Ecology/ Epidemiology                         | Box trap                                 | -                          | 6 years                      | Tiletamine-zolazepam   | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Filoni et al. 2006)        |
| Brazil           | 2                                 | Epidemiology                                  | Box trap / Trained dogs                  | -                          | 6 years                      | Tiletamine-zolazepam   | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Nava et al. 2008)          |
| Brazil           | 1                                 | Epidemiology                                  | Box trap                                 | Sardine and boiled chicken | 4 years (3,819)              | Tiletamine-zolazepam (8.3mg/Kg)  | 0.26                            | -                       | -                   | -     | (Rocha et al. 2009)         |
| Brazil           | 10                                | Ecology/ Epidemiology                         | -  | -                          | 6 years                      | -  | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Jorge et al. 2010)         |
| Mexico           | 17 (21)                           | Epidemiology                                  | Box-trap                                 | -                          | 8 years                      | Ketamine-xilazine  | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Rendón-Franco et al. 2012) |
| Panama           | 12                                | Epidemiology                                  | Box-trap                                 | -                          | 3 years                      | Tiletamine-Zolazepam/ Ketamine-xilazine                                | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Franklin et al. 2008)      |
| Panama           | 3                                 | Ecology                                       | Box-trap                                 | Live chicken               |                              | Ketamine-xylazine  | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Mares et al. 2008)         |
| Peru             | 9 (8 / 10)                        | Ecology, Behaviour                            | Box-trap / Leg snares                    | Live chicken               | -                            | Ketamine-chlorpromazine  | -                               | Swollen foot from snare | -                   | -     | (Emmons 1988)               |
| Venezuela        | 12 / 1                            | Ecology                                       | Box-trap                                 | Live chicken / Unbaited    | 2 years (334 / 30)           | Ketamine (23-28mg/Kg)  | 35.93 / 33.33                   | -                       | -                   | -     | (Ludlow and Sunquist 1987)  |
| USA              | 10                                | Anesthesiology                                | Box-trap                                 | Live chicken               | 8 months                     | Ketamine-xilazine (14.1mg/kg:1.1mg/kg) <sup>#</sup>                    | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Beltran and Tewes 1995)    |
| USA <sup>2</sup> | 20 (25)                           | Toxicology                                    | Box-trap                                 | Live chicken               | 3,5 years                    | Ketamine-acepromazine (19mg/Kg/0,19mg/Kg)                              | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Mora et al. 2000)          |
| USA              | 11 (13)                           | Anesthesiology                                | Box-trap                                 | Live chicken               | 1 year                       | Tiletamine-zolazepam (5mg/Kg) <sup>#</sup>                             | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Shindle and Tewes 2000)    |
| USA              | 33                                | Ecology                                       | Box-trap                                 | Live chicken               | 8 years                      | Ketamine-xilazine (14.1mg/kg:1.1mg/kg)                                 | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Harveson et al. 2004)      |
| USA              | 80                                | (Ecology (survival and sources of mortality)) | Box-traps                                | Live chicken               | 19 years                     | Ketamine-acepromazine (9:1 ratio, 20mg/Kg)                             | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Haines et al. 2005)        |
| USA              | 15                                | Theriogenology                                | Box-trap                                 | Live chicken               | 15 years                     | Ketamine-acepromazine (9:1, 20mg/kg)                                   | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Laack et al. 2005)         |
| USA              | 1                                 | Ecology                                       | Box-trap                                 | -                          | -                            | Tiletamine-Zolazepam (10-15mg/Kg)                                      | -                               | -                       | -                   | -     | (Haines et al. 2006)        |

# Shows details on induction time, immobilization time and handling procedures with statistical analysis on anesthetic response. <sup>1</sup> Calculated based on reported information – ocelot capture events / 1,000 trap-nights effort. <sup>2</sup> Data from animals on the blood collection group. - Data not available.

the implementation of studies designed to test and compare different methods of capturing neotropical carnivores. To enable comparisons of studies from different research groups and from different study areas, allowing a deliberate choice of the best method, we suggest capture methods should be selected and implemented aiming the following criteria: (i) high capture efficiency; (ii) high selectivity; (iii) low injury rate; (iv) high immobilization suitability (safe for the animal, suitable to time to procedures, fast recovery and predictable effects, adapted from Austin et al. 2004, Mowat et al. 1994); and (v) low costs.

**Acknowledgments**

This work was partially supported by a PhD grant from Fundação de Amparo à Pesquisa do Estado de São Paulo (FAPESP (2010/00907-8) and Hidroex-Universidade Federal de Viçosa. We thank Programa de Pesquisa Ecológica de Longa Duração (PELD/CNPQ) Rio Doce and Instituto Estadual de Florestas (IEF-MG) – RSPD for logistical support, and volunteer biologists and undergraduate students that helped in data collection.

## References

- AUSTIN, J., CHAMBERLAIN, M., LEOPOLD, B. & BURGER-JR., L. 2004. An evaluation of EGGM and wire cage traps for capturing raccoons. *Wildlife Society Bulletin* 32:351–356.
- BAREA-AZCÓN, J. M., VIRGÓS, E., BALLESTEROS-DUPERÓN, E., MOLEÓN, M. & CHIROSA, M. 2006. Surveying carnivores at large spatial scales: a comparison of four broad-applied methods. *Biodivers. Conserv.* 16:1213–1230.
- BELTRAN, J. & TEWES, M. 1995. Immobilization of ocelots and bobcats with ketamine hydrochloride and xylazine hydrochloride. *Journal of Wildlife Diseases* 31:43–48.
- CITES – CONVENTION ON INTERNATIONAL TRADE IN ENDANGERED SPECIES OF WILD FAUNA AND FLORA. 2013. Appendix I. <http://www.cites.org/sites/default/files/eng/app/2013/E-Appendices-2013-06-12.pdf>. Accessed 02 July 2014.
- CRAWSHAW, P. G. & QUIGLEY, H. B. 1989. Notes on ocelot movement and activity in the Pantanal region, Brazil. *Biotropica* 21:377–379.
- DA SILVA JÚNIOR, W. M., MELO, F. R., MOREIRA, L. S., BARBOSA, E. F. & MEIRA-NETO, J. A. A. 2009. Structure of Brazilian Atlantic forests with occurrence of the woolly spider monkey (*Brachyteles hypoxanthus*). *Ecol. Res.* 25:25–32.
- DEEM, S. L., KARESH, W. B. & WEISMAN, W. 2001. Putting Theory into Practice: Wildlife Health in Conservation. *Conservation Biology* 15:1224–1233.
- DILLON, A. & KELLY, M. J. 2008. Ocelot home range, overlap and density: comparing radio telemetry with camera trapping. *Journal of Zoology* 275:391–398.
- DILLON, A. & KELLY, M. J. 2007. Ocelot *Leopardus pardalis* in Belize: the impact of trap spacing and distance moved on density estimates. *Oryx* 41:469–477.
- EMMONS, L. H. 1988. A field study of ocelots (*Leopardus pardalis*) in Peru. *Rev D'Ecologie, La Terre la Vie* 43:133–157.
- FILONI, C., CATÃO-DIAS, J. L., BAY, G., DURIGON, E. L., JORGE, R. S. P., LUTZ, H. & HOFMANN-LEHMANN, R. 2006. First evidence of feline herpesvirus, calicivirus, parvovirus, and Ehrlichia exposure in Brazilian free-ranging felids. *Journal of Wildlife Diseases* 42:470–7.
- FIORELLO, C., ROBBINS, R., MAFFEI, L. & WADE, S. 2006. Parasites of free-ranging small canids and felids in the Bolivian Chaco. *Journal of Zoo and Wildlife Medicine* 37:130–134.
- FIORELLO, C. V., NOSS, A. J., DEEM, S. L., MAFFEI, L. & DUBOVI, E. J. 2007. Serosurvey of small carnivores in the Bolivian Chaco. *Journal of Wildlife Diseases* 43:551–7.
- FLEMING, P. J. S., ALLEN, L. R., BERGHOUT, M. J., MEEK, P. D., PAVLOV, P. M., STEVENS, P., STRONG, K., THOMPSON, J. A. & THOMSON, P. C. 1998. The performance of wild-canid traps in Australia: efficiency, selectivity and trap-related injuries. *Wildlife Research* 25:327–338.
- HAINES, A., TEWES, M. & LAACK, L. 2005. Survival and sources of mortality in ocelots. *Journal of Wildlife Management* 69:255–263.
- HARVESON, P. M., TEWES, M. E., ANDERSON, G. L. & LAACK, L. L. 2004. Habitat use by ocelots in south Texas: implications for restoration. *Wildlife Society Bulletin* 32:948–954.
- INSTITUTO NACIONAL DE PESQUISAS ESPACIAIS [INPE]. 2014. Sistema Integrado de Dados Ambientais, Plataforma de coleta de dados 30800 – Parque Estadual do Rio Doce. <[http://sinda.crn2.inpe.br/PCD/historico/consulta\\_pcda.jsp](http://sinda.crn2.inpe.br/PCD/historico/consulta_pcda.jsp)>. Accessed 4 April 2014.
- INTERNATIONAL UNION FOR CONSERVATION OF NATURE [IUCN]. 2015. *Leopardus pardalis*. <<http://www.iucnredlist.org/search>>. Accessed 12 January 2016.
- JORGE, R. S. P., PEREIRA, M. S., MORATO, R. G., SCHEFFER, K. C., CARNIELI JR. P., FERREIRA, F., FURTADO, M. M., KASHIVAKURA, C. K., SILVEIRA, L., JACOMO, A. T. A., LIMA, E. S., PAULA, R. C. & MAY-JUNIOR, J. A. 2010. Detection of rabies virus antibodies in Brazilian free-ranging wild carnivores. *Journal of Wildlife Diseases* 46:1310–1315.
- KOLBE, J., SQUIRES, J. & PARKER, T. 2003. An effective box trap for capturing lynx. *Wildlife Society Bulletin* 31:980–985.
- KOLOWSKI, J. M. & ALONSO, A. 2010. Density and activity patterns of ocelots (*Leopardus pardalis*) in northern Peru and the impact of oil exploration activities. *Biological Conservation* 143:917–925.
- LIMA-BITTENCOURT, C. I., COSTA, P. S., BARBOSA, F. A., CHARTONE-SOUZA, E. & NASCIMENTO, A. M. 2011. Characterization of a *Chromobacterium haemolyticum* population from a natural tropical lake. *Letters in Applied Microbiology* 52:642–50.
- LOGAN, K. A., SWEANOR, L. L., SMITH, J. F. & HORNOCKER, M. G. 1999. Capturing pumas with foot-hold snares. *Wildlife Society Bulletin* 27:201–208.
- LUDLOW, M. & SUNQUIST, M. 1987. Ecology and behavior of ocelots in Venezuela. *National Geographic Research* 3:447–461.
- MCBRIDE-JR., R. & MCBRIDE, R. 2007. Safe and selective capture technique for jaguars in the Paraguayan Chaco. *Southwest Naturalist* 52:570–577.
- MCCARTHY, J., BELANT, J., BREITENMOSER-WURSTEN, C., HEARN, A. J. & ROSS, J. 2013. Live trapping carnivores in tropical forests: tools and techniques to maximise efficacy. *Raffles Bulletin of Zoology* 28:55–66.
- METZGER, B., PADUAN K. K. DOS SANTOS, RUBINI, A. S., DE OLIVEIRA, T. G. & O'DWYER, L. H. 2008. The first report of Hepatozoon sp. (Apicomplexa: Hepatozoidae) in neotropical felids from Brazil. *Veterinary Parasitology* 152:28–33.
- MICHALSKI, F., CRAWSHAW jr., P. G., DE OLIVEIRA, T. G., FABIÁN, M. E. 2007. Efficiency of box-traps and leg-hold traps with several bait types for capturing small carnivores (Mammalia) in a disturbed area of southeastern Brazil. *Revista de Biología Tropical* 55:315–20.
- MOWAT, G., SLOUGH, B. & RIVARD, R. 1994. A comparison of three live capturing devices for lynx: capture efficiency and injuries. *Wildlife Society Bulletin* 22:644–650.
- NEWSOME, A. E., CORBETT, L. K., CATLING, P. C., & BURT, R. J. 1983. The Feeding Ecology of the Dingo. I. Stomach Contents From Trapping in South-Eastern Australia, and the Non-Target Wildlife Also Caught in Dingo Traps. *Australian Wildlife Research* 10(3): 477 - 486
- RABINOWITZ, A. 1990. Notes on the behavior and movements of leopard cats, *Felis bengalensis*, in a dry tropical forest mosaic in Thailand. *Biotropica* 22: 397–403.
- ROCHA, F. L., ROQUE, A. L., ARRAIS, R. C., SANTOS, J. P., LIMAS VDOS, S., XAVIER, S. C., CORDEIR-ESTRELA, P., D'ANDREA, P. S. & JANSEN, A. M. 2013. Trypanosoma cruzi Tcl and TclII transmission among wild carnivores, small mammals and dogs in a conservation unit and surrounding areas, Brazil. *Parasitology* 140:160–170.
- SHINDLE, D. B. & TEWES, M. E. 2000. Immobilization of wild ocelots with tiletamine and zolazepam in southern Texas. *Journal of Wildlife Diseases* 36:546–50.
- TERBORGH, J., LOPEZ, L., NUÑEZ, P., RAO, M., SHAHABUDDIN, G., ORIHUELA, G., RIVEROS, M., ASCANIO, R., ADLER, G. H., LAMBERT, T. D. & BALBAS, L. 2001. Ecological meltdown in predator-free forest fragments. *Science* 294:1923–1926.
- TIME AND DATE A.S. 2014. Moonrise, moonset and moon phases – Brasília, Brazil. <http://www.timeanddate.com/moon/brazil/brasilia>. Accessed 04 June 2014.
- WIDMER, C. E., AZEVEDO, F. C. C., ALMEIDA, A. P., FERREIRA, F. & LABRUNA, M. B. 2011. Tick-Borne Bacteria in Free-Living Jaguars (*Panthera onca*) in Pantanal, Brazil. *Vector Borne Zoonotic Diseases* 11(8):1001–1005.
- WIDMER, C. E., E. R. MATUSHIMA, F. C. C. AZEVEDO. 2016. Clinical Evaluation, Hematology and Serum Chemistry of Ocelots in the Atlantic Forest. *Journal of Wildlife Disease* 52(4): 916–921.

*Received: 20/10/2015**Revised: 14/11/2016**Accepted: 06/12/2016**Published online: 16/01/2017*



## Morphological variation of *Philodryas patagoniensis* (Girard, 1858) (Serpentes, Dipsadidae) from Brazil, based on the study of pholidosis, coloration and morphometric features

Rafaella Vallim Gouveia<sup>1\*</sup>, Iara Alves Novelli<sup>2</sup>, Fabiano Matos Vieira<sup>3</sup> & Bernadete Maria de Sousa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, Comportamento animal Juiz de Fora, MG, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, Departamento de Zoologia, Juiz de Fora, MG, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Instituto Oswaldo Cruz, Laboratório Helmintos Parasitos de Vertebrados, Rio de Janeiro, RJ, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Rafaella Vallim Gouveia, e-mail: [rafavallim@gmail.com](mailto:rafavallim@gmail.com)

GOUVEIA, R.V., NOVELLI, I.A., VIEIRA, F.M., SOUSA, B.M. Morphological variation of *Philodryas patagoniensis* (Girard, 1858) (Serpentes, Dipsadidae) from Brazil, based on the study of pholidosis, coloration and morphometric features. Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160237. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0237>

**Abstract:** The current study aimed to verify the relationship between the patterns of coloration, the morphometrical features and pholidosis of specimens of *Philodryas patagoniensis* from Brazil, with the sexual dimorphism of this species. We studied specimens of *P. patagoniensis* deposited in several herpetological collections from Brazil. A total of 355 specimens were analyzed, of these 145 were males (87 adults and 58 juveniles) and 210 were females (134 adults and 76 juveniles). Adult specimens exhibit sexual dimorphism in snout-vent length, tail length, head length, number of ventral shields, and number of subcaudal shields. The analysis of variance showed that the adult females are significantly longer than adult males, both at snout-vent length and tail length. Females have a greater number of ventral shields (138-210) than males (151-200). The specimens studied also exhibit two distinct patterns of coloration unrelated to geographical or sexual variations.

**Keywords:** Morphology, sexual variability, *Philodryadini*, Brazilian snakes.

## Variação morfológica de *Philodryas patagoniensis* (Girard, 1858) (Serpentes, Dipsadidae) no Brasil, com base em estudos das características de folidose, coloração e morfometria

**Resumo:** O presente estudo objetivou verificar a relação entre os padrões de coloração, as características morfométricas e a folidose de espécimes de *Philodryas patagoniensis* existentes no Brasil, com o dimorfismo sexual dessa espécie. Foram estudados espécimes de *P. patagoniensis* depositados em várias coleções herpetológicas do Brasil. Um total de 355 espécimes foram analisados, destes 145 eram machos (87 adultos e 58 filhotes) e 210 fêmeas (134 adultos e 76 filhotes). Espécimes adultos apresentam dimorfismo sexual no comprimento rostro-cloacal, comprimento da cauda, comprimento da cabeça, número de escudos ventrais e número de escudos subcaudais. A análise de variância mostrou que fêmeas adultas são significativamente maiores que machos adultos, tanto no comprimento rostro-cloacal quanto no comprimento da cauda. Fêmeas possuem maior número de escudos ventrais (138-210) que machos (151-200). Os espécimes estudados apresentam dois padrões distintos de coloração não relacionadas a variações geográficas ou sexuais.

**Palavra-chave:** Morfologia, variabilidade sexual, *Philodryadini*, serpentes Brasileiras.

## Introduction

External morphological features as pholidosis, measures of body regions and patterns of coloration of specimens are fundamental for taxonomic studies of snakes (Thomas 1976, Di-Bernardo & Lema 1990, López & Giraudo 2008). Pholidosis is the arrangement or pattern of scales and shields on the body surface of reptiles and is one of features for identification of snakes, and is a feature that may have variations within the same species (Dowling 1951a, b). The differences between the phenotypes such as folidose, morphology and physiology reflect the functional capacity of the specimen, which in turn are adaptive to different environments (Arnold 1983, Greene 1986, Coddington 1988, Emerson & Arnold 1989, Arnold 1994, Garland & Losos 1994).

Differences in behavior may influence evolutionary changes, for example, the occurrence of populations or species different from the usual habitat, possibly exhibiting different behaviors, which may lead to selection of phenotypes that maximize the effectiveness of these behaviors and the animal's relationship to its habitat (Mayr 1963).

Research on sexual dimorphism performed in several species of snakes of the families Colubridae and Dipsadidae demonstrate that the females have a highest snout-vent length compared to males (Solorzano & Cerdas 1989, Rivas & Burghardt 2001, Zug et al. 2001), and males have a highest tail length than females (King 1989, López & Giraudo 2008, Matias et al. 2011).

The Patagonia green racer, *Philodryas patagoniensis* (Girard, 1858) (Dipsadidae), occurs in Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Paraguay

and Uruguay (Thomas 1976, Peters et al. 1986, López & Giraudo 2008). This species was described by Girard (1858) as *Callirhinus patagoniensis*, based on two specimens collected in coastal region of Patagonia, Argentina. These two specimens were described as having mainly an olive-green coloration with black spots, 19 midbody rows of dorsal scales, divided cloacal and subcaudal shields, a divided nasal scale, a pair of loreal scales, two post-ocular scales, and one pre-ocular scale, with the third and fourth supralabial scales in contact with the orbit. This species was included into the genus *Philodryas* Wagler, 1830 by Hoge (1964), and redescribed by Thomas (1976).

The study of López & Giraudo (2008) with specimens of *P. patagoniensis* from Argentina is the only one that reveals significant differences in pholidosis of males and females of this species. Other studies with *P. patagoniensis* have addressed for ecological and natural history approaches (see Thomas 1976, Cei 1993, Achaval & Olmos 1997, Fowler & Salomão 1994a, b, 1995, Hartmann & Marques 2005, López & Giraudo 2008). Not only in specimens of *P. patagoniensis*, as in the whole tribe Philodryadini, from Brazil the studies with sexual dimorphism associated with pholidosis and morphometric features of this species are still scarce (Fowler & Salomão 1994a, b, 1995, Pontes 2007, López & Giraudo 2008, Zaher et al. 2008).

Therefore, the current study aimed to analyze the differences between sexual dimorphism and the patterns of coloration, the morphometrical features and pholidosis of *P. patagoniensis* from Brazil.

## Material and methods

The current study was performed with specimens of *P. patagoniensis* from several localities in Brazil, and deposited in the following herpetological collections from Brazil: Museu de Zoologia João Moojen (MZUFV), from Universidade Federal de Viçosa, Viçosa; Fundação Ezequiel Dias (FUNED), Belo Horizonte; Museu de Ciências Naturais from Pontifícia Universidade Católica de Minas Gerais (MCNR), Belo Horizonte; Laboratório de Zoologia de Vertebrados from Universidade de Federal de Ouro Preto (LZV), Ouro Preto; Coleção Herpetológica da Universidade de Brasília (CHUNB), Brasília; Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora (UFJF), Juiz de Fora; Centro Universitário de Lavras (UNILAVRAS), Lavras; Museu Nacional (MNRJ), Rio de Janeiro; and Museu de Zoologia da Universidade de São Paulo (MZUSP), São Paulo.

The specimens were analyzed between May 2011 and September 2012. A total of 355 specimens of *Philodryas patagoniensis* were analyzed, of which 145 were males (87 adult specimens and 58 juveniles) and 210 were females (134 adults and 76 juveniles) (see appendix). The specimens analyzed in the current study were identified according to morphological diagnostic features proposed by Girard (1858), and Thomas (1976).

The features of pholidosis analyzed or quantified are: number of dorsal scales (NDS), number of ventral shields (NVS), number of subcaudal shields (NSS), supra-labial scales (SLS), pre-ocular scales (PRS), post-ocular scales (POS), supra-ocular scales (SOS), nasal scale (NS), rostral scale (RS), loreal scale (LS), pre-frontal scales (PFS), parietal scales (PS), temporal scales (TS), infra-labial scales (ILS) and cloacal shields (CS), when possible was used the “first wider than long” system. The measurable features analyzed are: head length (HL), head width (WH), inter-ocular width (IOW), snout-vent length (SVL), tail length (TL), and total length (TBL). The measurements were made using analogical calliper and metric rule, according to Dowling (1951b), Thomas (1976), and Francini et al. (1990).

The sexual size dimorphism (SSD) was calculated according to the index adapted from Gibbons & Lovich (1990): SSD = mean SVL of the larger sex divided by the mean SVL of the smaller sex, where negative values indicate that males are larger than females. Individuals missing all or part of the tail were not used in the analyses that employed SVL and TL values. Females with SVL < 670 mm and males with SVL < 525 mm were classified as juveniles, according to Pontes (2007).

The relationship of sex and/or sexual maturity with the NVS, NSS, SVL, and TL was determined by the Wilcoxon test. The same test was used to relate the HL with the sex of the specimens and to relate the NVS, NSS, SVL, TL, TBL, HL, WH and IOW to the patterns of coloration.

An analysis of covariance (ANCOVA) was used to relate the SVL to the TL; three models were tested: model 1 ( $SVL = \beta_0 + \beta_1 Sex + \beta_2 TL + \beta_3 Sex:TL$ ), model 2 ( $SVL = \beta_0 + \beta_1 Sex + \beta_2 TL$ ) and model 3 ( $SVL = \beta_0 + \beta_1 TL + \beta_2 Sex:TL$ ). The same tests were used to relate the SVL with the HL using the following models: model 1 ( $SVL = \beta_0 + \beta_1 Sex + \beta_2 HL + \beta_3 Sex:HL$ ), model 2 ( $SVL = \beta_0 + \beta_1 Sex + \beta_2 HL$ ) and model 3 ( $SVL = \beta_0 + \beta_1 HL + \beta_2 Sex:HL$ ). The proportions between TBL and TL, TBL and HL and NVS and NSS were tested by linear regression.

The data was tested for homogeneity of the variances by the Levene test before other statistical analyses. The significance level in all the tests was  $\alpha = 0.05$ . The statistical analyses were carried out with the R for Windows program.

To determine the sex, in all specimens analyzed was verified the absence or presence of hemipenis by eversion, or through a small median longitudinal section in the region of the first subcaudal shields according to Yuki (1994).

## Results

In the current study the specimens analyzed exhibited an unmodified rostral-scale, two inter-nasal scales, two prefrontals, a single frontal scale, two parietals, a divided nasal scale, one loreal, one pre-ocular, two post-oculars, one supra-ocular, 1+2 temporals, 7 or 8 supralabials (with the third and fourth contacting the orbit), 9 or 10 infralabials, 19-19-15 dorsal scale rows with one apical pit, a divided cloacal shield, 138 to 210 ventral shield, and 40 to 123 divided subcaudal shields.

The juvenile and adult females have a higher NVS than males (Table 1;  $W = 3179.5$ ,  $p = 0.005$  for juveniles;  $W = 10062$ ,  $p < 0.001$  for adults). Adult females have a longer SVL than adult males (Table 1;  $W = 10606.5$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ) and the SVL of juvenile snakes does not differ between the sexes (Table 1;  $W = 2390$ ,  $p = 0.330$ ).

Males have a greater NSS than females, according to the analysis of covariance (Table 1;  $W = 748$ ,  $p = 0.001$  for juveniles;  $W = 1923.5$ ,  $p = 0.001$  for adults), however the adult females have a greater TL than males (Figure 1) (Table 1;  $W = 6995$ ,  $p = 0.007$ ). The TL of the juvenile specimens did not present a statistical difference between the sexes (Figure 1) (Table 1;  $W = 1981.5$ ,  $p = 0.381$ ).

The sexual size dimorphism (SSD) index in *P. patagoniensis* was positive in this study, confirming that females are larger than males (1.004).

The analysis of covariance between the TL and SVL of males and females ( $R^2 = 0.7848$ ;  $F = 638.3$ ) shows that the TL is influenced both by SVL and by sex, with a good approximation between the sexes based on the TL and SVL values (Figure 1).

The HL of the females ( $n=208$ ) ranged between 11.3 to 44.2 mm, while for the males ( $n=144$ ) it ranged between 7.7 to 33.1 mm. The HL of the females was significantly greater than than HL of males ( $W = 20925$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ).

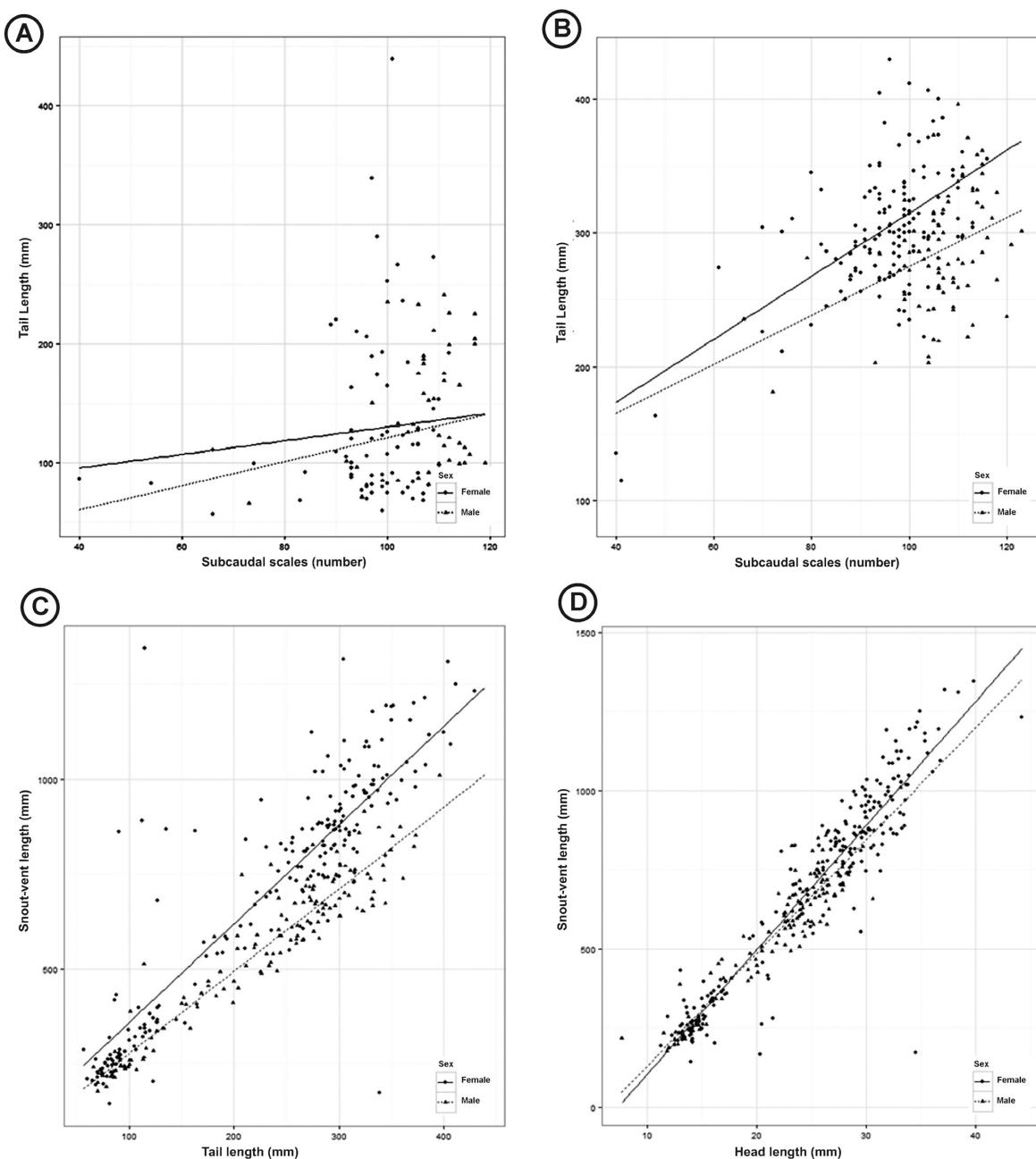
Three models were also tested in the analysis of covariance between the HL and SVL of males and females. Model 3 presented the highest significance ( $R^2 = 0.8867$ ;  $F = 2740$ ), with the following coefficients (Intercept: -280.7827,  $p < 0.001$ ; HL: 38.6754,  $p < 0.001$ ). Therefore, the head length is closely related to the snout-vent length of the specimens, however, there was no influence of sex in any of the models (Figure 1).

According to the  $R^2$  value ( $R^2 = 0.006$ ) found in the regression analysis, there was no correlation between the variables NVS, NSS, and TBL, indicating that these variables are not closely related.

The regression analysis also showed that the TL of these specimens corresponds to 24% ( $R^2 = 0.840$ ) of the TBL. This means that the TL value

Morphological variation of *P. patagoniensis***Table 1.** Variation of morphometric and pholidosis characteristics measures separated by sex and age range in the specimens of the *Philodryas patagoniensis*.

| Morphometric     | Females |            |        |                | Males |            |        |                |
|------------------|---------|------------|--------|----------------|-------|------------|--------|----------------|
|                  | N       | Means (cm) | SD     | Variation (cm) | N     | Means (cm) | SD     | Variation (cm) |
| <b>Juveniles</b> |         |            |        |                |       |            |        |                |
| Ventral          | 75      | 185.21     | 12.69  | 147-207        | 58    | 177.53     | 7.82   | 155-194        |
| Subcaudal        | 74      | 97.62      | 12.60  | 40-117         | 56    | 108.38     | 7.94   | 73-119         |
| SVL              | 75      | 349.03     | 137.48 | 144-669        | 58    | 325.10     | 107.94 | 177-517        |
| TL               | 75      | 129.35     | 71.06  | 57-439         | 58    | 128.60     | 51.26  | 66-241         |
| <b>Adults</b>    |         |            |        |                |       |            |        |                |
| Ventral          | 134     | 188.28     | 8.65   | 138-210        | 86    | 178.06     | 6.7    | 157-196        |
| Subcaudal        | 131     | 94.97      | 12.08  | 40-116         | 85    | 106.13     | 9.24   | 66-123         |
| SVL              | 134     | 923.81     | 149.1  | 679-1345       | 86    | 688.38     | 97.2   | 539-1010       |
| TL               | 134     | 298.43     | 56.24  | 90-429         | 86    | 285.84     | 42.43  | 181-396        |

**Figure 1.** (A) Relation between the tail length and number of subcaudal shield of juveniles females and males. (B) Relation between the tail length and number of subcaudal shield of adults females and males. (C) Relation between the tail length and snout-vent length of females and males. (D) Relationship of the snout-vent length, head length and sex of the specimens.

can be predicted from the TBL value. The head length is corresponds to 1.8% ( $R^2 = 0.903$ ) of the TBL. Thus it is possible to obtain any value of TBL or HL from the other pair.

We observed two patterns of coloration in the specimens studied herein: (1) dorsum dark brown, with black spots only on the posterior region of the scales, a clear and delineated black belly, and orange coloration on the head, and (2) uniform brown head and dorsum, light greenish-brown without black spots on the posterior portion of the dorsal scales, a light belly. These patterns (with or without spots) were used for comparisons of the all specimens studied herein (Figure 2) (Table 2).

The correlations of these two patterns of coloration between the NVS, NSS, TBL, SVL, TL, WH, HL, and IOW were performed according to the Wilcoxon test. We observed that only the NVS and NSS variables were not significant. Among the variables that showed significant results, only the variable IOW showed higher mean for the patterns of coloration 2. For all other variables, the mean was higher for the patterns of coloration 1 (Table 3).

## Discussion

The wide range observed in the NVS and NSS in the specimens studied herein was also observed by Thomas (1976) and D'Agostini (1998) in other species of the genus *Philodryas*, such as *P. aestiva* (Duméril, Bibron & Duméril, 1854), *P. olfersii* (Lichtenstein, 1823) and *P. viridissima* (Linnaeus, 1758). Thomas (1976) studied *P. patagoniensis* also found a large variation in the NVS and NSS (151 to 194 ventral shields and 68 to 120 subcaudal shields) than that observed in the current study.

The results obtained on the NSS and NVS of the adults of *P. patagoniensis* are in accordance with observed by López & Giraudo (2008) in the same species from Argentina. These authors observed that the adult males of *P. patagoniensis* have a higher NSS than the adult females, while the adult females have a higher NVS than the adult males. The higher body size and NVS in females of this species can be a reflective of the optimization of reproductive potential, since the females needs a higher body volume to produce a higher number of eggs or large size of eggs (Mebert 2011).

In the current study we observed a significant difference in the NSS between males and females (Table 1).

We observed that the adult females of *P. patagoniensis* have a largest body size than adult males (Table 1). A similar pattern of females were reported in several other species of snakes (Solorzano & Cerdas 1989, Shine 1993, Rivas & Burghardt 2001, Gregory 2004, Pinto & Fernandes 2004, Matias et al. 2011, Mesquita et al. 2011, Henao-Duque & Ceballos 2013).

Several authors observed that the fertility is considered one of the main selective agents for the larger size of females for some species of snakes; however, the largest size of males in another species of snakes can be considered as a significant feature of males of species that possesses the behaviour of competition for territory and for females in reproductive period (Shine 1978, 1993, 1994, 2000, Zug et al. 2001, Matias et al. 2011, Henao-Duque & Ceballos 2013).

We found a high value of sexual size dimorphism index (SSD), which can possibly indicate the absence of territorial behaviour in *P. patagoniensis*, since the species of snakes that exhibiting the behaviour of territorial and reproductive dispute usually have SSD < 0.05 or with negative values of this index, according Shine (1978, 1994) and Oliveira (2008). The same applies to the species *P. agassizii* and *P. nattereri*, since they have SSD > 0.05 and there are no indications of territorial behavior (Marques et al. 2006, Mesquita et al. 2011).

Shine (1978) says that the late maturity in female snakes can represent a trade off in which the sexual maturity is delayed until their body size allows the production of sufficiently numerous and large eggs, and highest fertility. Sex differences in snake body size adjustments are considered that may lead to a higher success reproductive (Pizzatto et al. 2007). Therefore, the sexual dimorphism probably exists due to the benefits of larger body size of female so that, according to Pizzatto et al. (2007), the natural selection has favored females with larger body size. Studies of snakes have shown that on the average females are larger than males (approximately 15%) in species where males do not compete for mates, Shine (1994). The sexual dimorphism occurring in the SVL of *P. patagoniensis* indicates that the sexes reach maturity at different sizes; however, according to Fowler & Salomão (1995) it is known that growth is not a continuous process.

**Table 2.** Percentage of specimens from different Brazilian states according to the color pattern, sex and sexual maturity in the specimens of the *Philodryas patagoniensis*.

| Localities         | Female    |           |           |           | Males     |           |           |           |
|--------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|                    | Juveniles |           | Adults    |           | Juveniles |           | Adults    |           |
|                    | Pattern 1 | Pattern 2 |
| Bahia              | 0%        | 0%        | 2%        | 0%        | 0%        | 3%        | 10%       | 8%        |
| Distrito Federal   | 20%       | 23%       | 10%       | 15%       | 16%       | 0%        | 0%        | 17%       |
| Espírito Santo     | 0%        | 0%        | 4%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Goiás              | 7%        | 0%        | 5%        | 9%        | 2%        | 18%       | 6%        | 8%        |
| Maranhão           | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 4%        | 0%        |
| Mato Grosso        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 4%        | 0%        |
| Mato Grosso do Sul | 0%        | 0%        | 3%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Minas Gerais       | 35%       | 38%       | 30%       | 30%       | 49%       | 29%       | 33%       | 34%       |
| Pará               | 0%        | 0%        | 1%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Paraíba            | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 3%        | 2%        | 13%       | 0%        | 0%        |
| Paraná             | 0%        | 0%        | 1%        | 3%        | 2%        | 6%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Pernambuco         | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 6%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Rio de Janeiro     | 17%       | 15%       | 16%       | 9%        | 10%       | 3%        | 16%       | 8%        |
| Rio Grande do Sul  | 2%        | 8%        | 5%        | 3%        | 4%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Roraima            | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Santa Catarina     | 4%        | 0%        | 1%        | 0%        | 4%        | 0%        | 0%        | 1%        |
| São Paulo          | 9%        | 8%        | 20%       | 9%        | 7%        | 23%       | 23%       | 17%       |
| Sergipe            | 4%        | 0%        | 0%        | 6%        | 0%        | 3%        | 0%        | 0%        |
| Tocantins          | 2%        | 8%        | 2%        | 13%       | 4%        | 6%        | 4%        | 0%        |

Morphological variation of *P. patagoniensis*

**Figure 2.** (A) Pattern of coloration 1 of specimen of *Philodryas patagoniensis* deposited in the Herpetological Collection of Universidade de Brasília (CHUNB), dorsal view. (CHUNB 3779, Brasília - DF). (B) Pattern of coloration 1 of specimen of *Philodryas patagoniensis* deposited in the Herpetological Collection of Universidade de Brasília (CHUNB), ventral view. (CHUNB 3779, Brasília - DF). (C) Pattern of coloration 2 of specimen of *Philodryas patagoniensis* deposited in the Herpetological Collection of Universidade de Brasília (CHUNB), dorsal view. (CHUNB 19337, Brasília - DF). (D) Pattern of coloration 2 of specimen of *Philodryas patagoniensis* deposited in the Herpetological Collection of Universidade de Brasília (CHUNB), ventral view. (CHUNB 19337, Brasília - DF). (E) Pattern of coloration 1 of specimen of *Philodryas patagoniensis* deposited in the Herpetological Collection of Museu de Zoologia João Moojen of Universidade Federal de Viçosa (MZUFV), dorsal view. (MZUFV 1369, Tocantins - MG). (F) Pattern of coloration 1 of specimen of *Philodryas patagoniensis* deposited in the Herpetological Collection of Museu de Zoologia João Moojen of Universidade Federal de Viçosa (MZUFV), ventral view. (MZUFV 1369, Tocantins - MG).

**Table 3.** Total number, means, standard deviation, variation and statistical results between the coloration patterns with variable: number of ventral and subcaudal shields (NVS and NSS), total length (TBL), snout-vent length (SVL), tail length (TL), head length (HL), head width (WH) and inter-ocular width (IOW) of *Philodryas patagoniensis*. Statistical significance represented by \* in the table.

| Scales | Patterns of coloration |            |        |                |            |            |        |                | Test Wilcoxon           |  |
|--------|------------------------|------------|--------|----------------|------------|------------|--------|----------------|-------------------------|--|
|        | Parttens 1             |            |        |                | Parttens 2 |            |        |                |                         |  |
|        | N                      | Means (cm) | SD     | Variation (cm) | N          | Means (cm) | SD     | Variation (cm) |                         |  |
| NVS    | 256                    | 183.73     | 9.81   | 138-210        | 95         | 183.05     | 10.65  | 154-207        | W = 12893.5, p < 0.385  |  |
| NSS    | 251                    | 100.25     | 11.45  | 40-123         | 93         | 102.12     | 11.95  | 41-120         | W = 10205.5, p < 0.073  |  |
| TBL    | 256                    | 907.12     | 397.57 | 247-1713       | 95         | 807.21     | 284.64 | 225-1460       | W = 14612, p < 0.004*   |  |
| SVL    | 256                    | 670.09     | 304.86 | 168-1317       | 95         | 587.38     | 219.36 | 144-1345.4     | W = 14566, p < 0.004*   |  |
| TL     | 256                    | 237.03     | 103.03 | 60-439         | 95         | 219.83     | 78.35  | 57-360         | W = 14251, p < 0.013*   |  |
| HL     | 256                    | 24.45      | 7.37   | 11-44.2        | 94         | 22.62      | 5.64   | 7.7-39.8       | W = 14320, p < 0.006*   |  |
| WH     | 256                    | 10.03      | 3.59   | 3.3-29.6       | 95         | 9.5        | 3.44   | 4.4-32.8       | W = 13854, p < 0.045*   |  |
| IOW    | 256                    | 7.98       | 2.41   | 2.2-21.1       | 95         | 8.24       | 7.79   | 3.1-81.3       | W = 14000.5, p < 0.019* |  |

According to Mesquita et al. (2010), in specimens of *Oxybelis aeneus* (Wagler in Spix, 1824) (Colubridae) from Brazil the growth rate declines after sexual maturity and therefore females reach maturity at a larger average size than males; although adult males with larger tails than adult females are most commonly pattern found in snakes, due to the presence of hemipenis and retractors muscles (Shine 1993). However, we observed that this pattern of tail sizes of males and females in *P. patagoniensis* (Table 1) not correspond with reported in most species of snakes. We can not find arguments that could support a hypothesis about females having a larger tail than males. Perhaps in the future, with the increase of studies on morphometric patterns in other species of neotropical snakes, not yet studied, could elucidate this fact. López & Giraudo (2008) found out that there is difference in the count and size of the shields of females and adults males of *P. patagoniensis*. Females have more ventral shields and males have more subcaudal shields. Vanzolini & Brandão (1944, 1945) found the occurrence of that dimorphism in *Bothrops alternatus* Duméril, Bibron & Duméril, 1854, with the same pattern (females have a higher number of dorsal scales and ventral shields, and males have a higher number of subcaudal shields), however, as in the current study these authors also do not find a justification that would explain this fact.

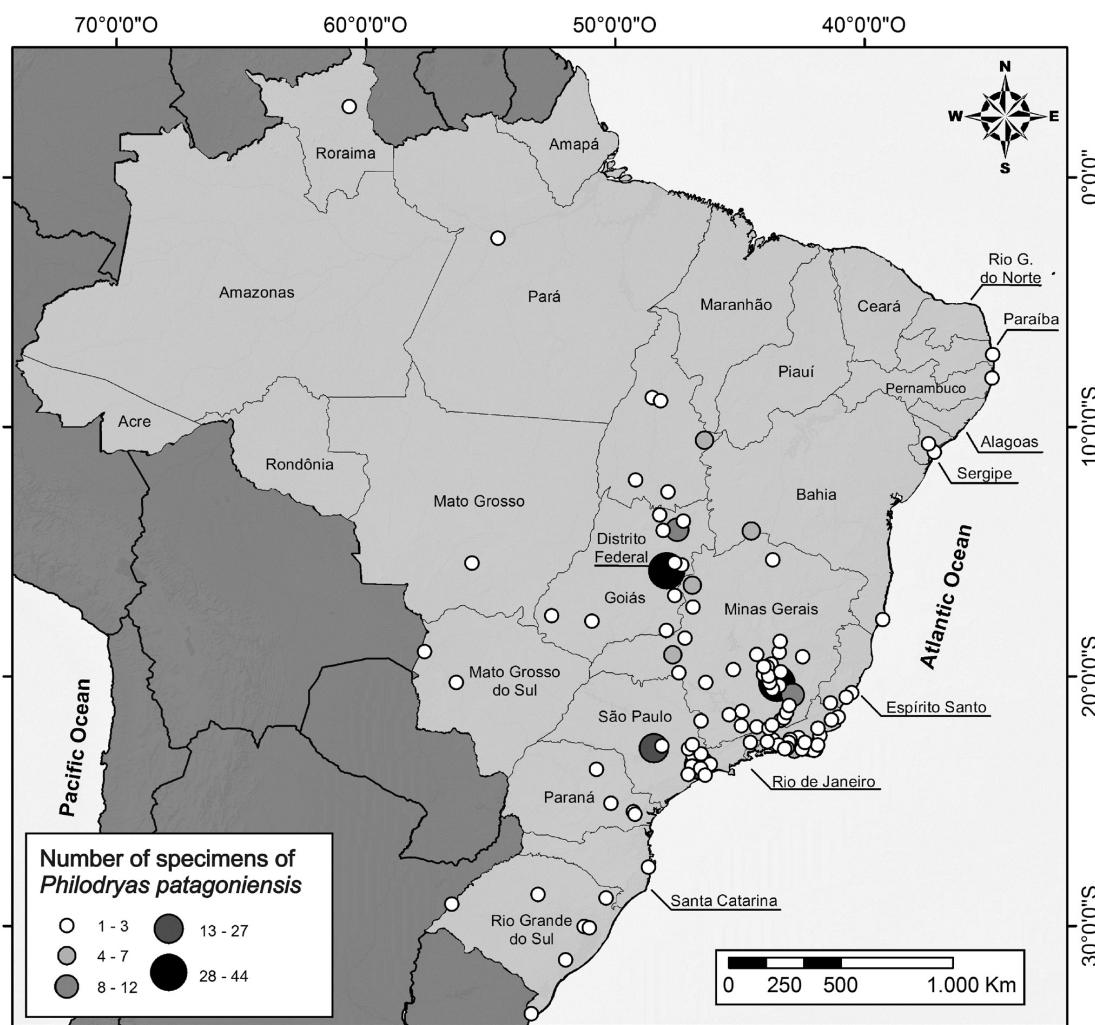
Although sexual dimorphism in HL is related to dietary differences as suggested by Pough & Groves (1983), Forsman (1991), Shine (1986, 1991), Houston and Shine (1993), Forsman (1996), King (2002), Shetty

& Shine (2002), Nogueira et al. (2003), Aubret et al. (2004), Vincent et al. (2004), and López et al. (2013). The differences found in HL between males and females of *P. patagoniensis* are not related to diet (Hartmann & Marques 2005, López & Giraudo 2008). This result is consistent with the observations of Mesquita et al. (2011) for the species *P. nattereri*, indicating that the sexual dimorphism observed is due to reproductive characteristics (Luiselli et al. 2002).

The sexual dimorphism can be observed in different ways in snakes (Rivas & Burghardt 2001). For several species the sexual dimorphism is related to volume and size of body (Shine 1993, 1994); the shape and size of head is another feature for diagnostic of sexual dimorphism (Camilleri & Shine 1990, Vincent et al. 2004); the size of visceral mass and glands also is a important feature for detection of sexual dimorphism (Kissner et al. 1998); but some authors affirms that the patterns of coloration rarely is related to sexual dimorphism (Shine 1993, Marques & Sazima 2003). In the current study we can affirm that not exist a significant difference in the pattern of coloration between males and females of *P. patagoniensis*.

The specimens that we examined from the state of Roraima have not been reported previously in the literature; therefore the current study provides data that expands geographic distribution of this species in Brazil (Figure 3).

We can affirm that the specimens of *P. patagoniensis* studied herein had a great variation in the foliosis. Sexual dimorphism in relation to



**Figure 3.** Distribution of studied specimens of *Philodryas patagoniensis* in 18 states of Brazil and the Federal District.

SVL, TL, NVS, NSS, and HL was observed. Adult females are larger than adult males in SVL and TL. However, in juveniles these differences do not occur. Females have a greater number of ventral shields than males, and males have a greater number of subcaudal shields. Also we can affirm that the specimens of *P. patagoniensis* studied have two distinct patterns of coloration, however without geographic and sexual specificity for these patterns.

## Acknowledgments

Gouveia, R.V. was supported by a Master Student fellowship from Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior (CAPES). Novelli, I.A. was supported by a Postdoctoral fellowship from Programa Nacional de Pós-doutorado (PNPD) CAPES/UFJF at the Programa de Pós Graduação em Ciências Biológicas, Comportamento e Biologia Animal, UFJF. Vieira, F.M. was supported by a Postdoctoral fellowship from Programa Nacional de Pós-doutorado (PNPD) CAPES/FIOCRUZ (Fundação Instituto Oswaldo Cruz) at the Programa de Pós-graduação em Biodiversidade e Saúde (PPGBS) of the Instituto Oswaldo Cruz (IOC), Rio de Janeiro, RJ. Sousa, B.M. was supported by Productivity fellowship by Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico (CNPq). We wish to thank the curators of the Zoological Collections of FUNED-MG, MCNR-MG, CHUNB-DF, LZV-MG, MNRJ-RJ, MUSUP-SP and MZUFV-MG for allowing access to specimens deposited at these collections.

## References

- ACHAVAL, F. & OLIMOS, A. 1997. Anfibios y Reptiles del Uruguay. Barreiro y Ramos S.A., Montevideo.
- ARNOLD, S.J. 1983. Morphology, performance and fitness. Am. Zool. 23(1983): 347–361.
- ARNOLD, S.J. 1994. Constraints on phenotypic evolution. In: Behavioral Mechanisms in Evolutionary Biology (L.A. REAL, ed.). University of Chicago Press, Chicago, p.258-278.
- AUBRET, F., BONNET, X., MAUMELAT, S., BRADSHAW, D. & SCHWANER, T. 2004. Diet divergence, jaw size and scale counts in two neighbouring populations of Tiger Snakes (*Notechis scutatus*). Amphibia-Reptilia 25(2004): 9-17.
- CAMILLERI, C. & SHINE, R. 1990. Sexual dimorphism and dietary divergence: differences in trophic morphology between male and female snakes. Copeia 1990(3): 658-665.
- CEI, J.M. 1993. Reptiles del noroeste, nordeste y este de Argentina. Herpetofauna de las Selvas Subtropicales, Puna y Pampas. Monograph, Museo Regionale di Scienze Naturali Bollettino, Torino.
- CODDINGTON, J.A. 1988. Cladistic tests of adaptational hypotheses. Cladistics 4(1988):1-20.
- D'AGOSTINI, F.M. 1998. Variação da folíose de *Philodryas aestivus* (Duméril, Bibron & Duméril, 1854) e a invalidação das subespécies (Serpentes, Colubridae, Xenodontinae, Philodryadini). Biociências 6(1): 169-182.
- DI-BERNARDO, M. & LEMA, T. 1990. O gênero *Rhadinaea* Cope, 1863 no Brasil meridional. IV - *Rhadinaea bilineata* (Fischer, 1885) (Serpentes, Colubridae). Acta Biol. Leopoldensia 12(2): 359-392.
- DOWLING, H.G. 1951a. A proposal method of expressing scale reduction in snakes. Copeia 1951(2): 131-134.
- DOWLING, H.G. 1951b. A proposed standard system of counting ventrals in snakes. Br. J. Herpetol. 1(1): 97-99.
- EMERSON, S.B. & ARNOLD, S.J. 1989. Intra- and interspecific relationships between morphology, performance, and fitness. In Complex Organismal Functions: Integration and Evolution in Vertebrates (D.B. WAKE & G. ROTH, eds.). Wiley, New York, p. 295–314.
- FORSMAN, A. 1991. Adaptive variation in head size in *Vipera berus* L. populations. Biol. J. Linn. Soc. 43(4): 281-296.
- FORSMAN, A. 1996. An experimental test for food effects on head size allometry in juvenile snakes. Evolution 50(6): 2536-2542.
- FOWLER, I.R. & SALOMÃO, M.G. 1994a. Activity patterns in the colubrid genus *Philodryas* and their relationship to reproduction and snakebite. Bull. Chicago Herp. Soc. 29(10): 229-232.
- FOWLER, I.R. & SALOMÃO, M.G. 1994b. A study of sexual dimorphism in six species of the colubrid snakes genus *Philodryas*. Snake 26(1): 117-122.
- FOWLER, I.R. & SALOMÃO, M.G. 1995. A new technique to distinguish between immature and adult snakes and between males and females in six species of the Neotropical colubrid *Philodryas*. Stud. Neotrop. Fauna E. 30(3): 149-157.
- FRANCINI, F., PELUSO, F.O. & GRISOLIA, C.S. 1990. Método para la identificación individual de *Bothrops alternatus* Duméril, Bibron & Duméril, 1854 (Ophidia, Viperidae) en laboratorio. Mem. Inst. Butantan 52(1): 25-31.
- GARLAND Jr, T. & LOSOS, J.B. 1994. Ecological morphology of locomotor performance in squamate reptiles. In Ecological Morphology-Integrative organismal biology (P.C. WAINWRIGHT, & S.M. REILLY, eds.). University of Chicago Press, Chicago, p.240-302.
- GIBBONS, J.W. & LOVICH, J.E. 1990. Sexual dimorphism in turtles with emphasis on the slider turtle (*Trachemys scripta*). Herp. Monog. 4(1990): 1-29.
- GIRARD, C. 1858. Descriptions of some new Reptiles, collected by the U.S. Exploring Expedition under the command of Capt. Charles Wilkes, U.S.N. Third Part. Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia 9(6): 181-182.
- GREENE, H.W. 1986. Natural history and evolutionary biology. In Predator-Prey Relationships: Perspectives and Approaches from the Study of Lower Vertebrates (M.E. FEDER & G.V. LAUDER, eds.). University of Chicago Press, Chicago, p.99–108.
- GREGORY, P.T. 2004. Sexual dimorphism and allometric size variation in a population of Grass Snakes (*Natrix natrix*) in southern England. J. Herpetol. 38(1): 231-240.
- HARTMANN, P.A. & MARQUES, O.A.V. 2005. Diet and habitat use of two sympatric species of *Philodryas* (Colubridae), in south Brazil. Amphibia-Reptilia 26(2005):25-31.
- HENAO-DUQUE, A.M. & CEBALLOS, C.P. 2013. Sex-related head size and shape dimorphism in Mapaná snakes (*Bothrops asper*) kept in captivity. Rev. Colomb. Cienc. Pecu. 26(3): 201-210.
- HOGE, A.R. 1964. Notes Sur *Xenodon schottii* Schlegel Serpentes. Mem. Inst. Butantan 30(1): 65-70.
- HOUSTON, D. & SHINE, R. 1993. Sexual dimorphism and niche divergence: feeding habits of the Arafura filesnake. J. Anim. Ecol. 62(4): 737-748.
- KING, R.B. 1989. Sexual dimorphism in snake tail length: sexual selection, natural selection, or morphological constraint? Biol. J. Linn. Soc. 38(2): 133-154.
- KING, R.B. 2002. Predicted and observed maximum prey size-snake size allometry. Funct. Ecol. 16(1): 766-772.
- KISSNER, K.J., FORBES, M.R. & SECOY, D.M. 1998. Sexual dimorphism in size of cloacal glands of garter snake, *Thamnophis radix haydeni*. J. Herpetol., 32(2): 268-270.
- LÓPEZ, M.S. & GIRAUZO, A.R. 2008. Ecology of the Snake *Philodryas patagoniensis* (Serpentes, Colubridae) from Northeast Argentina. J. Herpetol. 42(3): 474-480.
- LÓPEZ, M.S., MANZANO, A.S. & PRIETO, Y.A. 2013. Ontogenetic Variation in Head Morphology and Diet in Two Snakes (Viperidae) from Northeastern Argentina. J. Herpetol. 47(3): 406-412.
- LUISELLI, L., AKANI, G.C. & ANGELICI, F.M. 2002. Comparative feeding strategies and dietary plasticity of the sympatric cobras *Naja melanoleuca* and *Naja nigricollis* in three diverging Afrotropical habitats. Can. J. Zool. 80(1): 55-63.
- MARQUES, O.A.V. & SAZIMA, I. 2003. Ontogenetic colour changes may strengthen suggestion about systematic affinities between two species of *Chironius* (Serpentes: Colubridae). Phylomedusa 2(1): 65-67.
- MARQUES, O.A.V., SAWAYA, R.J., STENDER-OLIVEIRA, F. & FRANÇA, F.G.R. 2006. Ecology of the colubrid snake *Pseudalabes agassizzi* in South-eastern South America. J. Herpetol. 16(1): 37-45.
- MATIAS, N.R., ALVES, M.L.M., ARAUJO, M.L. & JUNG, D.M.H. 2011. Variação morfométrica em *Bothropoides jararaca* (Serpentes, Viperidae) no Rio Grande do Sul. Iheringia Sér. Zool. 101(4): 275-282.
- MAYR, E. 1963. Animal Species and Evolution. 1 ed. Harvard University Press, Cambridge.
- MEBERT, K. 2011. Geographic variation of morphological characters in the dice snake (*Natrix tessellata*). Mertensiella 18(1): 11-20.

- MESQUITA, P.C.M.D., BORGES-NOJOSA, D.M. & BEZERRA, C.H. 2010. Dimorfismo sexual na "cobra-cipó" *Oxybelis aeneus* (Serpentes, Colubridae) no estado do Ceará, Brasil. *Biotemas* 23(4): 65-69.
- MESQUITA, P.C.M.D., BORGES-NOJOSA, D.M., PASSOS, D.C. & BEZERRA, C.H. 2011. Ecology of *Philodryas nattereri* in the Brazilian semi-arid region. *Br. J. Herpetol.* 2011(21): 193-198.
- NOGUEIRA, C., SAWAYA, R.J. & MARTINS, M. 2003. Ecology of the Pitviper, *Bothrops moojeni*, in the Brazilian Cerrado. *J. Herpetol.* 37(4): 653-659.
- OLIVEIRA, F.S. 2008. Ecologia alimentar e reprodutiva de duas espécies de *Tropidodryas* (Serpentes, Colubridae) da Mata Atlântica. Dissertação de mestrado, Universidade de São Paulo, São Paulo.
- PETERS, A.J., DONOSO-BARROS, R. & OREJAS-MIRANDA, B. 1986. Catalogue of Neotropical Squamata Part I: Snakes. 1 ed. Smithsonian Institute Press, London.
- PINTO, R.R. & FERNANDES, R. 2004. Reproductive biology and diet of *Liophis poecilogyrus poecilogyrus* (Serpentes, Colubridae) from southeastern Brazil. *Phyllomedusa* 3(1): 9-14.
- PIZZATTO, L., ALMEIDA-SANTOS, S.M. & SHINE, R. 2007. Life-History adaptations to arboreality in snakes. *Ecology* 88(2): 359-366.
- PONTES, G.M.F. 2007. História natural de *Philodryas patagoniensis* (Serpentes: Colubridae) no litoral do Rio Grande do Sul, Brasil. Tese de doutorado, Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio Grande do Sul, Rio Grande do Sul.
- POUGH, F.H. & GROVES, J.D. 1983. Specializations of the body form and food habits of snakes. *Am. Zool.* 23(2): 443-454.
- RIVAS, J.A. & BURGHARDT, G.M. 2001. Understanding sexual size dimorphism in snakes: wearing the snake's shoes. *Anim. Behav.* 62(5): F1-F6.
- SHETTY, S. & SHINE, R. 2002. Sexual divergence in diets and morphology in Fijian sea snakes *Laticauda colubrina* (Laticaudinae). *Austral Ecol.* 27(1): 77-84.
- SHINE, R. 1978. Sexual size dimorphism and male combat in snakes. *Oecologia* 33(3): 269-277.
- SHINE, R. 1986. Sexual differences in morphology and niche utilization in an aquatic snake, *Acrochordus arafureae*. *Oecologia* 69(2): 260-267.
- SHINE, R. 1991. Intersexual dietary divergence and the evolution of sexual dimorphism in snakes. *Am. Nat.* 138(1): 103-122.
- SHINE, R. 1993. Sexual dimorphism in snakes. In *Snakes-Ecology and Behavior* (R.A. SEIGE, & J.T. COLLINS eds.). McGraw-Hill Inc, New York p.49-86.
- SHINE, R. 1994. Sexual Size Dimorphism in Snakes Revisited. *Copeia* 1994(2): 326-346.
- SHINE, R. 2000. Vertebral numbers in male and female snakes: the roles of natural, sexual and fecundity selection. *J. Evol. Biol.* 13(2000): 455-465.
- SOLORZANO, A. & CERDAS, L. 1989. Reproductive Biology and Distribution of the Terciopelo, *Bothrops asper* Garman (Serpentes: Viperidae), in Costa Rica. *Herpetologica* 45(4): 444-450.
- THOMAS, R.A. 1976. A revision of the American colubrid snake genus *Philodryas* Wagler, 1830. Thesis, Graduate College of Texas A & M University, Texas.
- VANZOLINI, P.E. & BRANDÃO, J.H.F. 1944/45. Notas sobre algumas diferenças sexuais na folídose de *Bothrops alternata* D. & B. 1854, e sua variação geográfica. *Mem. Inst. Butantan* 18: 251-258.
- VINCENT, S.E., HERREL, A. & IRSCHICK, D.J. 2004. Ontogeny of intersexual head shape and prey selection in the pitviper *Agiistrodon piscivorus*. *Biol. J. Linn. Soc.* 81 (1), 151-159.
- YUKI, V.L.F. 1994. Revisão de *Xenodon* Boie, 1826 e *Waglerophis* Romano et Hoge, 1973 (Serpentes, Colubridae, Xenodontinae, Xenodontini). Tese de doutorado, Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio Grande do Sul, Rio Grande do Sul.
- ZAHER, H., SCROCCHI, G & MASIERO, R. 2008. Rediscovery and redescription of the type of *Philodryas laticeps* Werner, 1900 and the taxonomic status of *P. oligolepis* Gomes, 1921 (Serpentes, Colubridae). *Zootaxa* 1940(2008): 25-40.
- ZUG, G.R., VITT, L.J. & CALDWELL, J.P. 2001. *Herpetology. An Introductory Biology of Amphibians and Reptiles*. 2 ed. Academic Press, San Diego.

## Appendix

Localities of collection of specimens analyzed, and respective codes of voucher specimens at the zoological collection of reference.

Bahia: Caravelas (MNRJ 9336), Cocos (CHUNB 51369; CHUNB 51370; CHUNB 51371; CHUNB 51372; CHUNB 51373), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 10082). Brasília: Brasília (CHUNB 139; CHUNB 3620; CHUNB 3640; CHUNB 3773; CHUNB 3774; CHUNB 3775; CHUNB 3776; CHUNB 3777; CHUNB 3778; CHUNB 3779; CHUNB 3781; CHUNB 3783; CHUNB 3784; CHUNB 3785; CHUNB 3787; CHUNB 3788; CHUNB 3789; CHUNB 3790; CHUNB 3837; CHUNB 14181; CHUNB 18473; CHUNB 19328; CHUNB 19330; CHUNB 19334; CHUNB 19337; CHUNB 19339; CHUNB 19340; CHUNB 19341; CHUNB 24445; CHUNB 24563; CHUNB 24596; CHUNB 25355; CHUNB 28948; CHUNB 30380; CHUNB 30843; CHUNB 40793; CHUNB 44139; CHUNB 49608; CHUNB 50788; CHUNB 56858; CHUNB 56862; CHUNB 56880; CHUNB 57464; CHUNB 65799). Espírito Santo: Guarapari (MNRJ 20045), Piúma (MCNR 2611). Goiás: Alto Paraíso de Goiás (MNRJ 9351; CHUNB 3751; CHUNB 19331; CHUNB 19342; CHUNB 59128; CHUNB 59129; CHUNB 59131; CHUNB 59132; CHUNB 59523), Catalão (MNRJ 7440), Cristalina (CHUNB 19335), Colinas do Sul (MNRJ 21197), Formosa (CHUNB 27640), Mineiros (CHUNB 18440; CHUNB 23729), Minaçu (CHUNB 3768), Planaltina de Goiás (CHUNB 19332), Rio Verde (CHUNB 50288), Teresinha de Goiás (MCNR 3187), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 1908; MUZUSP 15047; MUZUSP 17773). Mato Grosso: Chapada dos Guimarães (CHUNB 20421), Corumbá (MNRJ 20943; MNRJ 20994). Maranhão: Perdizes (MNRJ 11342). Mato Grosso do Sul: Miranda (FUNED 1942). Minas Gerais: Belo Horizonte (FUNED 973, MNRJ 4849), Bom Despacho (FUNED 195), Cachoeira Escuro (FUNED 2206), Caxambú (UFJF 17), Chácara (UFJF 875; UFJF 883), Conceição do Mato dentro (FUNED 1637; FUNED 1695), Contagem (MCNR 81), Cordisburgo (FUNED 198), Coromandel (MNRJ 8405; MNRJ 8406), Ingá (UNILAVRAS 157; UNILAVRAS 216; UNILAVRAS 241), Irapé (MCNR 1707; MCNR 2913), Itabirito (LZV 94), Itaperuna (FUNED 1913), Jaboticatubas (MNRJ 8879), Jaíba (FUNED 1466), Juiz de Fora (UFJF78; UFJF79; UFJF500), Km 813, sentido Juiz de Fora, BR-040, RJ (MNRJ 19878), Lagoa Santa (MNRJ 1323), Liberdade (MNRJ 8408), Mariana (MUZUSP 15726; MUZUSP 15727; FUNED 1142), Mina do Serro (MCNR 3390), Nova Lima (LZV 177), Nova Ponte (FUNED 725; FUNED 772; FUNED 774; FUNED 775), Ouro Branco (LZV 285; LZV 493), Ouro Preto (LZV 16; LZV 17; LZV 18; LZV 36; LZV 61; LZV 62; LZV 69; LZV 93; LZV 148; LZV 161; LZV 162; LZV 172; LZV 250; LZV 262; LZV 273; LZV 286; LZV 287; LZV 293; LZV 294; LZV 327; LZV 357; LZV 358; LZV 391; LZV 424; LZV 442; LZV 443; LZV 454; LZV 455; LZV 481; LZV 596; LZV 654; LZV 666; LZV 670; LZV 671; LZV 736; LZV 773; LZV 787; LZV 807; LZV 886; LZV 902; LZV 989; MUZUSP 14096; MUZUSP 14212; MUZUSP 15149), Paracatu (MCNR 3158), Pedro Leopoldo (MCNR 95), Poços de Caldas (MNRJ 4511, MUZUSP 14072; MUZUSP 14093), Queimados, entre os municípios de Cabeira Grande - MG, Unaí - MG, Cristalina - GO (MNRJ 10930), Rio novo (MNRJ 9584), Rio Preto (MCNR 4338), Sacramento (MZUFV 1077), Santa Bárbara do Monte Verde (MNRJ 7068), São Gonçalo do Rio abajo (MNRJ 9047), São Roque de Minas (MZUFV 1755; MZUFV 1761; MZUFV 1826), São Simão (MNRJ 4919), Serra do Cipó (MCNR 3530), Tocantins (MZUFV 1369), Transição entre Paracatu e Pirapora (MCNR 3286), Unaí (CHUNB 3618; CHUNB 24389; CHUNB 24477; CHUNB 29420), Varginha (MUZUSP 15155), Viçosa (MZUFV 62; MZUFV 155; MZUFV 336; MZUFV 719; MZUFV 1149; MZUFV 1203; MZUFV 1611; MZUFV 1615), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 15732; MUZUSP 17984; MUZUSP 17991; MUZUSP 18656). Pará: Santarém

Received: 10/08/2016

Revised: 18/01/2017

Accepted: 23/02/2017

Published online: 27/03/2017

Morphological variation of *P. patagoniensis*

(CHUNB 6665). Paraíba: João Pessoa (MUZUSP 8267; MUZUSP 8999; MNRJ 9717). Paraná: Curitiba (MUZUSP 3685; MUZUSP 3686), Ponta Grossa (MUZUSP 5787), São Jerônimo da Serra (MUZUSP 11520), São José dos Pinhais (MUZUSP 13868). Pernambuco: Sem procedência (MNRJ 620; MUZUSP 975). Rio de Janeiro: Arraial do Cabo (MNRJ 21774; MNRJ 21775; MNRJ 22924), Barra de São João (MNRJ 7684; MNRJ 8376), Búzios (MNRJ 10182), Cabo Frio (MUZUSP 4203; MUZUSP 5870; MUZUSP 10802; MNRJ 8401; MNRJ 8373), Cachoeira do Macacu (MNRJ 12350; MNRJ 12351; MNRJ 20923), Campos dos Goytacazes (MNRJ 16400; MNRJ 17765), Conceição de Macabu (MNRJ 16438), Guapimirim (MNRJ 14303), Iguaba (MNRJ 8403), Iguaba Grande (MNRJ 17340; MNRJ 17926; MNRJ 18128; MNRJ 18129; MNRJ 18130; MNRJ 18521), Macaé (MUZUSP 7486; MNRJ 15660; MNRJ 19240), Magé (MNRJ 16470), Maricá (MNRJ 4739; MNRJ 8402; MNRJ 13165, MNRJ 13166; MNRJ 14087), Nova Iguaçu (MNRJ 21776), Niterói (MNRJ 8359), Paulo Frantin (MNRJ 8377), Piraí (MNRJ 8375), São João da Barra (MNRJ 17436), Saquarema (MNRJ 7269; MNRJ 14122), Silva Jardim (MNRJ 19861), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 2338; MNRJ 3992). Rio Grande do Sul: Itaqui (MUZUSP 1385; MUZUSP 1852), Jaquirana (CHUNB 49965), Porto 15 de Novembro (MUZUSP 11604; MUZUSP 11605), São Lourenço (MUZUSP 248; MUZUSP 250), Taím (MUZUSP 7435), Tupaceretan (MUZUSP 2576), Viamão (MUZUSP 5745), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 270; MUZUSP 7335). Roraima: Boa Vista (CHUNB 6650). Santa Catarina: Palhoça (MNRJ 20169; MNRJ 20172; MNRJ 20173), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 5182; MUZUSP 9425; MUZUSP 9426).

São Paulo: Anhembi (MNRJ 21753), Atibaia (MUZUSP 245), Botucatu (MUZUSP 2426; MUZUSP 2644; MUZUSP 2645; MUZUSP 3458; MNRJ 18545; MNRJ 18546; MNRJ 19336; MNRJ 20480; MNRJ 21131; MNRJ 21745; MNRJ 21748; MNRJ 21751; MNRJ 21908; MNRJ 21919; MNRJ 22079; MNRJ 22136; MNRJ 22140; MNRJ 22142; MNRJ 22143; MNRJ 22144; MNRJ 22147; MNRJ 22841; MNRJ 22903; MNRJ 22904; MNRJ 22905; MNRJ 22906; MNRJ 22907), Campinas (MUZUSP 244), Cotia (CHUNB 6124), Divisa do Campos dos Goytacazes - SP e Mimoso do Sul – ES (MNRJ 15817; MNRJ 15847), Jundiaí (MUZUSP 12810; MNRJ 17120), Juquitiba (MUZUSP 16495), Mogi das Cruzes (CHUNB 24490), Pedreira (CHUNB 6123), São Bernardo do Campo (MUZUSP 4024), São Vicente (MUZUSP 4572), Serra da Bocaina (MUZUSP 4103; MUZUSP 4649; MUZUSP 4911), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 239; MUZUSP 1689; MUZUSP 1955; MUZUSP 2640; MUZUSP 2860; MUZUSP 2861; MUZUSP 2979; MUZUSP 3457; MUZUSP 4068; MUZUSP 4069; MUZUSP 4605; MUZUSP 4651; MUZUSP 5519; MUZUSP 8531; MUZUSP 12355; MUZUSP 12832; MUZUSP 16529). Sergipe: Itabaiana (MUZUSP 15840), São Cristovão (MUZUSP 15838; MUZUSP 15839), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 17454; MUZUSP 17455). Tocantins: Figueirópolis (CHUNB 62806), Guarai (MUZUSP 1269), Mateiros (CHUNB 33800; CHUNB 41108, CHUNB 41109; CHUNB 41110; CHUNB 41111), Paraná (CHUNB 38287), Pedro Afonso (CHUNB 52431), Sem procedência (MUZUSP 14396; MUZUSP 14601; MUZUSP 15508; MUZUSP 15509; MUZUSP 15510; MUZUSP 15511).



## Aquatic invertebrates associated with bromeliads in Atlantic Forest fragments

**Antonio Teixeira de Paula Júnior<sup>1</sup>\*, Beatriz Figueiraujo Jabour Vescovi Rosa<sup>1</sup>, Roberto Gama Alves<sup>1</sup> & Alex Campos Divino<sup>1</sup>**

<sup>1</sup>Universidade Federal de Juiz de Fora, Juiz de Fora, MG, Brazil

\* Corresponding author: Antonio Teixeira de Paula Júnior e-mail: [jrselterrocao@hotmail.com.br](mailto:jrselterrocao@hotmail.com.br)

JÚNIOR, A.T.P., ROSA, B.F.J.V., ALVES, R.G., DIVINO, A.C. **Aquatic invertebrates associated with bromeliads in Atlantic Forest fragments.** Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160188. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0188>

**Abstract:** Forest fragments in the state of Minas Gerais contain a large number of Bromeliaceae genera, whose cisterns accumulate water and organic matter, providing shelter and food for a wide range of organisms. However, these fragments often consist only of small patches of vegetation, making the species more vulnerable to the effects of this landscape changes. This study aimed to test the effect of the distance to the edge and of the matrix type on the structure of aquatic invertebrate communities in four morphospecies of bromeliads. Samples were collected in Atlantic Forest fragments adjacent to pasture and planted forest areas, in a region of Serra da Mantiqueira, Brazil. Of the 147 bromeliads investigated, we found 35 taxa, among which the most abundant groups were Ostracoda (4,962 individuals), Culicidae (2,358), Tanypodinae (1,164) and Scirtidae (1,043). The richness of taxa and Shannon diversity of invertebrates were similar at different distances from the edge, with variation of richness between 17 and 23 taxa and diversity between 1.25 and 1.52. The composition of the fauna in the cisterns changed between some collection sections (A vs. C, C vs. D and D vs. F), irrespective of being close to or far from the edge. There was no variation of richness ( $t=-1.145$ ,  $df=106$ ,  $p=0.341$ ) and diversity ( $t=1.376$ ,  $df=106$ ,  $p=0.429$ ) among samples collected from fragments next to planted forest and pasture, likely because the bromeliads studied were located on hillsides above the canopy of planted forests, and subject to similar conditions to those found in the fragments next to pastures. The results demonstrate the importance of bromeliads in maintaining the richness and diversity of the invertebrates they harbor, even in altered landscapes exposed to extreme conditions such as fragment edges.

**Keywords:** Edge effect, phytotelm, invertebrates, remaining forest

## Invertebrados associados a bromélias em fragmentos de Mata Atlântica

**Resumo:** Remanescentes florestais em Minas Gerais concentram grande número de gêneros de Bromeliaceae, cujos tanques acumulam água e a matéria orgânica que servem de abrigo e fonte de alimento para uma grande variedade de organismos. Entretanto, tais áreas têm sido reduzidas a pequenas manchas de vegetação, tornando as espécies mais vulneráveis aos efeitos decorrentes dessa modificação da paisagem. O presente estudo visou caracterizar a estrutura das comunidades de invertebrados aquáticos em quatro morfoespécies de bromélias. As amostras foram coletadas em fragmentos de Mata Atlântica em matriz de pastagem e floresta plantada, em uma região da Serra da Mantiqueira, Brasil. Nas 147 bromélias investigadas foram encontrados 35 táxons, entre os quais os grupos mais abundantes foram Ostracoda (4,962 indivíduos), Culicidae (2,358), Tanypodinae (1,164) e Scirtidae (1,043). A riqueza de táxons e diversidade de Shannon foram semelhantes em diferentes distâncias da borda, com variação entre 17 e 23 táxons e diversidade entre 1.25 e 1.52. A composição da fauna nos tanques variou entre algumas faixas de coleta (A vs. C, C vs. D e D vs. F), independentemente de estarem próximas ou distantes da borda. Não houve variação da riqueza ( $t=-1.145$ ,  $df=106$ ,  $p=0.341$ ) e diversidade ( $t=1.376$ ,  $df=106$ ,  $p=0.429$ ) entre as amostras coletadas em fragmentos próximos à floresta plantada e pastagem, provavelmente devido às bromélias estudadas estarem localizadas em encostas acima do dossel das florestas plantadas, e sujeitas a condições semelhantes às encontradas nos fragmentos ao lado de pastagens. Foi possível demonstrar a importância das bromélias na manutenção da riqueza e da diversidade de invertebrados que abrigam, mesmo em paisagens alteradas e expostas a condições extremas, tais como nas bordas dos fragmentos.

**Palavras-chave:** Efeito de borda, fitotelma, invertebrados, remanescentes florestais.

## Introduction

Bromeliads in neotropical forests serve as habitats for bacteria (Haubrich et al. 2009), algae (Brouard et al. 2011), fungi (Sophia 1999), protozoa (Foissner et al. 2003), arthropods and anuran amphibians (Benzing 1990, Silva et al. 2011). Some invertebrates, such as oligochaetes and ostracods, spend their entire lives inside the cisterns of bromeliads (Montero et al. 2010, Pinto & Jocqué 2013), while others are only found in such habitats in immature forms, mainly beetles and flies (Mestre et al. 2001). These organisms play an important role (Sodré et al. 2010), by helping to degrade the organic matter falling from the forest canopy, accelerating the release of nutrients to the bromeliad (Benzing 1990, Richardson 1999, Armbruster et al. 2002, Araújo et al. 2007, Brouard et al. 2012). Furthermore, Martinelli et al. (2008) mentioned the ecological importance of bromeliads due to their interaction with fauna, making a considerable contribution of the biodiversity of the communities in which they live. Some endangered insect species in the Atlantic Forest use bromeliads as habitat for reproduction (De Marco-Júnior e Furieri 2000).

The reduction of forest habitats by human activities leads to landscapes formed of isolated fragments (Fahrig 2003), and consequently causes the isolation of populations, making species more vulnerable to hunting, competition with invasive species, predation and alterations in physical and chemical parameters (Laurance 1991, Murcia 1995, Dale et al., 2000, López-Barrera et al. 2005). This fragmentation interferes in the composition and distribution of the species along the edge gradient towards the center of the fragment (Ewers & Didham 2006). Such alteration of forest habitats often occurs in short time intervals and impairs the evolutionary processes of species.

Although studies of bromeliads have shown high potential to understand the ecology of forested landscapes and the different compositions of the invertebrate communities in distinct landscapes (Yanoviak et al. 2006), information about the influence of habitat fragmentation on invertebrates that live inside bromeliads is still scarce in the literature. Minas Gerais, especially in the Mantiqueira and Serra mountain ranges, contains various remnant areas of Atlantic Forest and Cerrado, respectively, with a rich diversity of epiphytes, including some bromeliads considered in danger of extinction (Versieux & Wendt 2007), whose tanks serve as habitat for diverse fauna. Hence, there is a need for studies in this region that can generate information to support measures to preserve bromeliad communities.

Animals that live in plants can be influenced by factors such as geography, environment and human activities (Kitching 2008). In the local context, the edge effect can lead to changes in the structure, composition and dynamics of populations of plants (Lima-Ribeiro 2008) and animals (Ewers & Didham 2007). Based on these patterns, the aim of this study was to test the hypothesis that the populations of invertebrates that live in bromeliad tanks located near the edges of forest fragments have lower richness and diversity than those living in bromeliads within such fragments. Additionally, we tested whether the fauna in bromeliads located in native fragments near planted forests is less susceptible to the edge effects than those in a pasture matrix.

## Material and methods

### 1. Study area

The study was carried out in 12 forest fragments located in the Serra da Mantiqueira range in the municipality of Bom Jardim, located in the state of Minas Gerais, southeastern Brazil (Figure 1), between the coordinates 21°54'S; 44°05'W and 22°04'S; 44°13'W. In each fragment (In this study identified with the letter F) the number of bromeliads sampled varied according to the availability of these plants: F1 (12 sampled bromeliads), F2 (8 bromeliads), F3 (15 bromeliads), F4 (20 bromeliads), F5 (9 bromeliads),

F6 (13 bromeliads), F7 (16 bromeliads), F8 (9 bromeliads), F9 (15 bromeliads), F10 (7 bromeliads), F11 (15 bromeliads) and F12 (8 bromeliads). The two fragments nearest together (F9 and F10) are separated by approximately 120 m, while the two furthest apart (F1 and F12) are about 21 km from each other. The altitude in the area ranges from 1,200 to 1,450 m.

The remaining Atlantic Forest vegetation in the study area is composed of phytophysiognomies classified as dense high-montane ombrophilous forest or cloud forest, and by some rocky field areas. The matrixes adjacent to the fragments are composed of plantations of *Pinus* sp. or *Eucalyptus* sp., designated in the present study as planted forests, and pastures of *Brachiaria* sp. and molasses grass, *Melinis minutiflora* Pall de Beauv.

### 2. Sampling and identification of invertebrates

The study was carried out between November 2012 and March 2013 (rainy season). The invertebrate specimens were sampled by suction, using a syringe with capacity of 50 ml, coupled to a hose with length of 50 cm and diameter of 5 mm, from the lateral and central tanks of 147 bromeliads belonging to four morphospecies of the genus *Vriesea* Lindl (Bromeliaceae, Tillandsioideae). The size of the invertebrates collected was limited by the diameter of the hose attached to the syringe. The invertebrates that remained in the hose or did not pass through the syringe were disregarded. The most efficient way to overcome this limitation is to collect the bromeliad, but this is unsuitably invasive for these species, considering their slow growth, delay in flowering and scarcity.

Of the invertebrates sampled, 123 were located in fragments adjacent to pastures and 24 in fragments next to planted forest areas. To analyze the effect of distance from the edge on the bromeliad communities, we chose four fragments next to pastures: F1, F4, F7 and F11, whose widths in collection points varied from 100 (F4) to 1,700m (F11). In each of these, we established six sections according to the distance from the edge toward the center of the fragment: section A (0 to 13 m), section B (14 to 24 m), section C (25 to 35 m), section D (36 to 56 m), section E (80 to 117 m) and section F (150 to 230 m). We then randomly chose nine bromeliads in each of these sections.

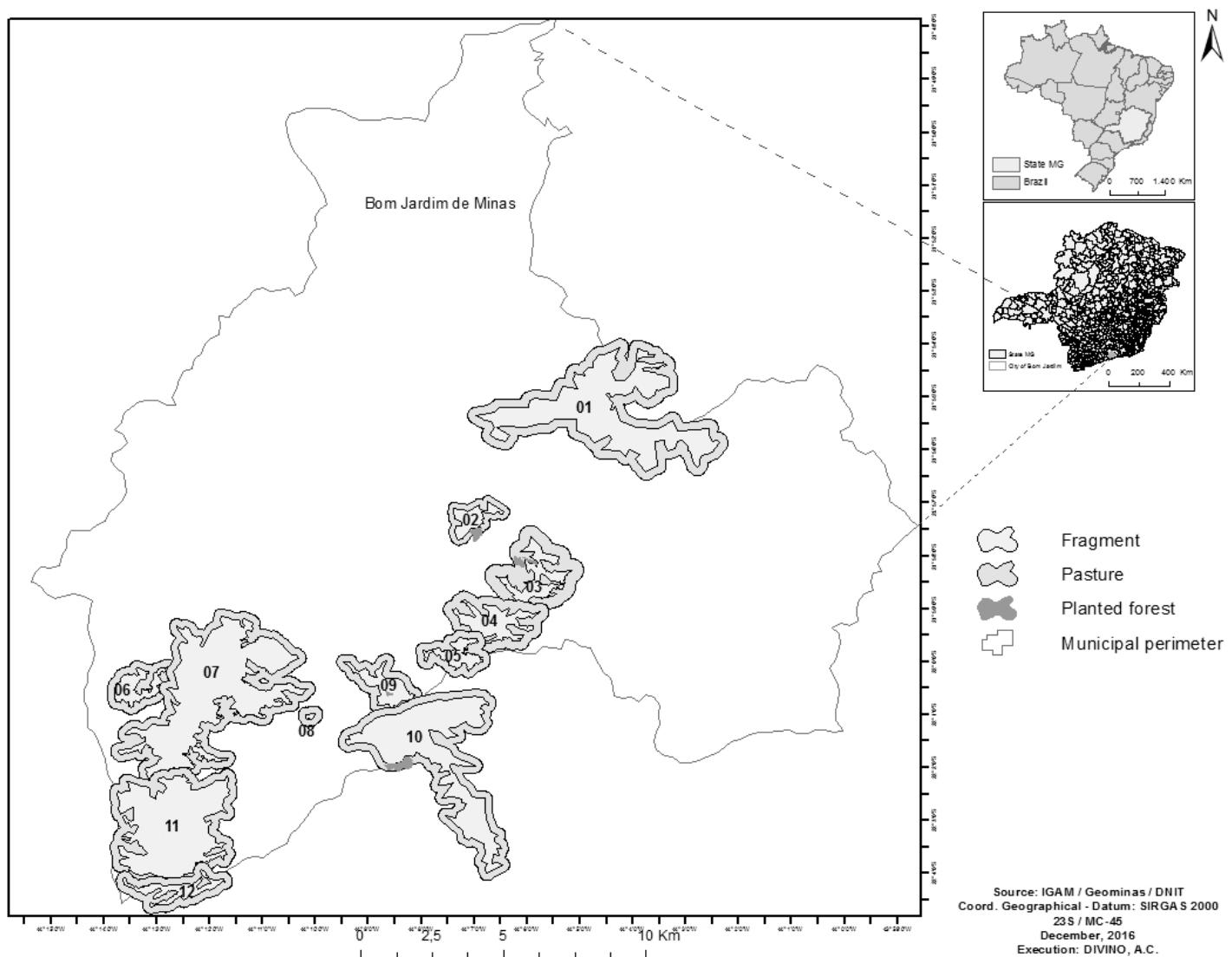
The influence of the matrix (pasture or planted forest) was analyzed using the bromeliads found between 0 and 100 m from the edge of each fragment. We chose 16 bromeliads from the fragments neighboring planted forests (F3, F9 and F10) and 16 from the fragments next to pastures (F3, F4 and F8).

Water samples, varying in volume from 60 to 100 ml, were obtained from bromeliads whose bases were located between 0 and 1.9 m from the soil, with the use of a syringe connected to a hose. The specimens found in the water samples were fixed in 98° GL ethanol and were sorted and identified under a stereomicroscope. The invertebrates were identified to the family and subfamily level (except Annelida, Crustacea and Acari) using the keys in the literature: Merritt and Cummins (1996) for insects; Epler (2001) for Chironomidae, and Domínguez and Fernández (2009) for arthropods. Then the invertebrates were further analyzed at the Benthic Invertebrate Laboratory of Juiz de Fora Federal University (LIB/UFJF). After sorting the organisms to obtain the amount of organic material present in the samples, they were dried at 60 °C for 72 hours and then the material was weighed on an analytical balance (precision of 0.001g). Next, the samples were burned in a muffle furnace at 550 °C for 4 hours and again weighed. The amount of organic matter was obtained from the difference between the weight of the samples before and after burning (Suguió, 1973).

### 3. Data analysis

The abundance, taxon richness, Shannon diversity and Pielou evenness were calculated for the specimens obtained from each of the six bands in relation to the edges of the fragments and for the fragments next to pasture and planted forest. For this purpose we used the PAST program, version 2.10 (Hammer et al., 2001).

## Invertebrate fauna in bromeliads



**Figure 1:** Map of Brazil indicating the Atlantic Forest fragments studied (F1 to F12) in the southeast of the state of Minas Gerais. The fragments shown have different sizes: F1(400 ha), F2 (120 ha), F3 (100 ha), F4 (150 ha), F5 (50 ha), F6 (50 ha), F7 (700 ha), F8 (0.5 ha), F9 (130 ha), F10 (350 ha), F11 (500 ha), F12 (100 ha).

The Kruskal-Wallis test ( $p<0.05$ ) was used for comparison of the metrics among the distance bands from the edge, followed by multiple pairwise comparisons of the p-values. The Mann-Whitney test or t-test ( $p<0.05$ ) was used to test differences in the metrics between the fragments located next to planted forest and pasture. Factorial ANOVA ( $p<0.05$ ) was employed to test for effects of interaction between distance from edge (0 to 30 m or 50 to 100 m) and adjacent matrix (planted forest or pasture) on the structure of the invertebrate fauna. Differences in the fauna composition among the four bromeliad morphospecies were checked by the multi-response permutation procedure (MRPP), since the intrinsic traits of each species can influence the differences in invertebrate fauna (Marino et al. 2013). This analysis was carried out with the PC-ORD 5.15 program (McCune & Mefford, 2006).

Simple linear regression was used to analyze if the abundance, taxa richness and Shannon diversity were related directly to the distances of the bromeliads in relation to the fragment edge. This analysis was also used to determine if these same metrics had any relation with the organic matter content found in the tanks of each bromeliad. This analysis was performed with the Statistica 7.0 program (Statsoft, Inc. 2004).

The ordination analysis was performed to visualize whether the fauna composition changed as the location of the bromeliads became further from the edges of the fragments. For this purpose, the data were log-transformed [ $\log(x+1)$ ] and submitted to Detrended correspondence analysis (DCA). This same analysis was used to order the fauna according to the adjacent area (pasture or planted forest), using the log-transformed abundance data. Differences in the fauna composition between the sections sampled were also analyzed by MRPP. These analyses were performed using the PC-ORD 5.15 software (McCune & Mefford, 2006). Analysis of similarity (ANOSIM) was used to test for significant differences in the taxa composition between the fragments next to planted forest and pasture. This analysis was carried out with the R program (R Foundation for Statistical Computing 2011).

## Results

In the 147 sampled bromeliads, 12,918 invertebrates were identified, represented by 35 taxa. The most abundant were Ostracoda (4,962 individuals), Culicinae (2,358), Tanypodinae (1,164) and Scirtidae (1,043). The number of organisms per taxon is shown in Table 1.

**Table 1:** Abundance of bromeliad invertebrates sampled in forest fragments in the municipality of Bom Jardim de Minas, Minas Gerais.

|                 |      |
|-----------------|------|
| Nematoda        | 7    |
| Annelida        |      |
| Oligochaeta     | 46   |
| Hirudinea       | 8    |
| Crustacea       |      |
| Copepoda        | 195  |
| Ostracoda       | 2663 |
| Arachnida       |      |
| Acarí           | 59   |
| Hexapoda        |      |
| Collembola      | 8    |
| Insecta         |      |
| Odonata         |      |
| Zygoptera       |      |
| Coenagrionidae  | 2    |
| Dicteriadidae   | 41   |
| Coleoptera      |      |
| Dytiscidae      | 2    |
| Noteridae       | 5    |
| Hydraenidae     | 6    |
| Scirtidae       | 721  |
| Elmidae         | 2    |
| Diptera         |      |
| Tipulidae sp1   | 23   |
| Tipulidae sp2   | 2    |
| Sciaridae       | 5    |
| Ceratopogonidae | 61   |
| Chironomidae    |      |
| Tanypodinae     | 755  |
| Chironominae    | 190  |
| Orthocladiinae  | 173  |
| Culicidae       |      |
| Anophelinae     | 336  |
| Culicinae       | 1498 |
| Psychodidae     | 179  |
| Tabanidae       | 4    |
| Stratiomyidae   | 9    |
| Empididae       | 52   |
| Syrphidae       | 3    |
| Muscidae        | 5    |
| Total           | 7218 |

No significant changes were detected ( $p>0.05$ ) in the abundance, taxon richness and diversity of invertebrates in bromeliads located different distances from the edges (Table 2).

Although not statistically significant ( $p>0.05$ ), the greatest abundance of invertebrates was recorded in the fragments next to pasture areas and the highest richness was found in fragments adjacent to planted forest areas (Table 3).

The factorial ANOVA did not reveal a significant effect of the interaction between matrix (pasture or planted forest) and distance from the edge on the community of invertebrates found in the bromeliads: abundance ( $F=0.145$ ;  $p=0.745$ ), taxon richness ( $F=0.001$ ;  $p=0.998$ ) and Shannon diversity ( $F=0.290$ ;  $p=0.915$ ). Regarding the fauna composition, no differences were detected among the bromeliad morphospecies (MRPP,  $p>0.05$ ).

The simple regression analysis did not reveal any relationship between the distance from the edge and abundance ( $R^2=0.006$ ;  $F=0.078$ ;  $p=0.779$ ), taxon richness ( $R^2=0.005$ ;  $F=1.712$ ;  $p=0.193$ ) and Shannon diversity ( $R^2=0.005$ ;  $F=0.413$ ;  $p=0.521$ ). This same analysis also did not reveal any relation between the organic matter content of the cisterns and the community metrics: abundance ( $R^2=0.034$ ;  $F=0.031$ ;  $p=0.860$ ), richness ( $R^2=0.035$ ;  $F=0.003$ ;  $p=0.953$ ) and diversity ( $R^2=0.034$ ;  $F=0.039$ ;  $p=0.843$ ).

The DCA did not reveal any distinction of the fauna composition between the sections located at different distances from the fragment edge (Figure 2). The MRPP analysis distinguished the fauna composition between only some of these sections, regardless of distance from the edge (Table 4).

The detrended correspondence analysis (DCA) did not show any distinction in the fauna composition between the samples from fragments next to planted forest and pasture (Figure 3). This result was confirmed by the analysis of similarity (ANOSIM), which did not show a significant variation in the taxon composition ( $p>0.05$ ) between the two matrixes.

## Discussion

In general, the composition of invertebrates found in this study was similar to those found in other studies investigating the fauna of bromeliads in different regions of Brazil (Lopez 1998, Araújo et al. 2007, Marques et al. 2008, Sodré 2010). This result corroborates Mestre et al. (2000), who indicated the possible existence of a characteristic bromeliad fauna associated with these plants, permanent and transitory, but with a predominance of some groups adapted to changes in the chemical composition and input of nutrients to the bromeliads (Schuttz et al. 2012). According to Franck (1983), many endemic invertebrate species are specialized in this micro-environment. On the other hand, some organisms only are accidentally found in bromeliads, using the plants as temporary refuge (Armbruster et al., 2002), especially in areas where the external

**Table 2:** Fauna metrics of invertebrates found in bromeliads sampled in sections at different distances from the edge of Atlantic Forest fragments in southeastern Brazil.

|              | Distance from the edge (m) |          |          |          |           |            | Statistic             |
|--------------|----------------------------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|------------|-----------------------|
|              | Up to 13                   | 14 to 24 | 25 to 35 | 36 to 56 | 80 to 117 | 150 to 230 |                       |
| Abundance    | 667                        | 1578     | 593      | 249      | 502       | 605        | $F=0.794$ ; $p=0.558$ |
| Richness     | 19                         | 22       | 23       | 17       | 19        | 17         | $H=7.985$ ; $p=0.157$ |
| Equitability | 0.74                       | 0.69     | 0.7      | 0.75     | 0.74      | 0.74       | $F=0.475$ ; $p=0.793$ |
| Shannon      | 1.42                       | 1.25     | 1.51     | 1.32     | 1.49      | 1.52       | $F=0.608$ ; $p=0.693$ |

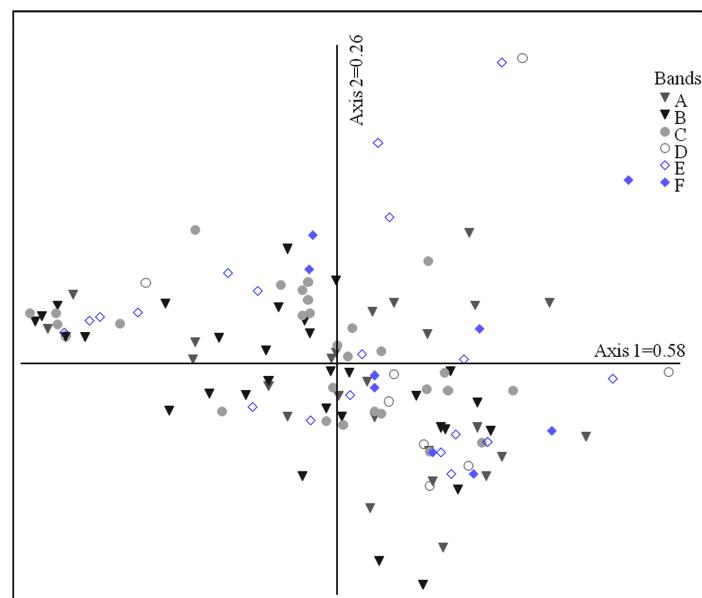
**Table 3:** Richness total number of taxa, mean and standard deviation (SD) of abundance, diversity and evenness of fauna found in bromeliads sampled in Atlantic Forest fragments in southeastern Brazil, according to neighboring matrix (planted forest or pasture).

|                | Planted Forest SD |             | Pasture SD |              | Statistic              |
|----------------|-------------------|-------------|------------|--------------|------------------------|
| Richness total | 24                |             | 23         |              | $t=-1.145$ ; $p=0.341$ |
| Mean abundance | 88.13             | $\pm 67.39$ | 123.31     | $\pm 124.48$ | $t=-0.744$ ; $p=0.458$ |
| Shannon        | 1.42              | $\pm 0.29$  | 1.35       | $\pm 0.45$   | $Z=-0.705$ ; $p=0.480$ |
| Equitability   | 0.69              | $\pm 0.17$  | 0.69       | $\pm 0.20$   | $Z=1.586$ ; $p=0.112$  |

## Invertebrate fauna in bromeliads

environment is less favorable to the development and survival of these organisms (Oliveira et al., 1994).

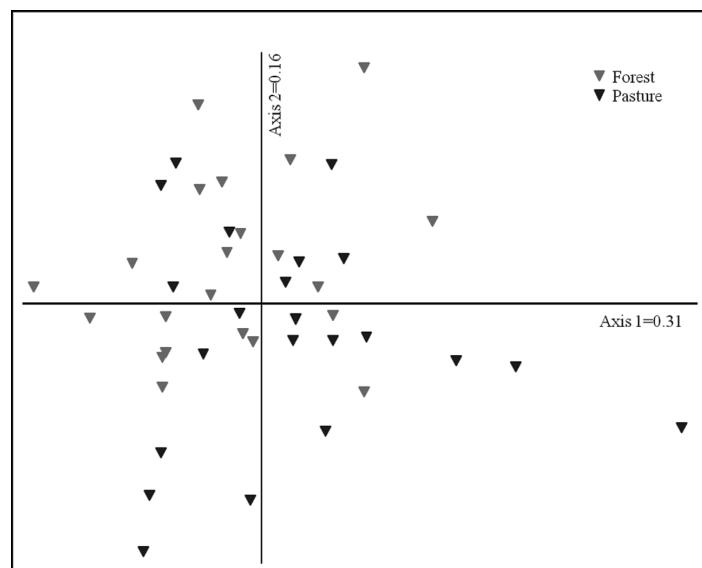
Unlike our initial hypothesis that the richness and diversity of bromeliad fauna of the fragment edge are more vulnerable to the effects of environmental conditions at these sites, our results showed no significant differences in



**Figure 2:** Results of the detrended correspondence analysis (DCA) of invertebrate fauna in bromeliads collected in sections at different distances from the edge of Atlantic Forest fragments in southeastern Brazil. A= up to 13 m, B= 14 to 24 m, C= 25 to 35 m, D= 36 to 56 m, E= 80 to 117 m and F= 150 to 230 m.

**Table 4:** Results of the MRPP analysis of fauna found in bromeliads sampled in sections at different distances from the edge of Atlantic Forest fragments in southeastern Brazil.

| Sections |     | T | A      | p     |
|----------|-----|---|--------|-------|
| A        | vs. | C | -1.815 | 0.028 |
| C        | vs. | D | -2.656 | 0.043 |
| D        | vs. | F | -2.491 | 0.035 |



**Figure 3:** Results of the detrended correspondence analysis (DCA) of invertebrate fauna found in bromeliads sampled in Atlantic Forest fragments in southeastern Brazil, next to pasture or planted forest.

the composition, richness and diversity of the communities near the edge or inside the fragments. This result can be a reflection of the low stature of the high-montane vegetation, (Meireles et al. 2008) and of the elongated shape of the fragments (whose width in collection points varied from 100 m (F1) to 1,700 m (F11), making the environmental conditions (e.g., wind, sunlight, input of plant material) in the interior sections similar to those near the edges, and therefore insufficient to promote dissimilarities in the structure of the invertebrate community found in bromeliads situated at different distances from the edges.

Similar environmental conditions can also explain the absence of significant differences in the composition, richness and diversity of invertebrates in the fragments adjacent to both landscapes (planted forest or pasture). The terrain, marked by high declivity, could have influenced this result, since the bromeliads were often located on hillsides above the canopy of planted forests, and thus were subject to similar conditions to those found in the fragments next to pastures. On the other hand, it is possible that the habitat of the bromeliad itself softens the adverse effects of location near the edge of fragments, by providing protection against external factors such as wind and heat. Oliveira et al. (1994), for example, indicated that bromeliads in coastal marshland are used by meso and microscopic fauna due to the moisture and protection against heat of the biome, besides the shelter from predators. In turn, Marques et al. (2008), comparing the fauna of Culicidae (Diptera) from terrestrial bromeliads, found similar richness and species diversity among urban, semi-urban and forest environments.

Considering bromeliads 'per se', among the factors that influence the fauna that find shelter in these plants is the quantity to organic detritus (food) and volume of water, both of which contribute to increase the abundance and richness of morphospecies of invertebrates, as found by Armbruster et al. (2002). The food that is available has a strong effect on the richness of morphospecies within the plant, while the volume of water in the tanks favors the presence of organisms that are not suited to living in dry plants, besides increasing the heterogeneity of the habitat. However, we did not detect any relation between the quantity of detritus in the bromeliads and the abundance and richness of invertebrates. This might have occurred because those authors considered all the material accumulated in the bromeliads, while we set a maximum limit on the material collected. In turn, the absence of differences in the fauna composition between the morphospecies of bromeliads probably occurred because they had similar architecture with respect to cistern size. This aspect can result in similar quantities of food resources for the fauna (Marino et al., 2013), explaining the absence of differences in the composition of invertebrates.

With respect to the predominance of some groups in the bromeliads, Ostracoda was the most abundant taxon, as also observed by Lopez et al. (1999) in bromeliads from Atlantic Forest fragments in the state of Rio de Janeiro. Among the insects collected, the majority belonged to the sub-order Nematocera (Diptera), which is associated with moist environments (Grimaldi & Engel, 2005) because their reproduction depends on the availability of water reservoirs for larval development. Culicidae was the most abundant family in all the bromeliads, corroborating the findings of Hilsenhoff (1991), Araújo et al. (2007), and Parker et al. (2012), all of whom observed this family, along with the Chironomidae, to be among the most abundant phytotelma insects. In this study, Chironomidae was represented mainly by the sub-family Tanypodinae, a result that differs from that reported by Sodré (2010) in Atlantic Forest areas of Rio de Janeiro. In both of these cases the authors found the greatest abundance of larvae of the sub-family Orthocladiinae in bromeliads. In turn, Scirtidae (Coleoptera), also abundant in this study, was the most numerous insect family found by Mestre et al. (2001) among insects from bromeliads in an Atlantic Forest area of the state of Paraná. According to Oliveira et al. (1994), the different predominance of some groups in bromeliads reflects local differences in the organization of bromeliad communities.

## Conclusions

In conclusion, in the forest fragments investigated, bromeliads proved to be a favorable habitat for invertebrate fauna, so we suggest they be included in policies to protect biodiversity, not only for their floristic richness, but also their importance in maintaining the richness and diversity of invertebrates that use them for shelter, even in altered landscapes exposed to adverse conditions, such as the borders of forest fragments.

## Acknowledgments

We would like to thank Fundação de Amparo à Pesquisa do Estado de Minas Gerais (FAPEMIG) for the financial support and Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico (CNPq) for ongoing support (grant numbers 303156/2012-0). The second author is grateful to Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior (CAPES) for research grant.

## References

- ARAÚJO, V.A., MELO, S.K., ARAÚJO, A.P.A., GOMES, M.L.M. & CARNEIRO, M.A.A. 2007. Relationship between invertebrate fauna and bromeliad size. *Braz. J. Biol.* 67 (4): 611-617.
- ARMBRUSTER, P., HUTCHINSON, R.A. & COTGREAVE, P. 2002. Factors influencing community structure in a South American tank bromeliad fauna. *Oikos.* 96: 225-234. DOI: [10.1034/j.1600-0706.2002.960204.x](https://doi.org/10.1034/j.1600-0706.2002.960204.x)
- BENZING, D.H. 1990. Vascular epiphytes: general biology and related biota. Cambridge University Press.
- BROOKS, T.M., MITTERMEIER, R.A., MITTERMEIER, C.G., FONSECA, G.A.B., RYLANDS, A.B., KONSTANT, W.R., FLICK, P., PILGRIM, J., OLDFIELD, S., MAGIN, G. & HILTON-TAYLOR, C. 2002. Habitat loss and extinction in the hotspots of biodiversity. *Conserv. Biol.* 16(4): 909-923. DOI: [10.1046/j.1523-1739.2002.00530.x](https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1523-1739.2002.00530.x)
- BROUARD, O., LE JEUNE, A-H., LEROY, C., CEREZHINO, R., ROUX, O., PELOZUELO, L., DEJEAN, A., CORBARA, B. & CARRIAS, J-F. 2011. Are algae relevant to the detritus-based food web in tank-bromeliads?. *PloS ONE*, 6 (5): e20129. DOI: [10.1371/journal.pone.0020129](https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0020129)
- BROUARD, O., CEREZHINO, R., CORBARA, B., LEROY, C., PELOZUELO, L., DEJEAN, A. & CARRIAS, J. F. 2012. Understorey environments influence functional diversity in tank-bromeliad ecosystems. *Freshwater Biol.* 57: 815-823. DOI: [10.1111/j.1365-2427.2012.02749.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2427.2012.02749.x)
- DALE, S., MORK, K., SOLVANG, R. & PLUMPTRE, A.J. 2000. Edge effects on the understory bird community in a logged forest in Uganda. *Conserv. Biol.* 14(1): 265-276. DOI: [10.1046/j.1523-1739.2000.98340.x](https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1523-1739.2000.98340.x)
- DOMÍNGUEZ, E. & FERNÁNDEZ, H.R. 2009. Macroinvertebrados bentónicos sudamericanos. Sistemática y biología. Fundación Miguel Lillo, Tucumán, Argentina.
- EPLER, J.H. 2001. Identification Manual for the Larval Chironomidae (Diptera) of North and South Carolina. A guide to the taxonomy of the midges of the southeastern United States, including Florida. Special Publication SJ2001-SP13.
- EWERS, R. M., & DIDHAM, R. K. 2007. The effect of fragment shape and species' sensitivity to habitat edges on animal population size. *Conservation Biology*, 21(4), 926-936.
- EWERS, R.M. & DIDHAM, R.K. 2006. Continuous response functions for quantifying the strength of edge effects *Journal of Applied Ecology* 43: 527-536.
- FAHRIG, L. 2003. Effects of habitat fragmentation on biodiversity. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evolut. Syst.* 34: 487-515.
- FOISSNER, W., STRÜDER-KYPKE, M., STAAY, G.W.M., STAAY, S.M. & HACKSTEIN, J.H.P. 2003. Endemic ciliates (Protozoa, Ciliophora) from tank bromeliads (Bromeliaceae): a combined morphological, molecular, and ecological study. *Eur. J. Protistol.* 39: 365-372. DOI: [10.1078/0932-4739-00005](https://doi.org/10.1078/0932-4739-00005)
- FRANK, J. H. 1983. Bromeliad phytotelmata and their biota, especially mosquitoes. Phytotelmata: terrestrial plants as hosts for aquatic insect communities, 101-128.
- GRIMALDI, D. A. & ENGEL, M. S. 2005. Evolution of the insects. Cambridge, UK; New York, NY: Cambridge University Press
- HAMMER, O., HARPER, D.A.T & RYAN, P.D. 2001. PAST: Paleontological Statistics software package for education and data analysis. Version 2.10. *Paleontologia Eletronica* 4(1):9.
- HAUBRICH, C.S., PIRES, A.P.F., ESTEVES, F.A. & FARJALLA, V.F. 2009. Bottom-up regulation of bacterial growth in tropical phytotelm bromeliads. *Hidrobiologia*. 632: 347-353. DOI: [10.1007/s10750-009-9841-6](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10750-009-9841-6)
- HILSENHOFF, W.L. 1991. Diversity of insects and Collembola. In: Thorp, J.H. and Covich, A.P. (eds.). *Ecology and classification of north american freshwater invertebrates*. Academic Press, New York, p. 661-731.
- LAURANCE, W.F. 1991. Edge effects in tropical forest fragments: application of a model for the design of nature reserves. *Biol. Conserv.* 57: 205-219. DOI: [10.1016/0006-3207\(91\)90139-Z](https://doi.org/10.1016/0006-3207(91)90139-Z)
- LÓPEZ-BARRERA, F., NEWTON, A. & MANSON, R. 2005. Edge effects in a tropical montane forest mosaic: experimental tests of post-dispersal acorn removal *Ecological Research* 20: 31-40.
- LOPEZ, L.C.S., D'ELIAS, A.M.A. & RIOS, R.I. 1998. Fatores que controlam a riqueza e a composição da fauna aquática em tanques de bromélia *Aechmea bromeliifolia* (Rudge) Baker, na restinga de Jacarepiá – Saquarema/RJ. *Oecol. Bras.* 5: 91-100.
- LOPEZ, L.C.S., RODRIGUES, P.J.F.P. & RIOS, R.I. 1999. Frogs and Snakes as Phoretic Dispersal Agents of Bromeliad Ostracods (Limnocytheridae: Elpidium) and Annelids (Naididae: Dero). *Biotropica* 31(4): 705-708.
- MARINO, N.A.C., SRIVASTAVA, D.S. & FARJALLA, V.F. 2013. Aquatic macroinvertebrate community composition in tank-bromeliads is determined by bromeliad species and its constrained characteristics. *Insect Conserv. Diversity*. 6: 372-380. DOI: [10.1111/j.1752-4598.2012.00224.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1752-4598.2012.00224.x)
- MARQUES, G.R.A.M. & FORATTINI, O.P. 2008. Culicídeos em bromélias: diversidade de fauna segundo influência antrópica, litoral de São Paulo. *Rev. Saúde Pública* 42(6): 979-85.
- MCCUNE, B. & MEFORD, M.J. 2006. PC-Ord for Windows v. 5.15. Multivariate Analysis of Ecological Data. MjM Software, Gleneden Beach OR, USA.
- MEIRELES, L.D., SHEPHERD, G.J. & KINOSHITA, L.S. 2008. Variações na composição florística e na estrutura fitossociológica de uma floresta ombrófila densa alto-montana na Serra da Mantiqueira, Monte Verde, MG. *Rev. Bras. Bot.* 31(4): 559-574.
- MESTRE, L.A.M., ARANHA, J.M.R. & ESPER, M.L.P. 2001. Macroinvertebrate fauna associated to the bromeliad *Vriesea inflata* of the Atlantic Forest (Paraná State, Southern Brazil). *Braz. Arch. Biol. Technol.* 44(1): 89-94.
- MERRITT, R.W. & CUMMINS, K.W. (editors). 1996. An introduction to the aquatic insects of North America, 3rd ed. Kendall/Hunt Publishing Company, Dubuque, Iowa.
- MONTERO, G., FERUGLIO, C. & BARBERIS, I.M. 2010. The phytotelmata and foliage macrofauna assemblages of a bromeliad species in different habitats and seasons. *Insect Conserv. Divers.* v. 3: 92-102. doi: [10.1111/j.1752-4598.2009.00077.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1752-4598.2009.00077.x)
- MURCIA, C. 1995. Edge effects in fragmented forests: implications for conservation. *Tree*. 10(2): 58-62.
- NUNES, J.V.C. 2002. Bromélias, In: L. L. SIMÕES & C. F. LINO (Eds.). *Sustentável Mata Atlântica: A exploração de seus recursos florestais*. SENAC, São Paulo, Brasil. p. 119-132.
- OLIVEIRA, M. O. N., ROCHA, C. F. D. & BAGNALL, T. 1994. Bromélias-tanque servem de abrigo para espécies. *Ciência Hoje* 17(97): 21-2.
- PARKER, D.M., ZAVORTINK, T.J., BILLO, T.J., VALDEZ, U. & EDWARDS, J.S. 2012. Mosquitoes and other arthropod macro fauna associated with tank bromeliads in a Peruvian cloud forest. *J. Am. Mosq. Control Assoc.* 28(1): 45-46. DOI: <http://dx.doi.org/10.2987/11-6189.1>
- PINTO, R.L. & JOQUÉ, M. 2013. A new species of *Elpidium* (Crustacea, Ostracoda) from bromeliads in Cusuco National Park, Honduras. *Zookeys*, 313: 45-59. DOI: [10.3897/zookeys.313.4904](https://doi.org/10.3897/zookeys.313.4904)
- RICHARDSON, B.A. 1999. The Bromeliad Microcosm and the assessment of faunal diversity in a neotropical forest. *Biotropica*, 31(2): 321-336. DOI: [10.1111/j.1744-7429.1999.tb00144.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1744-7429.1999.tb00144.x)

## Invertebrate fauna in bromeliads

- RODRIGUES, P.J.F.P. & NASCIMENTO, M.T. 2006. Fragmentação florestal: breves considerações teóricas sobre efeitos de borda. *Rodriguésia* 57(1): 63-74.
- SUGUIO, K., & SUGUIO, K. 1973. Introdução à sedimentologia (No. 552.5 SUG).
- SILVA, H.R., CARVALHO, A.L.G. & BITTENCOURT-SILVA, G.B. 2011. Selecting a hiding place: anuran diversity and the use of bromeliads in a threatened coastal sand dune habitat in Brazil. *Biotropica*. 43(2): 218-227. DOI: [10.1111/j.1744-7429.2010.00656.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1744-7429.2010.00656.x)
- SODRÈ, V.M., ROCHA, O. & MESSIAS, M.C. 2010. Chironomid larvae inhabiting bromeliad phytotelmata in a fragment of the Atlantic Rainforest in Rio de Janeiro State. *Braz. J. Biol.* 70(3): 587-592.
- SOPHIA, M.G. 1999. Desmídias de ambientes fitotelmáticos bromelícolas. *Rev. Bras. Biol.* 59(1): 141-150.
- STATSOFT, INC. Statistica (data analysis software system), version 7.0, 2004.
- SCHUTTZ, R., ARAÚJO, L. C., & SÁ, F. 2012. Bromélias: abrigos terrestres de vida de água doce na floresta tropical. *Natureza*, 10, 89-92.
- TURNER, I.M. 1996. Species loss in fragments of tropical rain forest: a review of the evidence. *J. Appl. Ecol.* 33(2): 200-209.
- VERSIEUX, L.M., & WENDT, T. 2007. Bromeliaceae diversity and conservation in Minas Gerais state, Brazil. *Biodivers. Conserv.* 16: 2989-3009. DOI: [10.1007/s10531-007-9157-7](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10531-007-9157-7)
- YANOVIAK, S.P., LOUNIBOS, L.P. & WEAVER, S.C. 2006. Land use affects macroinvertebrate community composition in phytotelmata in the Peruvian Amazon. *Conserv Biol Biodivers.* 99(6): 1172-1181, DOI: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1603/0013-8746\(2006\)99\[1172:LUAMCC\]2.0.CO;2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1603/0013-8746(2006)99[1172:LUAMCC]2.0.CO;2)

*Received: 02/04/2016**Revised: 08/01/2017**Accepted: 18/01/2017**Published online: 09/02/2017*



## Phanerogamic flora and vegetation of Itacolomi State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil

Maria Cristina T. Braga Messias<sup>1\*</sup>, Hildeberto Caldas de Sousa<sup>1</sup>, Viviane Renata Scaloni<sup>1</sup>, Miriam B. Roschel<sup>1</sup>,  
Elisa Silva Cândido<sup>1,2</sup> & Maria Augusta G. Fujaco<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Departamento de Biodiversidade, Evolução e Meio Ambiente, Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia de Biomas Tropicais, ICEB, Universidade Federal de Ouro Preto, Ouro Preto, MG, Brazil

<sup>2</sup>Programa de Pós Graduação em Biologia Vegetal, Instituto de Biologia, Universidade Estadual de Campinas, Campinas, SP, Brazil

<sup>3</sup>Departamento de Geologia, Universidade Federal de Ouro Preto, Ouro Preto, MG, Brazil

\*Corresponding author: Maria Cristina T. Braga Messias, e-mail: [cristinabotanica@gmail.com](mailto:cristinabotanica@gmail.com)

MESSIAS, M.C.T.B., SOUSA, H.C., SCALON, V., ROSCHEL, M. B., CANDIDO, E.S., FUJACO, M.A.G. **Phanerogamic flora and vegetation of Itacolomi State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil.** Biota Neotropica. 17(1): e20160236. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/1676-0611-BN-2016-0236>

**Abstract:** Located in the municipalities of Ouro Preto and Mariana, in the *Quadrilátero Ferrífero* (QF) of Minas Gerais, the Itacolomi State Park (ISP) shelters more than 7,000 ha of remnants of Atlantic Forest and *campos rupestres*. The QF region has high biodiversity and is being highly impacted, mainly by mining activities. Aiming to organize the available floristic information and to support related research, this study presents the list of phanerogamic species of the ISP and the major vegetation types. This survey was carried out from October/1992 to July/2006, by monthly field trips. Besides authors' personal collections, other records were assembled from herbarium databank. A total of 1623 taxons belonging to 122 families were listed. The families with higher species richness were Asteraceae, Fabaceae, Melastomataceae, Poaceae and Orchidaceae. The vegetation is represented by *campos rupestres* (51% of the total area), followed by montane forests (40%) and anthropogenic disturbed areas (9%). The greatest species richness occurs in *campos rupestres*. Several species are threatened and/or endemic. The knowledge of phanerogamic flora of ISP can help the Management Plan of this Unit of Conservation. It is also a contribution for future-related studies of the flora of ISP, Minas Gerais and Brazil.

**Keywords:** Brazilian flora, campos rupestres, Iron Quadrangle flora, montane forests, rock outcrop flora, Neotropics.

## Flora Fanerogâmica e Vegetação do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Minas Gerais, Brasil

**Resumo:** O Parque Estadual do Itacolomi (PEIT) localiza-se nos municípios de Ouro Preto e Mariana, no Quadrilátero Ferrífero de Minas Gerais e abriga mais de 7.000 ha de remanescentes de mata atlântica e campos rupestres. A região do QF possui alta biodiversidade vegetal e está sobre alto impacto, principalmente pela mineração. O objetivo deste estudo foi apresentar a lista das espécies fanerogâmicas e os principais tipos vegetacionais desse Parque, no intuito de organizar a diversidade florística existente, além de servir como suporte para pesquisas correlatas subsequentes. O levantamento florístico foi realizado de outubro/1992 a julho/2006 por excursões mensais ao campo. Foram também incluídas na listagem registros ocorrentes em banco de dados de herbários. Foram identificados 1623 táxons, pertencentes à 122 famílias. As famílias mais representativas foram Asteraceae, Fabaceae, Melastomataceae, Poaceae e Orchidaceae. A vegetação do PEIT é constituída por campos rupestres (51% da área do parque), seguido pelas florestas montanas (40%) e por formações antrópicas (9%). A maior riqueza de espécies ocorre nos campos rupestres. Diversas espécies figuram em listas de espécies ameaçadas de extinção e outras são endêmicas. O conhecimento da flora fanerogâmica do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi pode subsidiar o Plano de Manejo dessa Unidade de Conservação e contribuir para futuros trabalhos correlatos nesta área, além de suprir conhecimentos para a flora de Minas Gerais e do Brasil.

**Palavras-chave:** campos rupestres, flora do Quadrilátero Ferrífero, flora do Brasil, florestas montanas, Neotropicis.

## Introduction

Minas Gerais is the Brazilian State with the highest richness and endemism of Angiosperm species and harbors important phytogeographical domains (BFG 2015). Among them, the Atlantic Forest and the *Cerrado*

are the largest, richest and more threatened ones (Fundação SOS Mata Atlântica 1998, Coutinho 2006). Atlantic Forest is one of the most biologically rich and diverse domain in the world, with around 20,000 plant species, representing 8% of the Earth's flora (Fundação SOS Mata Atlântica 1998). In spite of the Atlantic Forest being considered

a biodiversity hotspot (Myers et al. 2000), it was reduced to less than 12% of its original size, with most of the remaining areas restricted to Conservation Units (Ribeiro et al. 2009).

With regard to Brazilian vegetation, the *campos rupestres* stand out due to the peculiar and rich biodiversity. They occur from an altitude of 900m above sea level and upwards, mainly along the *Espinhaço* Range, in the States of Minas Gerais and Bahia, and with disjunct parts of the same chain, between latitudinal limits of 21°10' and 10° S (Giulietti & Pirani 1988). Phytogeographically, the *campos rupestres* are classified into the *Cerrado* domain (Coutinho 2006, Batalha 2011), a kind of savanna, where plants grow in a wide variety of substrates including rock outcrops of quartzite, sandstone or ironstone, along with sandy, stony and waterlogged grasslands (Silveira et al. 2016). *Campos rupestres* also harbor several endemic and threatened species from different groups of organisms (Echternacht et al. 2011, BGF 2015, Silveira et al. 2016). Among the 538 threatened plant species of the Minas Gerais State, 358 (66.5 percent) occur in this kind of physiognomy (Costa et al. 1998). Among the Brazilian vegetation types, the *campos rupestres* have the highest percentage of endemism (1,951 endemic out of 4,928 species) (BGF 2015).

The *Quadrilátero Ferrífero* (Iron Quadrangle) Region (QF) covers an area of 7,000 km<sup>2</sup>, in the central portion of the Minas Gerais State (Dorr 1969). This region is considered to be of extreme biological importance (Costa et al. 1998). The QF landscape is a mosaic under the influence of two Brazilian hotspots, Cerrado and Atlantic Forest, giving evidence of the ecotonal character of the region (Echternacht et al. 2011). The Atlantic Forest in the QF Region is mainly represented by a seasonal semideciduous type (Morellato & Haddad 2000) and the *Cerrado* occurs in different phytobiogeographies, including the *campos rupestres* (Silveira et al. 2016). The *campos rupestres* in the *Quadrilátero Ferrífero*, occur frequently in areas with quartzite rocks, interspersed mainly with banded iron formation (BIF's), also known as *cangas* (Messias et al. 2011, 2012, 2013). *Cangas*

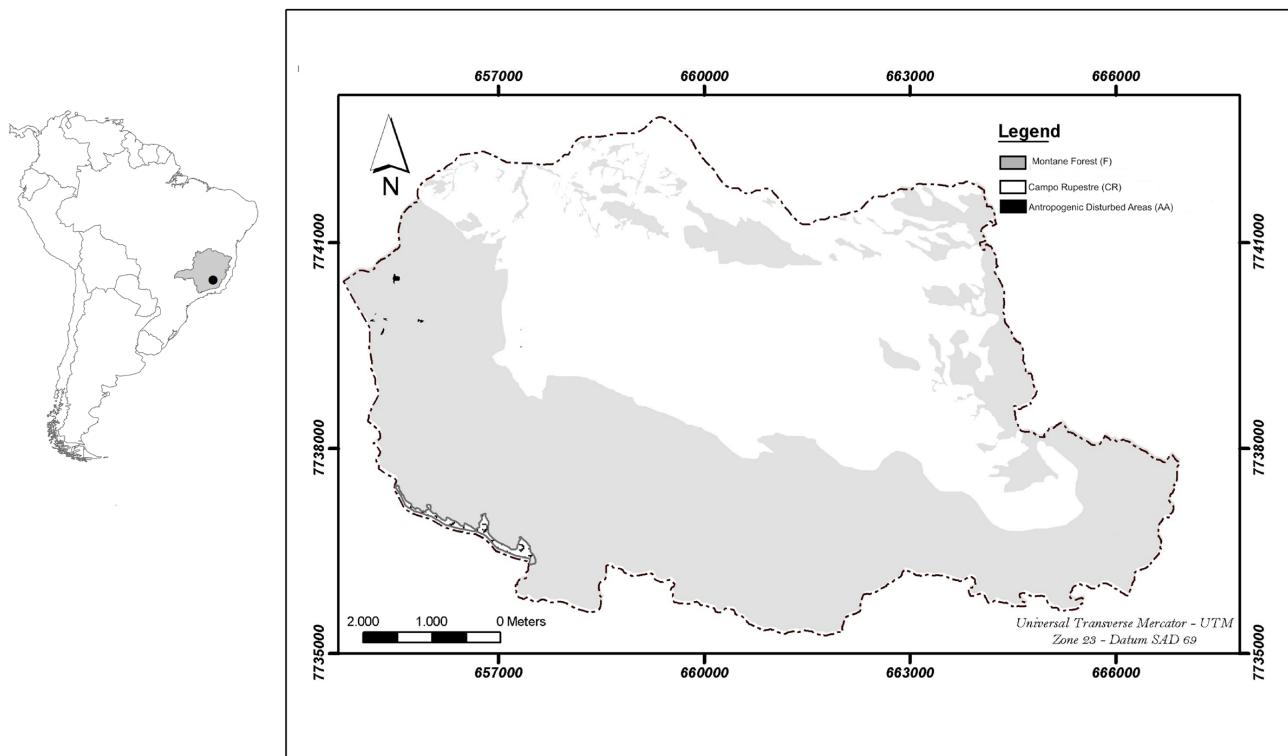
are one of the most diverse, threatened and least studied ecosystems of southeast Brazil (Jacobi et al. 2007). In spite of the great biodiversity, mining, as well as metallurgical industries, urban expansion, among other activities, have provoked a high environmental impact in the *Quadrilátero Ferrífero* Region (Jacobi et al. 2007).

Itacolomi State Park is one of the few full protection conservation units in this region (IEF 2016) and shelters more than 7,000 ha of remnants of Atlantic Forest and *campos rupestres*. Most of the *campos rupestres* are quartzitic, but ISP is one of the three full protection parks of Minas Gerais also harboring ferruginous *campos rupestres*. Thus, this conservation unit in this region plays an important role in protecting biodiversity.

Little is still known about Itacolomi State Park flora, whose domain is an ecotone region between the Atlantic Forest and the *Cerrado*. There were found only a preliminary checklist of *campos rupestres* (Peron 1989), specific family studies about Orchidaceae (Alves 1990, Batista et al. 2004), Leguminosae (Dutra et al. 2005, 2008a, 2008b, 2009, 2014, Lima et al. 2007, 2010), Bromeliaceae (Coser et al. 2010), Myrtaceae (Bünger et al. 2012) and Asteraceae (Barnadesiae e Mutisiae) (Almeida et al. 2014). And also, few floristic studies have been recently published on small patches of *campos rupestres* (Gastauer et al. 2012) and forests (Pedreira & Sousa 2011) of this conservation unit. The aims of this study are to present a brief description of the vegetation of Itacolomi State Park (ISP) and to present a checklist of the phanerogamic flora.

## Material and Methods

This survey was carried out in Itacolomi State Park (ISP), situated in the municipalities of Ouro Preto (World Patrimony by Unesco) and Mariana (Brazilian Historic Patrimony), Minas Gerais State, (43°32'30" to 43°22'30"W and 20°22'30" to 20°30'00"S). This Brazilian Conservation Unit was created in 1967 by Minas Gerais State law nº 4465 (Figure 1).



**Figure 1.** Vegetation map and location of the Itacolomi State Park (ISP), Ouro Preto and Mariana, Minas Gerais, Brazil. F = Montane Forest, CR = Campos rupestres, AA = Anthropogenic disturbed areas.

According to Peron (1989) the vegetation at ISP is formed mainly by *campos rupestres* permeated by riparian or semideciduous forest fragments.

The climate, according Köppen classification is Cwb, i. e. mesotermic, with a warm and rainy season from September to April with a dry season from May to August (Álvares et al. 2013). The annual mean rainfall is 1,250 mm and the annual mean temperature is about 20°C (varying from 4 to 33°C). Fog is frequent, especially during the dry season.

The relief is characterized by steep slopes where the altitudes varies from 700 to 1772 m. The Park covers the greatest part of Itacolomi Hill, at the southern of Espinhaço Range, with around 7,500 ha (Castañeda 1993). The geology of ISP comprises clastic metasedimentary rocks from Rio das Velhas and Minas Supergroups, Sabará and Itacolomi Groups. The quartzite of Itacolomi Group occurs in the greatest proportion of the Park area. There are also intrusions of metabasic rocks and a superficial iron crusts known as *canga* (Castañeda 1993). According to the same author, the soils at Itacolomi vary from sandy shallow soils, mostly associated to quartzite, occurring in *campos rupestres* to deeper ones, mainly Latossols (Oxisols), at forest patches at lower altitudes.

This survey was carried out from October/1992 to July/2006, when monthly field trips were taken, all over the Park. The collected species were herborized and deposited in the Professor José Badini Herbarium (OUPR) at Federal University of Ouro Preto. The species identification was made by comparison with previously identified material at RB, BHCB, VIC and OUPR herbaria, by using specialized literature and with the help of specialists.

Aiming to supplement the checklist, records from SpeciesLink (CRIA 2016) and JABOT (JBRJ 2016) databank were included. Materials determined only at the family level were not considered and the ones identified at generic level were included only when deposited in OUPR and assumed

they were different from the species already listed. Records included in the checklist appear cited with acronyms according to Thiers (2016).

The circumscription of families followed the Angiosperm Phylogeny Group - APG III (Chase & Reveal 2009). The species names were checked with the database of the list of species of the Brazilian Flora 2020 Project (2016) and The Plant List (2013). Each species was described by its habit (Rizzini 1997) and habitat. The forest vegetation was classified according to Veloso et al. (1991) and the grasslands areas followed Ferri (1980), Eiten (1983) and Giulietti et al. (1987). The major vegetation types are Montane Forest (F), *Campos Rupestres* (CR) and Anthropogenic Disturbed Areas (AA). In order to recognize the threatened species, it was consulted the IUCN Red List (2015), as well as the Brazilian (MMA 2014) and Minas Gerais (COPAM 1997) Red Lists.

The vegetation map was made using an IKONOS image, which was provided by the State Forest Institute of Minas Gerais (IEF). The vegetation groups described were identified in the field campaigns and then designed in Geographic Information System (GIS) environment with Arcview 9.2 software (Environmental Systems Research Institute, 2007).

## Results and Discussion

A total of 1614 species, one subspecies and eight varieties, belonging to 569 genera and 122 families were identified (Table 1). The species richness in ISP is comparable with other mountainous areas along the Espinhaço Range, e.g. Pico das Almas: 930 species (Stannard et al. 1995), Ibitipoca: 1080 species (Forzza et al. 2013), Grão Mogol: 1073 species (Pirani et al. 2003), Serra de São José: 1087 species (Alves & Kolbek 2009) and Serra do Cipó: 1530 species (Giulietti et al. 1987). These results highlight how diverse is the ISP flora as well as the importance of focusing on further taxonomic studies in this park.

**Table 1.** Checklist of phanerogamic species of Itacolomi State Park, Ouro Preto/Mariana, Minas Gerais, Brazil and their respective habit, habitat and voucher (Herbarium acronym + number). Habitat: F = Montane forest, CR = Campos rupestres, AA = Anthropogenic disturbed areas. After the species name, in red, the categories of threatened species and references: CR = Critically endangered, DD = Data deficient, EN = Endangered, EX = Probably Extinct, LC = Least concern, NT = Near threatened, VU = Vulnerable, \* COPAM (1997), \*\* MMA (2014), \*\*\* IUCN (2015).

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|---|----------|---------|------------|
| <b>Acanthaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Aphelandra prismatica</i> (Vell.) Hiern                | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 9064  |
| <i>Aphelandra</i> sp                                      | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 1296  |
| <i>Clistax brasiliensis</i> Mart.                         | Subshrub | F       | BHCB 41493 |
| <i>Justicia monticola</i> (Nees) Profice                  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 102   |
| <i>Justicia</i> sp1                                       | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 6780  |
| <i>Justicia</i> sp2                                       | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 6825  |
| <i>Justicia</i> sp3                                       | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 1403  |
| <i>Justicia</i> sp4                                       | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 1991  |
| <i>Justicia</i> sp5                                       | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 19286 |
| <i>Mendoncia puberula</i> Mart.                           | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 045   |
| <i>Mendoncia velloziana</i> Mart.                         | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1273  |
| <i>Ruellia geminiflora</i> Kunth                          | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 061   |
| <i>Ruellia jussieuoides</i> Schltdl. & Cham.              | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 7352  |
| <i>Ruellia macrantha</i> (Mart. ex Ness) Lindau           | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 1996  |
| <i>Ruellia neesiana</i> (Mart. ex Ness) Lindau            | Subshrub | CR      | NY 1059877 |
| <i>Staurogyne minarum</i> (Nees) Kuntze EN*               | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 10002 |
| <i>Staurogyne vauthieriana</i> (Nees) Kuntze EN*          | Subshrub | F       | HRCB 42225 |
| <i>Staurogyne</i> sp                                      | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 7411  |
| <b>Alismataceae</b>                                       |          |         |            |
| <i>Echinodorus grandiflorus</i> (Cham. & Schltr.) Micheli | Herb     | AA      | NY 51987   |
| <b>Alstroemeriaceae</b>                                   |          |         |            |
| <i>Alstroemeria foliosa</i> Mart. ex Schult. & Schult.f.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 617   |
| <i>Alstroemeria haemantha</i> Ruiz & Pav.                 | Herb     | F       | OUPR 1308  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|--|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Bomarea edulis</i> (Tussac) Herb.                                       | Liana    | F       | OUPR 577   |
| <b>Amaranthaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Alternanthera brasiliiana</i> (L.) Kuntze                               | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 6800  |
| <i>Alternanthera brasiliiana</i> var. <i>moquini</i> Uline & W.L.Bray      | Subshrub | CR,F    | RB 170197  |
| <i>Amaranthus spinosus</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 244325  |
| <i>Amaranthus viridis</i> L.   | Subshrub | AA      | NY 837913  |
| <i>Dysphania ambrosioides</i> (L.) Mosyakin & Clements                     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 2743  |
| <b>Amaryllidaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Hippeastrum correiense</i> (Bury) Worsley                               | Herb     | CR      | RB 112160  |
| <i>Hippeastrum damazianum</i> Beauverd                                     | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1404  |
| <i>Hippeastrum organense</i> Herb.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 7392  |
| <b>Anacardiaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Schinus terebinthifolius</i> Raddi                                      | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1201  |
| <i>Tapirira guianensis</i> Aubl.   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 9059  |
| <b>Annonaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Annona emarginata</i> (Schltdl.) H.Rainer                               | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19153 |
| <i>Guatteria australis</i> A.St.-Hil.                                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20217 |
| <i>Guatteria pohliana</i> Schltdl. <b>VU*</b>                              | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 5270  |
| <i>Guatteria sellowiana</i> Schltdl. <b>VU*</b>                            | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1202  |
| <i>Guatteria villosissima</i> A.St.-Hil. <b>VU*</b>                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1505  |
| <i>Xylopia brasiliensis</i> Spreng.  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1398  |
| <b>Apiaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Centella asiatica</i> (L.) Urb.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13609 |
| <i>Ciclospermum leptophyllum</i> (Pers.) Britton P.Wilson                  | Subshrub | AA      | NY 877641  |
| <i>Eryngium eurycephalum</i> Malme   | Herb     | CR      | NY 877731  |
| <i>Eryngium paniculatum</i> Cav. & Dombey ex F.Delarache                   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1352  |
| <b>Apocynaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Asclepias curassavica</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19409 |
| <i>Aspidosperma spruceanum</i> Benth. ex Müll.Arg.                         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1468  |
| <i>Blepharodon ampliflorum</i> E.Fourn.                                    | Liana    | CR      | MO 1246283 |
| <i>Blepharodon pictum</i> (Vahl) W.D.Stevens                               | Liana    | CR      | MO 1934634 |
| <i>Condylarcarpon intermedium</i> subsp. <i>laxum</i> (Müll.Arg.) Fallen   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 366   |
| <i>Condylarcarpon isthmicum</i> (Vell.) A. DC.                             | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 17722 |
| <i>Ditassa aequicymosa</i> E. Fourn. <b>VU*</b>                            | Liana    | CR      | RB 361320  |
| <i>Ditassa laevis</i> Mart. <b>VU*, EN**</b>                               | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 833   |
| <i>Ditassa longisepala</i> (Hua) Fontella & E. A. Schwarz <b>VU*, EN**</b> | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 739   |
| <i>Ditassa mucronata</i> Mart.   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1379  |
| <i>Ditassa nitida</i> Decne.   | Liana    | CR      | BHCB 110   |
| <i>Ditassa tomentosa</i> (Decne.) Fontella                                 | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 743   |
| <i>Forsteronia velloziana</i> (A.DC.) Woodson                              | Liana    | F       | OUPR 6804  |
| <i>Gonioanthela hilariana</i> (E. Fourn.) Malme                            | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 717   |
| <i>Mandevilla atrovirulacea</i> (Stadelm.) Woodson                         | Liana    | F       | RB 277734  |
| <i>Mandevilla emarginata</i> (Vell.) C.Ezcurra                             | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1272  |
| <i>Mandevilla immaculata</i> Woodson                                       | Liana    | CR      | SP 139907  |
| <i>Mandevilla martiana</i> (Stadelm.) Woodson                              | Liana    | CR,F    | OUPR 400   |
| <i>Mandevilla sellowii</i> (Müll.Arg.) Woodson                             | Liana    | F       | NY 1183021 |
| <i>Mandevilla tenuifolia</i> (J.C.Mikan) Woodson                           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 423   |
| <i>Mandevilla</i> sp1  | Shrub    | CR      | RB 277638  |
| <i>Mandevilla</i> sp2  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 8261  |
| <i>Minaria decussata</i> (Mart.) T.U.P.Konno & Rapini                      | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 8743  |
| <i>Orthosia scoparia</i> (Nutt.) Liede & Meve                              | Liana    | F       | OUPR 6797  |
| <i>Oxypetalum appendiculatum</i> Mart.                                     | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 883   |
| <i>Oxypetalum foliosum</i> Mart.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1488  |
| <i>Oxypetalum glabrum</i> (Decne.) Malme                                   | Liana    | CR      | BHCB 114   |
| <i>Oxypetalum insigne</i> (Decne.) Malme                                   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 799   |
| <i>Oxypetalum minarum</i> E. Fourn.  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 943   |
| <i>Oxypetalum strictum</i> Mart.   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 7228  |
| <i>Peplonia asteria</i> (Vell.) Fontella & E.A.Schwarz                     | Liana    | F       | OUPR 717   |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| <b>Family / Species</b>  | <b>Habit</b> | <b>Habitat</b> | <b>Voucher</b> |
|--|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Stipecoma peltigera</i> (Stadelm.) Müll. Arg.                           | Liana        | F              | OUPR 20151     |
| <b>Aquifoliaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Ilex chamaedryfolia</i> Reissek   | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 478       |
| <i>Ilex conocarpa</i> Reissek  | Shrub        | CR,F           | OUPR 13606     |
| <i>Ilex euryaeformis</i> Reissek   | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 4639      |
| <i>Ilex grandis</i> Reissek  | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 1358      |
| <i>Ilex loranthoides</i> Mart. ex Reissek <b>VU*</b> ;**                   | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 1357      |
| <i>Ilex subcordata</i> Reissek   | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 446       |
| <i>Ilex theezans</i> Mart. ex Reissek                                      | Tree         | F              | OUPR 19183     |
| <b>Araceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Anthurium minarum</i> Sakur. & Mayo                                     | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 1467      |
| <i>Anthurium scandens</i> (Aubl.) Engl.                                    | Herb         | CR,F           | OUPR 1486      |
| <i>Philodendron propinquum</i> Schott                                      | Herb         | F              | OUPR 24872     |
| <b>Araliaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Dendropanax cuneatus</i> (DC.) Decne & Planch                           | Tree         | F              | OUPR 565       |
| <i>Hydrocotyle quinqueloba</i> Ruiz & Pav.                                 | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 1504      |
| <i>Hydrocotyle verticillata</i> Thunb.                                     | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 1504      |
| <i>Schefflera calva</i> (Cham.) Frodin & Fiaschi                           | Tree         | F              | BHCB 8276      |
| <i>Schefflera macrocarpa</i> (Cham. & Schltdl.) Frodin                     | Tree         | CR,F           | OUPR 534       |
| <i>Schefflera vinosa</i> (Cham. & Schltdl.) Frodin & Fiaschi               | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 1319      |
| <i>Schefflera</i> sp   | Shrub        | CR             | RB 112206      |
| <b>Araucariaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Araucaria angustifolia</i> (Bertol.) Kuntze <b>EN*</b> ;**              | Tree         | F              | OUPR 23543     |
| <b>Arecaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Geonoma brevispatha</i> Barb.Rodr.                                      | Palm         | F              | BHCB 42284     |
| <i>Geonoma schottiana</i> Mart.  | Palm         | F              | OUPR 6955      |
| <b>Aristolochiaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Aristolochia smilacina</i> (Klotzsch) Duch.                             | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 687       |
| <b>Asteraceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Acanthospermum australe</i> (Loefl.) Kuntze                             | Subshrub     | AA             | JB 490409      |
| <i>Achyrocline alata</i> (Kunth) DC.                                       | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1547      |
| <i>Achyrocline albicans</i> Griseb.  | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1553      |
| <i>Achyrocline satureoides</i> (Lam.) DC.                                  | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 12807     |
| <i>Ageratum conyzoides</i> L.  | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1578      |
| <i>Ageratum fastigiatum</i> (Gardner) R.M.King & H.Rob.                    | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 486721      |
| <i>Ageratum myriadenium</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) R.M.King & H.Rob.          | Subshrub     | CR             | BHCB 41506     |
| <i>Apopyros corymbosus</i> (Hook. & Arn.) G.L.Nesom                        | Subshrub     | CR             | NY 787836      |
| <i>Aspilia caudata</i> J.U.Santos <b>CR*</b>                               | Shrub        | CR             | VIC 26515      |
| <i>Aspilia pohlia</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) Baker <b>DD**</b>                | Subshrub     | CR             | VIC 8312       |
| <i>Austrocrittonia angulicaulis</i> (Sch. Bip. ex Baker) R.M.King & H.Rob. | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 18551     |
| <i>Austrocrittonia velutina</i> (Gardner) R.M.King & H.Rob.                | Subshrub     | F              | BHCB 161975    |
| <i>Austroeupatorium neglectum</i> (B.L.Rob.) R.M.King & H.Rob.             | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 14853     |
| <i>Ayapana amygdalina</i> (Lam.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                         | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 16892     |
| <i>Baccharis aphylla</i> (Vell.) DC.                                       | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 2320      |
| <i>Baccharis articulata</i> (Lam.) Pers.                                   | Subshrub     | CR             | VIC 22077      |
| <i>Baccharis brevifolia</i> DC.  | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 275538      |
| <i>Baccharis calvescens</i> DC.  | Shrub        | CR             | RB 486583      |
| <i>Baccharis cognata</i> DC.   | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 486604      |
| <i>Baccharis crispa</i> Spreng.  | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 486597      |
| <i>Baccharis dentata</i> (Vell.) G.M.Barroso                               | Subshrub     | CR             | HUFU 42320     |
| <i>Baccharis dracunculifolia</i> DC.                                       | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1287      |
| <i>Baccharis genistelloides</i> (Lam.) Pers.                               | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 12791     |
| <i>Baccharis glutinosa</i> Pers.   | Subshrub     | CR             | VIC 22069      |
| <i>Baccharis gnidiifolia</i> Kunth   | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 4937      |
| <i>Baccharis helichrysoides</i> DC.  | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 1288      |
| <i>Baccharis hirta</i> DC.   | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 4852      |
| <i>Baccharis illinita</i> DC.  | Subshrub     | CR             | VIC22071       |
| <i>Baccharis junciformis</i> DC.   | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 4928      |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|--|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Baccharis lateralis</i> Baker   | Shrub    | CR      | RB 157380  |
| <i>Baccharis latifolia</i> (Ruiz & Pav.) Pers.                           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 3456  |
| <i>Baccharis ligustrina</i> DC.  | Shrub    | CR      | HUFU 42319 |
| <i>Baccharis linearifolia</i> (Lam.) Pers.                               | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 22176  |
| <i>Baccharis lychnophora</i> Gardner <b>VU*</b> , <b>EN**</b>            | Shrub    | CR      | RB 275530  |
| <i>Baccharis microcephala</i> (Less.) DC.                                | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 22063  |
| <i>Baccharis montana</i> DC.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1747  |
| <i>Baccharis oblongifolia</i> (Ruiz & Pav.) Pers                         | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486562  |
| <i>Baccharis platypoda</i> DC.   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 9054  |
| <i>Baccharis pseudomyriocephala</i> Malag.                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 12806 |
| <i>Baccharis punctulata</i> DC.  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 3453  |
| <i>Baccharis reticularia</i> DC.   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 4865  |
| <i>Baccharis retusa</i> DC.  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486582  |
| <i>Baccharis rufidula</i> (Spreng.) Joch.Müll.                           | Shrub    | CR      | RB 277732  |
| <i>Baccharis sagittalis</i> (Less.) DC.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 4928  |
| <i>Baccharis semiserrata</i> DC.   | Shrub    | CR      | RB 486706  |
| <i>Baccharis serrulata</i> (Lam.) Pers.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 23270 |
| <i>Baccharis sessiliflora</i> Vahl                                       | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 2664  |
| <i>Baccharis subdentata</i> DC.  | Shrub    | CR      | RB 486595  |
| <i>Baccharis tarchonanthoides</i> DC.                                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12790 |
| <i>Baccharis tridentata</i> Vahl   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486741  |
| <i>Baccharis trinervis</i> Pers.   | Liana    | CR      | RB 486620  |
| <i>Baccharis vulneraria</i> Baker  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 4994  |
| <i>Baccharis</i> sp1   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 9053  |
| <i>Baccharis</i> sp2   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 15602 |
| <i>Barrosoa organensis</i> (Gardner) R.M.King & H.Rob.                   | Shrub    | CR      | RB 486774  |
| <i>Bartlettina hemisphaerica</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 14502 |
| <i>Bidens pilosa</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13594 |
| <i>Bidens rubifolia</i> Kunth  | Liana    | CR,F    | OUPR 1354  |
| <i>Bidens segetum</i> Mart. ex Colla                                     | Liana    | F       | VIC 26510  |
| <i>Calea clauseniana</i> Baker   | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 26502  |
| <i>Calea clematidea</i> Baker  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 22365 |
| <i>Calea fruticosa</i> (Gardner) Urbatsch, Zlotsky & Pruski              | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1286  |
| <i>Calea lemmatiooides</i> Sch.Bip. ex Baker                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1338  |
| <i>Calea rotundifolia</i> (Less.) Baker                                  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 489982  |
| <i>Campovassouria cruciata</i> (Vell.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 16909 |
| <i>Centratherum punctatum</i> Cass.                                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20305 |
| <i>Chaptalia graminifolia</i> (Dusén) Cabrera                            | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 21840  |
| <i>Chaptalia integerrima</i> (Vell.) Burkart                             | Subshrub | CR      | RB 324851  |
| <i>Chaptalia martii</i> (Baker) Zardini <b>EN*</b>                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7038  |
| <i>Chaptalia nutans</i> (L.) Pol.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13583 |
| <i>Chaptalia runcinata</i> Kunth   | Subshrub | CR      | NY 362359  |
| <i>Chevreulia acuminata</i> Less.  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 490161  |
| <i>Chionolaena capitata</i> (Baker) S.E.Freire                           | Subshrub | CR      | RB 1468    |
| <i>Chionolaena lychnophoroides</i> Sch.Bip. <b>VU*</b>                   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 324850  |
| <i>Chromolaena adenolepis</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) R.M.King & H.Rob.      | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 26568  |
| <i>Chromolaena barbacensis</i> (Hieron.) R.M.King & H.Rob.               | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486723  |
| <i>Chromolaena cylindrocephala</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) R.M.King & H.Rob. | Subshrub | CR      | RB 275393  |
| <i>Chromolaena decumbens</i> Gardner                                     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1341  |
| <i>Chromolaena laevigata</i> (Lam.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                    | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18318 |
| <i>Chromolaena latisquamulosa</i> (Hieron.) R.M.King & H.Rob.            | Subshrub | CR      | RB 489213  |
| <i>Chromolaena maximilianii</i> (Schrad. ex DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 18517 |
| <i>Chromolaena multiflosculosa</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 18843 |
| <i>Chromolaena odorata</i> (L.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                        | Shrub    | AA,CR   | OUPR 14460 |
| <i>Chromolaena pedalis</i> (Sch. Bip. ex Baker) R.M.King & H.Rob.        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1343  |
| <i>Chromolaena perforata</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) R.M.King & H.Rob.       | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486781  |
| <i>Chromolaena squalida</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 16856 |
| <i>Chromolaena squarrulosa</i> (Hook. & Arn.) R.M.King & H.Rob.          | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 18567 |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|--|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Chromolaena stachyophylla</i> (Spreng.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                 | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 15603 |
| <i>Chromolaena vindex</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                            | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486779  |
| <i>Chrysolaena cognata</i> (Less.) Dematt.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19959 |
| <i>Chrysolaena simplex</i> (Less.) Dematt.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 3776  |
| <i>Chrysolaena obovata</i> (Less.) Dematt.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 54022 |
| <i>Chrysolaena platensis</i> (Spreng.) H.Rob.                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20752 |
| <i>Chrysolaena propinguia</i> (Hieron.) H.Rob.                               | Subshrub | CR      | RB 158177  |
| <i>Chrysolaena verbascifolia</i> (Less.) H.Rob.                              | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 2939  |
| <i>Clibadium armani</i> (Balb.) Sch. Bip. ex O.E. Schulz                     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1458  |
| <i>Conyza bonariensis</i> (L.) Cronquist                                     | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486589  |
| <i>Conyza canadensis</i> (L.) Cronquist                                      | Subshrub | AA      | VIC 22160  |
| <i>Conyza monorchis</i> (Griseb.) Cabrera                                    | Subshrub | CR      | RB 162919  |
| <i>Conyza primulifolia</i> (Lam.) Cuatrec. & Lourteig                        | Subshrub | F       | RB 486622  |
| <i>Conyza sumatrensis</i> (Retz.) E.Walker                                   | Subshrub | F       | RB 486608  |
| <i>Cyrtocymura scorpioides</i> (Lam.) H.Rob.                                 | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13602 |
| <i>Dasyphyllum brasiliense</i> (Spreng.) Cabrera                             | Shrub    | CR      | RB 468820  |
| <i>Dasyphyllum candolleanum</i> (Gardner) Cabrera                            | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 21807  |
| <i>Dasyphyllum flagellare</i> (Casar.) Cabrera                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1401  |
| <i>Dasyphyllum fodinarum</i> (Gardner) Cabrera                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 5152  |
| <i>Dasyphyllum sprengelianum</i> var. <i>inerme</i> (Gardner) Cabrera        | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 21799  |
| <i>Dasyphyllum sprengelianum</i> var. <i>sprengelianum</i> (Gardner) Cabrera | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 21796  |
| <i>Dendrophorium pellucidinerve</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) C.Jeffrey            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 15109 |
| <i>Echinocryne holosericea</i> (Mart. ex DC.) H.Rob.                         | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20145 |
| <i>Echinocryne schwenkiiifolia</i> (Mart. ex DC.) H.Rob.                     | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 21974  |
| <i>Eclipta prostrata</i> (L.) L.   | Subshrub | AA,CR   | OUPR 14333 |
| <i>Elephantopus biflorus</i> (Less.) Sch.Bip.                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14344 |
| <i>Elephantopus mollis</i> Kunth   | Herb     | AA,CR   | OUPR 14353 |
| <i>Emilia fosbergii</i> Nicolson   | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 22225  |
| <i>Emilia sonchifolia</i> (L.) DC. ex Wight                                  | Subshrub | AA,CR   | OUPR 2166  |
| <i>Erectites hieracifolius</i> (L.) Raf. ex DC.                              | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14372 |
| <i>Erectites valerianifolius</i> (Wolf) DC                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14380 |
| <i>Eremanthus crotonoides</i> (DC.) Sch.Bip.                                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19248 |
| <i>Eremanthus erythroppappus</i> (DC.) MacLeish                              | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 1385  |
| <i>Eremanthus glomerulus</i> Less.   | Tree     | CR      | VIC 21891  |
| <i>Eremanthus incanus</i> (Less.) Less.                                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 16943 |
| <i>Fleischmannia laxa</i> (Gardner) R.M. King & H. Rob.                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14028 |
| <i>Galatella linosyris</i> (L.) Rchb.f.                                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 2080  |
| <i>Galinsoga parviflora</i> Cav.   | Subshrub | AA      | VIC 26498  |
| <i>Gamochaeta americana</i> (Mill.) Wedd.                                    | Subshrub | CR      | RB 490033  |
| <i>Gamochaeta purpurea</i> (L.) Cabrera                                      | Subshrub | CR      | RB 490162  |
| <i>Gamochaeta simplicicaulis</i> (Willd. ex Spreng.) Cabrera                 | Subshrub | CR      | RB 163267  |
| <i>Gamochaeta</i> sp   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 190526  |
| <i>Gnaphalium cheiranthifolium</i> Bertero ex Lam.                           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14961 |
| <i>Grazielia coriacea</i> (Scheele) R.M.King & H.Rob.                        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14457 |
| <i>Grazielia gaudichaudiana</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                      | Shrub    | CR      | RB 163258  |
| <i>Grazielia intermedia</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                          | Shrub    | CR      | RB 486734  |
| <i>Grazielia serrata</i> (Spreng.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                         | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 18489 |
| <i>Guayania yaviana</i> (Lasser & Maguire) R.M.King & H.Rob.                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18551 |
| <i>Heterocondylus alatus</i> (Vell.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                       | Shrub    | AA,CR   | RB 486729  |
| <i>Heterocondylus amphidictyus</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1337  |
| <i>Heterocondylus pumilus</i> (Gardner) R.M.King & H.Rob.                    | Subshrub | CR      | RB 277730  |
| <i>Hololepis pedunculata</i> (DC. ex Pers.) DC. <b>VU*</b>                   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1389  |
| <i>Hoehnephytum trixoides</i> (Gardner) Cabrera <b>VU*</b>                   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 324847  |
| <i>Hypochaeris chillensis</i> (Kunth) Hieron.                                | Herb     | AA,CR   | OUPR 14940 |
| <i>Hypochaeris gardneri</i> Baker  | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21875  |
| <i>Inulopsis scaposa</i> (DC.) O.Hoffm. <b>EN*</b>                           | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 8353  |
| <i>Jaegeria hirta</i> (Lag.) Less.   | Herb     | AA,CR   | VIC 26495  |
| <i>Koanophyllum adamantium</i> (Gardner) R.M. King & H. Rob. <b>EN*</b>      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14308 |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|--|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Koanophyllum consanguineum</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14464 |
| <i>Koanophyllum thysanolepis</i> (B.L.Rob.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                                      | Shrub    | CR      | RB 163210  |
| <i>Lepidaploa araripensis</i> (Gardner) H.Rob.   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 20101 |
| <i>Lepidaploa argyrotricha</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 54025 |
| <i>Lepidaploa cotoneaster</i> (Willd. ex Spreng.) H.Rob.   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 19247 |
| <i>Lepidaploa helophila</i> (Mart. ex DC.) H.Rob.  | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 21934  |
| <i>Lepidaploa lilacina</i> (Mart. ex DC.) H.Rob. <b>VU*</b> (= <i>Vernonia adamantium</i> Gardner) | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19432 |
| <i>Lepidaploa muricata</i> (DC.) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 21917  |
| <i>Lepidaploa persericea</i> (H.Rob.) H.Rob.   | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 21916  |
| <i>Lepidaploa remotiflora</i> (Rich.) H.Rob.   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 24656 |
| <i>Lepidaploa rufogrisea</i> (A. St.-Hil.) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR,F    | RB 275396  |
| <i>Lepidaploa salzmannii</i> (DC.) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 2920  |
| <i>Lepidaploa sororia</i> (DC.) H.Rob.   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 56519   |
| <i>Lepidaploa vauthieriana</i> (DC.) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14559 |
| <i>Leptostelma maximum</i> D.Don   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1336  |
| <i>Lessingianthus brevipetiolatus</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) H.Rob.                                   | Shrub    | CR,F    | HUFU 54037 |
| <i>Lessingianthus linearifolius</i> (Less.) H.Rob.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 4131  |
| <i>Lessingianthus obscurus</i> (Less.) H.Rob.  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 20146 |
| <i>Lessingianthus psilophyllus</i> (DC.) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 324843  |
| <i>Lessingianthus rubricaulis</i> (Humb. & Bonpl.) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 61540 |
| <i>Lessingianthus syncephalus</i> (Sch.Bip. ex Baker) H.Rob.                                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1339  |
| <i>Lessingianthus tomentellus</i> (Mart. ex DC.) H.Rob.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1335  |
| <i>Lessingianthus vepretorum</i> (Mart. ex DC.) H.Rob.   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 490166  |
| <i>Lessingianthus virgulatus</i> (Mart. ex DC.) H.Rob.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 2932  |
| <i>Lucilia linearifolia</i> Baker  | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 22005  |
| <i>Lucilia lycopodioides</i> (Less.) S.E.Freire  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1507  |
| <i>Lychnophora ericoides</i> Mart. <b>VU*, NT**</b>  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 13498 |
| <i>Lychnophora passerina</i> (Mart. ex DC.) Gardner <b>VU*</b>                                     | Shrub    | CR      | BHCB 318   |
| <i>Lychnophora pinaster</i> Mart. <b>VU*,NT**</b>  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 9057  |
| <i>Lychnophora reticulata</i> Gardner <b>EN**</b>  | Shrub    | CR      | HUFU 54028 |
| <i>Melampodium divaricatum</i> (Rich. ex Pers.) DC   | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 26494  |
| <i>Mikania acuminata</i> DC.   | Liana    | F       | BHCB 54647 |
| <i>Mikania argyreiae</i> DC. <b>VU**</b>   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 24668 |
| <i>Mikania badiniana</i> G.S.S. Almeida & Carvalho-Okano   | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 29114  |
| <i>Mikania banisteriae</i> DC.   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 5941  |
| <i>Mikania candolleana</i> Gardner   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 24669 |
| <i>Mikania capricorni</i> B.L. Rob.  | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1332  |
| <i>Mikania clematidifolia</i> Dusén <b>VU**</b>  | Shrub    | F       | VIC 27606  |
| <i>Mikania duckei</i> G.M. Barroso   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 14646 |
| <i>Mikania glauca</i> Mart. ex Baker <b>EN*,**</b>   | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 41476 |
| <i>Mikania hemisphaerica</i> Sch.Bip. ex Baker   | Liana    | CR      | HUFU 39918 |
| <i>Mikania hirsutissima</i> DC.  | Liana    | CR      | RB 98143   |
| <i>Mikania lasiandrae</i> DC.  | Liana    | CR,F    | BHCB 41501 |
| <i>Mikania lindbergii</i> Baker  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 14706 |
| <i>Mikania microcephala</i> DC.  | Liana    | CR      | VIC 28777  |
| <i>Mikania microdonta</i> DC.  | Liana    | CR      | RB 324845  |
| <i>Mikania microphylla</i> Sch.Bip.  | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 56217 |
| <i>Mikania microptera</i> DC.  | Liana    | F       | OUPR 15006 |
| <i>Mikania nummularia</i> DC.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 16755 |
| <i>Mikania oblongifolia</i> DC.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14758 |
| <i>Mikania obtusata</i> DC.  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 162942  |
| <i>Mikania officinalis</i> Mart.   | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 28764  |
| <i>Mikania parviflora</i> (Aubl.) H.Karst.   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 14618 |
| <i>Mikania parvifolia</i> Baker  | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 50618 |
| <i>Mikania phaeoclados</i> Mart.   | Liana    | CR      | VIC 28754  |
| <i>Mikania premnifolia</i> Gardner <b>VU*,EN**</b>   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14768 |
| <i>Mikania psilostachya</i> DC.  | Liana    | F       | VIC 8250   |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher     |
|--|----------|---------|-------------|
| <i>Mikania ramosissima</i> Gardner                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 15002  |
| <i>Mikania reticulata</i> Gardner                                | Shrub    | CR      | BHCB 161990 |
| <i>Mikania scandens</i> (L.) Willd.                              | Liana    | F       | OUPR 15006  |
| <i>Mikania schenckii</i> Hieron.                                 | Liana    | CR      | VIC 28752   |
| <i>Mikania selloi</i> Spreng.                                    | Liana    | F       | OUPR 15015  |
| <i>Mikania sericea</i> Hook. & Arn.                              | Liana    | F       | VIC 28750   |
| <i>Mikania sessilifolia</i> DC.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 54693  |
| <i>Mikania subverticillata</i> Baker                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14809  |
| <i>Mikania ternata</i> (Vell.) B.L.Rob.                          | Liana    | F       | BHCB 8210   |
| <i>Mikania testudinaria</i> DC.                                  | Liana    | F       | BHCB 152825 |
| <i>Mikania trinervis</i> Hook. & Arn.                            | Liana    | F       | BHCB 54658  |
| <i>Mikania vauthieriana</i> Baker                                | Liana    | F       | BHCB 152826 |
| <i>Mikania vismiifolia</i> DC.                                   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 15046  |
| <i>Mikania warmingii</i> Sch.Bip. ex Baker EN*                   | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 29120   |
| <i>Mikania</i> sp1   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1879   |
| <i>Mikania</i> sp2   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 16754  |
| <i>Mikania</i> sp3   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7281   |
| <i>Mikania</i> sp4   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 15604  |
| <i>Mikania</i> sp5   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 16600  |
| <i>Moquinia racemosa</i> (Spreng.) DC.                           | Shrub    | CR      | RB 324853   |
| <i>Moquiniastrum densicephalum</i> (Cabrera) G.Sancho            | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 54032  |
| <i>Moquiniastrum floribundum</i> (Cabrera) G.Sancho              | Shrub    | CR      | RB 162938   |
| <i>Moquiniastrum paniculatum</i> (Less.) G.Sancho                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 14886  |
| <i>Moquiniastrum polymorphum</i> (Less.) G.Sancho                | Shrub    | F       | HUFU 54040  |
| <i>Moquiniastrum pulchrum</i> (Cabrera) G.Sancho                 | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 21818   |
| <i>Mutisia campanulata</i> Less.                                 | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1208   |
| <i>Mutisia speciosa</i> Aiton ex Hook.                           | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 21817   |
| <i>Ophryosporus freyreysii</i> (Thunb.) Baker                    | Subshrub | CR      | RB 145118   |
| <i>Orthopappus angustifolius</i> (Sw.) Gleason                   | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 54018  |
| <i>Pentacalia desiderabilis</i> (Vell.) Cuatrec.                 | Liana    | F       | OUPR 16117  |
| <i>Piptocarpha axillaris</i> (Less.) Baker                       | Tree     | F       | HUFU 54024  |
| <i>Piptocarpha macropoda</i> (DC.) Baker                         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19150  |
| <i>Piptocarpha oblonga</i> (Gardner) Baker                       | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 16027  |
| <i>Piptocarpha regnelli</i> (Sch.Bip.) Cabrera                   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 16039  |
| <i>Piptocarpha tomentosa</i> Baker                               | Tree     | F       | OUPR 5771   |
| <i>Piptocarpha</i> sp  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1206   |
| <i>Piptolepis ericoides</i> Sch. Bip. VU*                        | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 6815   |
| <i>Piptolepis</i> sp   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1457   |
| <i>Pluchea oblongifolia</i> DC.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 163287   |
| <i>Pluchea sagittalis</i> (Lam.) Cabrera                         | Subshrub | AA,CR   | OUPR 16061  |
| <i>Porophyllum ruderale</i> (Jacq.) Cass.                        | Subshrub | AA,CR   | VIC 26523   |
| <i>Praxelis kleinoides</i> (Kunth) Sch. Bip.                     | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486724   |
| <i>Praxelis pauciflora</i> (Kunth) R.M.King & H.Rob.             | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 27577   |
| <i>Pseudobrickellia brasiliensis</i> (Spreng.) R.M.King & H.Rob. | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 5095   |
| <i>Pseudognaphalium cheiranthifolium</i> (Lam.) Hilliard & Burtt | Subshrub | CR      | RB 490164   |
| <i>Pterocaulon alopecuroides</i> (Lam.) DC.                      | Subshrub | AA,CR   | OUPR 15097  |
| <i>Pterocaulon balansae</i> Chodat                               | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 22023   |
| <i>Pterocaulon rugosum</i> (Vahl) Malme                          | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 22021   |
| <i>Pterocaulon</i> sp  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 23275  |
| <i>Raulinoreitzia crenulata</i> (Spreng.) R.M.King & H.Rob.      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 14447  |
| <i>Richterago campestris</i> Roque & J.N. Nakaj. EN*             | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21866   |
| <i>Richterago discoidea</i> (Less.) Kuntze                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14903  |
| <i>Richterago hatschbachii</i> (Zardini) Roque EN*               | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 23296  |
| <i>Richterago petiolata</i> Roque & J.N.Nakaj. EN*               | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21862   |
| <i>Richterago polymorpha</i> (Less.) Roque                       | Herb     | CR      | HUFU 54033  |
| <i>Richterago radiata</i> (Vell.) Roque                          | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1453   |
| <i>Richterago</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3143   |
| <i>Senecio adamantinus</i> Bong.                                 | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20458  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher     |
|---|----------|---------|-------------|
| <i>Senecio brasiliensis</i> (Spreng.) Less.                             | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 21503  |
| <i>Senecio colpodes</i> Bong.   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 490410   |
| <i>Senecio pohlii</i> Sch.Bip. ex Baker <b>VU*</b>                      | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB118650  |
| <i>Sonchus asper</i> (L.) Hill  | Herb     | AA      | VIC 21873   |
| <i>Sonchus oleraceus</i> L.   | Herb     | AA      | VIC 21871   |
| <i>Sphagneticola trilobata</i> (L.) Pruski                              | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 21504  |
| <i>Stenocephalum megapotamicum</i> (Spreng.) Sch.Bip.                   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 56531    |
| <i>Stenocline chionaea</i> (ex de Candolle) DC.                         | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 16188  |
| <i>Stenophalium chionaeum</i> (DC.) Anderb.                             | Subshrub | CR      | RB 487378   |
| <i>Stenophalium gardneri</i> (Baker) D.J.N.Hind                         | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB125649  |
| <i>Stevia alexii</i> G.S.S.Almeida & Carvalho-Okano                     | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 29113   |
| <i>Stevia camporum</i> Baker  | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 29116   |
| <i>Stevia clausenii</i> Sch.Bip. ex Baker                               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1374   |
| <i>Stevia hilarii</i> B.L.Rob. <b>VU*,CR**</b>                          | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 29111   |
| <i>Stevia myriadenia</i> Sch.Bip. ex Baker                              | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 29110   |
| <i>Stevia resinosa</i> Gardner  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 98089    |
| <i>Stevia urticaefolia</i> Thunb.                                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 24672  |
| <i>Symphyopappus angustifolius</i> Cabrera                              | Shrub    | CR      | RB 110427   |
| <i>Symphyopappus compressus</i> (Gardner) B.L.Rob.                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1481   |
| <i>Symphyopappus cuneatus</i> (DC.) Sch.Bip. ex Baker                   | Shrub    | CR      | BHCB 137583 |
| <i>Symphyopappus itatiayensis</i> (Hieron.) R.M.King & H.Rob.           | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 28810   |
| <i>Symphyopappus reticulatus</i> Baker                                  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1480   |
| <i>Sympyotrichum regnellii</i> (Baker) G.L.Nesom                        | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 22231   |
| <i>Sympyotrichum squamatum</i> (Spreng.) G.L.Nesom                      | Subshrub | CR      | RB 486586   |
| <i>Tagetes minuta</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12812  |
| <i>Trichogonia eupatorioides</i> (Gardner) R.M.King & H.Rob. <b>EX*</b> | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 17246  |
| <i>Trichogonia hirtiflora</i> (DC.) Sch. Bip. ex Baker                  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 17207  |
| <i>Trichogonia salviifolia</i> Gardner                                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1344   |
| <i>Trichogonia villosa</i> (Spreng.) Sch.Bip. ex Baker                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1345   |
| <i>Trixis antimenorhoea</i> (Schrank) Kuntze                            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18367  |
| <i>Trixis glaziovii</i> Baker <b>VU**</b>                               | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 54041  |
| <i>Trixis lessingii</i> DC.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7386   |
| <i>Trixis nobilis</i> (Vell.) Katinas                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1456   |
| <i>Trixis verbascifolia</i> (Gardner) Blake                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 15255  |
| <i>Trixis</i> sp  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1455   |
| <i>Verbesina glabrata</i> Hook & Arn.                                   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1451   |
| <i>Verbesina luetzelburgii</i> Mattf.                                   | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 26488   |
| <i>Vernonanthura discolor</i> (Spreng.) H.Rob.                          | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7430   |
| <i>Vernonanthura lindbergii</i> (Baker) H. Rob.                         | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20099  |
| <i>Vernonanthura montevidensis</i> (Spreng.) H.Rob.                     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19249  |
| <i>Vernonanthura mucronulata</i> (Less.) H.Rob.                         | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 21919   |
| <i>Vernonanthura phosphorica</i> (Vell.) H.Rob.                         | Shrub    | CR      | BHCB41489   |
| <i>Vernonanthura viscidula</i> (Less.) H.Rob.                           | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 2932   |
| <i>Vernonanthura westiniana</i> (Less.) H.Rob.                          | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 2948   |
| <i>Vittertia orbiculata</i> (DC.) R.M.King & H.Rob.                     | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB118661  |
| <i>Willoughbya acuminata</i> (DC.) Kuntze                               | Liana    | F       | OUPR 14619  |
| <i>Willoughbya candolleana</i> (Gardner) Kuntze                         | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 14608  |
| <i>Willoughbya estrellensis</i> (Baker) Kuntze                          | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 14644  |
| <i>Willoughbya glauca</i> (Mart.) Kuntze                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1333   |
| <i>Willoughbya lasiandra</i> (DC.) Kuntze                               | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1334   |
| <i>Willoughbya leiolaena</i> DC.  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 362360   |
| <i>Willoughbya microdonta</i> (DC.) Kuntze                              | Liana    | CR      | RB 324845   |
| <i>Willoughbya oblongifolia</i> (DC.) Kuntze                            | Shrub    | CR      | RB 163216   |
| <i>Willoughbya obtusata</i> (DC.) Kuntze                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 15610  |
| <i>Willoughbya ramosissima</i> (Gardner) Kuntze                         | Liana    | F       | OUPR 3142   |
| <i>Willoughbya selloi</i> (Spreng.) Kuntze                              | Liana    | F       | OUPR 15015  |
| <i>Willoughbya sessilifolia</i> (DC.) Kuntze                            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 14793  |
| <i>Willoughbya subverticillata</i> (Sch. Bip. ex Baker) Kuntze          | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14809  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|---|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Willoughbya vismiifolia</i> (DC.) Kuntze                     | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 15046 |
| <b>Balanophoraceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Langsdorffia hypogaea</i> Mart.                              | Herb     | F       | OUPR 987   |
| <b>Balsaminaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Impatiens balsamina</i> L.                                   | Subshrub | AA      | OUPR 19303 |
| <b>Begoniaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Begonia cucullata</i> Willd.                                 | Subshrub | CR      | NY 877944  |
| <i>Begonia rufa</i> Thunb.                                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 9090  |
| <i>Begonia valdensium</i> A.DC.                                 | Subshrub | CR      | RB 47524   |
| <b>Bignoniaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Adenocalymma bracteatum</i> (Cham.) DC.                      | Liana    | F       | VIC 30460  |
| <i>Adenocalymma cymbalum</i> (Cham.) Bureau & K.Schum.          | Liana    | F       | VIC 30459  |
| <i>Adenocalymma magnoalatum</i> Scud. EN*, CR**                 | Liana    | F       | VIC 30454  |
| <i>Adenocalymma marginatum</i> (Cham.) DC.                      | Liana    | F       | VIC 30451  |
| <i>Adenocalymma subsessilifolium</i> DC.                        | Liana    | F       | VIC 30448  |
| <i>Adenocalymma ternatum</i> (Vell.) Mello ex Bureau & K.Schum. | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1429  |
| <i>Adenocalymma</i> sp  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1141  |
| <i>Amphilophium crucigerum</i> (L.) L.G.Lohmann                 | Liana    | F       | VIC 29400  |
| <i>Amphilophium elongatum</i> (Vahl) L.G.Lohmann                | Liana    | F       | VIC 30376  |
| <i>Amphilophium paniculatum</i> (L.) Kunth                      | Liana    | F       | VIC 30447  |
| <i>Anemopaegma arvense</i> (Vell.) Stellfeld ex de Souza EN**   | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 30445  |
| <i>Anemopaegma chamberlainii</i> (Sims) Bureau & K. Schum.      | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1034  |
| <i>Anemopaegma floridum</i> Mart. ex DC.                        | Liana    | F       | VIC 30442  |
| <i>Anemopaegma prostratum</i> DC.                               | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 7513  |
| <i>Anemopaegma setilobum</i> A.H.Gentry                         | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 30424  |
| <i>Bignonia binata</i> Thunb.                                   | Liana    | F       | VIC 21770  |
| <i>Bignonia costata</i> (Bureau & K.Schum.) L.G.Lohmann         | Liana    | F       | VIC 30384  |
| <i>Bignonia prieurii</i> DC.                                    | Liana    | F       | VIC 29404  |
| <i>Callichlamys latifolia</i> (Rich.) K.Schum.                  | Liana    | F       | VIC 30393  |
| <i>Cuspidaria floribunda</i> (DC.) A.H.Gentry                   | Liana    | F       | VIC 30380  |
| <i>Cybistax antisyphilitica</i> (Mart.) Mart.                   | Tree     | F       | VIC 30378  |
| <i>Dolichandra quadrivalvis</i> (Jacq.) L.G.Lohmann             | Liana    | F       | VIC 29405  |
| <i>Dolichandra unguiculata</i> (Vell.) L.G.Lohmann              | Liana    | F       | VIC 29402  |
| <i>Dolichandra unguis-cati</i> (L.) L.G.Lohmann                 | Liana    | F       | VIC 29411  |
| <i>Fridericia candicans</i> (Rich.) L.G.Lohmann                 | Liana    | F       | VIC 30417  |
| <i>Fridericia florida</i> (DC.) L.G.Lohmann                     | Liana    | F       | VIC 30415  |
| <i>Fridericia formosa</i> (Bureau) L.G.Lohmann                  | Liana    | F       | VIC 30410  |
| <i>Fridericia platyphylla</i> (Cham.) L.G.Lohmann               | SubShrub | CR      | VIC 30418  |
| <i>Fridericia pubescens</i> (L.) L.G.Lohmann                    | Liana    | F       | VIC 30408  |
| <i>Fridericia rego</i> (Vell.) L.G.Lohmann                      | Liana    | F       | VIC 30401  |
| <i>Fridericia samydoides</i> (Cham.) L.G.Lohmann                | Liana    | CR,F    | OUPR 1297  |
| <i>Fridericia speciosa</i> Mart.                                | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1329  |
| <i>Fridericia triplinervia</i> (Mart. ex DC.) L.G.Lohmann       | Liana    | F       | VIC 30398  |
| <i>Fridericia tynanthoides</i> (A.H.Gentry) L.G.Lohmann         | Liana    | F       | VIC 30395  |
| <i>Handroanthus albus</i> (Cham.) Mattos VU*                    | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19280 |
| <i>Handroanthus bureavii</i> (Sandwith) S.Grose                 | Tree     | CR,F    | VIC 29442  |
| <i>Handroanthus chrysotrichus</i> (Mart. ex DC.) Mattos         | Tree     | F       | VIC 29435  |
| <i>Handroanthus vellosoi</i> (Toledo) Mattos                    | Tree     | F       | VIC 29431  |
| <i>Jacaranda macrantha</i> Cham.                                | Tree     | F       | VIC 29248  |
| <i>Jacaranda mimosifolia</i> D.Don                              | Tree     | F       | OUPR 8202  |
| <i>Jacaranda montana</i> Morawetz                               | Tree     | F       | VIC 29427  |
| <i>Jacaranda puberula</i> Cham.                                 | Tree     | F       | VIC 29425  |
| <i>Lundia cordata</i> (Vell.) DC.                               | Liana    | F       | VIC 29424  |
| <i>Lundia corymbifera</i> (Vahl) Sandwith                       | Liana    | F       | VIC 29416  |
| <i>Manaosella cordifolia</i> (DC.) A.H.Gentry                   | Liana    | F       | VIC 29409  |
| <i>Pleonotoma stichadenia</i> K.Schum.                          | Liana    | F       | VIC 29399  |
| <i>Pleonotoma tetraquetra</i> (Cham.) Bureau                    | Liana    | F       | VIC 29398  |
| <i>Pyrostegia venusta</i> (Ker Gawl.) Miers                     | Liana    | CR,F    | OUPR 1134  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher                           |
|---|----------|---------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Sparattosperma leucanthum</i> (Vell.) K. Schum.                                  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20259                        |
| <i>Stizophyllum aff. inaequilaterum</i> Bureau & K.Schum.                           | Liana    | F       | VIC 29392                         |
| <i>Stizophyllum perforatum</i> (Cham.) Miers  | Liana    | F       | VIC 29391                         |
| <i>Stizophyllum riparium</i> (Kunth) Sandwith                                       | Liana    | F       | VIC 29280                         |
| <i>Tabebuia heterophylla</i> (DC.) Britton  | Liana    | F       | VIC 29390                         |
| <i>Tabebuia nodosa</i> (Griseb.) Griseb.  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20259                        |
| <i>Tecoma stans</i> (L.) Juss. ex Kunth   | Shrub    | AA      | OUPR 19374                        |
| <i>Tynanthus fasciculatus</i> (Vell.) Miers   | Liana    | F       | VIC 29388                         |
| <i>Xylophragma myrianthum</i> (Cham. ex Steud.) Sprague                             | Liana    | F       | VIC 29386                         |
| <i>Zeyheria montana</i> Mart.   | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 29384                         |
| <b>Bixaceae</b>   |          |         |                                   |
| <i>Bixa orellana</i> L.   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1361                         |
| <b>Boraginaceae</b>   |          |         |                                   |
| <i>Cordia curassavica</i> (Jacq.) Roem. & Schult.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 3211                         |
| <i>Cordia sellowiana</i> Cham.  | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 4812                         |
| <i>Heliotropium arborescens</i> L.  | Shrub    | AA      | OUPR 1203                         |
| <b>Bromeliaceae</b>   |          |         |                                   |
| <i>Acanthostachys strobilacea</i> (Schult. & Schult.f.) Klotzsch                    | Epiphyte | CR      | VIC 37212                         |
| <i>Aechmea bromeliifolia</i> (Rudge) Baker var. <i>bromeliifolia</i>                | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21067                         |
| <i>Aechmea lamarchei</i> Mez  | Epiphyte | F       | VIC 21069                         |
| <i>Aechmea nudicaulis</i> var. <i>aureorosea</i> (Antoine) L.B.Sm.                  | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21070                         |
| <i>Aechmea</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13880                        |
| <i>Billbergia elegans</i> Mart. ex Schult. & Schult.f.                              | Herb     | CR,F    | OUPR 20235                        |
| <i>Billbergia minarum</i> L.B.Sm.   | Herb     | CR      | RB 258593                         |
| <i>Billbergia vittata</i> Brongn.   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21090                         |
| <i>Cryptanthus schwackeanus</i> Mez   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21098                         |
| <i>Dyckia bracteata</i> (Wittm.) Mez  | Herb     | CR      | RB 112248                         |
| <i>Dyckia cinerea</i> Mez   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 27818                         |
| <i>Dyckia saxatilis</i> Mez   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 27806                         |
| <i>Dyckia schwackeanus</i> Mez  | Herb     | CR      | RB 275535                         |
| <i>Dyckia trichostachya</i> Baker   | Herb     | CR      | RB 275531                         |
| <i>Neoregelia mucugensis</i> Leme   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21104                         |
| <i>Nidularium marigoi</i> Leme  | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21107                         |
| <i>Pitcairnia flammea</i> Lindl. var. <i>flammea</i>                                | Herb     | CR      | VIC 27803                         |
| <i>Pseudananas sagenarius</i> (Arruda) Camargo                                      | Herb     | CR      | VIC 21108                         |
| <i>Racinaea aerisincola</i> (Mez) M.A.Spencer & L.B.Sm.                             | Epiphyte | CR      | VIC 23656                         |
| <i>Tillandsia pohliana</i> Mez  | Epiphyte | F       | OUPR 14301                        |
| <i>Tillandsia polystachia</i> (L.) L.   | Epiphyte | CR      | VIC (T.S. Coser <i>et al.</i> 24) |
| <i>Tillandsia stricta</i> Sol.  | Epiphyte | F       | VIC 27798                         |
| <i>Vriesea bituminosa</i> Wawra   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 23657                         |
| <i>Vriesea clauseniana</i> (Baker) Mez <b>VU*</b>                                   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 27793                         |
| <i>Vriesea hoehneana</i> L.B.Sm.  | Herb     | CR      | VIC 27785                         |
| <i>Vriesea minarum</i> L.B.Sm. <b>VU*, EN**</b>                                     | Herb     | CR      | VIC 36491                         |
| <i>Vriesea minor</i> (L.B.Sm.) Leme   | Herb     | CR      | RB 112301                         |
| <i>Vriesea regnellii</i> Mez.   | Herb     | CR      | VIC 26453                         |
| <i>Vriesea</i> sp1  | Herb     | CR      | VIC 26457                         |
| <i>Vriesea</i> sp2  | Herb     | CR      | VIC 26458                         |
| <b>Burmanniaceae</b>  |          |         |                                   |
| <i>Burmannia damazioi</i> Beauverd <b>EN*</b>                                       | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13042                        |
| <i>Burmannia</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13471                        |
| <b>Burseraceae</b>  |          |         |                                   |
| <i>Protium brasiliense</i> (Spreng.) Engl.  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 2452                         |
| <b>Cactaceae</b>  |          |         |                                   |
| <i>Hatiora salicornioides</i> (Haw.) Britton & Rose                                 | Epiphyte | CR,F    | OUPR 7431                         |
| <i>Rhipsalis floccosa</i> subsp. <i>pulvinigera</i> (Lindb.) Barthlott & N.P.Taylor | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20568                        |
| <b>Campanulaceae</b>  |          |         |                                   |
| <i>Centropogon cornutus</i> (L.) Druce  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1204                         |
| <i>Lobelia camporum</i> Pohl.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13425                        |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| <b>Family / Species</b>                                    | <b>Habit</b> | <b>Habitat</b> | <b>Voucher</b> |
|--|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Lobelia thapsoidea</i> Schott                           | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 97999       |
| <i>Siphocampylus nitidus</i> Pohl.                         | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 12800     |
| <i>Siphocampylus verticillatus</i> (Cham.) G. Don          | Subshrub     | F              | OUPR 1264      |
| <i>Siphocampylus westinianus</i> (Thunb.) Pohl             | Subshrub     | CR             | BHCB 8249      |
| <i>Siphocampylus</i> sp1                                   | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 5058      |
| <i>Siphocampylus</i> sp2                                   | Subshrub     | F              | OUPR 6825      |
| <i>Siphocampylus</i> sp3                                   | Subshrub     | F              | OUPR 6826      |
| <b>Cannabaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Trema micrantha</i> (L.) Blume                          | Tree         | F              | OUPR 20241     |
| <b>Caprifoliaceae</b>                                      |              |                |                |
| <i>Lonicera japonica</i> Thunb.                            | Shrub        | AA             | OUPR 19304     |
| <i>Valeriana organensis</i> Gardner CR**                   | Liana        | F              | OUPR 1798      |
| <i>Valeriana scandens</i> L.                               | Liana        | F              | OUPR 24838     |
| <b>Celastraceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Maytenus longifolia</i> Reissek ex Loes                 | Shrub        | F              | RB 398994      |
| <i>Maytenus salicifolia</i> Reissek                        | Subshrub     | F              | OUPR 18916     |
| <i>Peritassa campestris</i> (Cambess.) A.C.Sm.             | Subshrub     | F              | BHCB 41525     |
| <b>Chloranthaceae</b>                                      |              |                |                |
| <i>Hedyosmum brasiliense</i> Mart. ex Miq.                 | Shrub        | CR,F           | OUPR 1441      |
| <b>Chrysobalanaceae</b>                                    |              |                |                |
| <i>Couepia grandiflora</i> (Mart. & Zucc.) Benth.          | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 1431      |
| <i>Hirtella floribunda</i> Cham. & Schldtl.                | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 20274     |
| <i>Licania humilis</i> Cham. & Schldtl.                    | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 22222     |
| <b>Clethraceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Clethra scabra</i> Pers.                                | Tree         | CR,F           | OUPR 1275      |
| <b>Clusiaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Clusia arrudea</i> Planch. & Triana                     | Shrub        | CR             | NY 1022677     |
| <i>Clusia fluminensis</i> Planch. & Triana                 | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 1360      |
| <i>Clusia spathulifolia</i> Engl.                          | Shrub        | CR,F           | OUPR 20150     |
| <b>Commelinaceae</b>                                       |              |                |                |
| <i>Commelina diffusa</i> Burm.f.                           | Herb         | CR             | MO 3020454     |
| <i>Commelina</i> sp  | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 17721     |
| <i>Dichorisandra pubescens</i> Mart. ex Schult & Schult.f. | Herb         | CR,F           | OUPR 27241     |
| <i>Dichorisandra thyrsiflora</i> J.C.Mikan                 | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 22794     |
| <i>Dichorisandra</i> sp                                    | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 16390     |
| <i>Gibasis geniculata</i> (Jacq.) Rohweder                 | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 1414      |
| <i>Tripogandra diuretica</i> (Mart.) Handlos               | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 9063      |
| <i>Tripogandra serrulata</i> (Vahl) Handlos                | Herb         | F              | OUPR 1413      |
| <b>Convolvulaceae</b>                                      |              |                |                |
| <i>Ipomoea cairica</i> (L.) Sweet                          | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 19301     |
| <i>Ipomoea delphinoides</i> Choisy                         | Liana        | CR,F           | OUPR 1210      |
| <i>Ipomoea indica</i> (Burm.f.) Merr.                      | Liana        | AA,F           | BHCB 41509     |
| <i>Ipomoea purpurea</i> (L.) Roth                          | Liana        | CR,F           | OUPR 1370      |
| <i>Jacquemontia densiflora</i> (Meisn.) Hallier f.         | Liana        | F              | OUPR 8250      |
| <i>Jacquemontia ferruginea</i> Choisy                      | Liana        | F              | HRCB 41557     |
| <i>Jacquemontia prostrata</i> Choisy                       | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 3022      |
| <i>Jacquemontia rufa</i> (Choisy) Hallier f.               | Liana        | CR             | BHCB 41512     |
| <i>Merremia contorquens</i> (Choisy) Hallier f.            | Liana        | F              | BHCB 41520     |
| <i>Merremia macrocalyx</i> (Ruiz & Pav.) O'Donell          | Liana        | CR,F           | OUPR 1406      |
| <i>Merremia repens</i> D.F.Austin EN**                     | Liana        | F              | NY 1014441     |
| <i>Merremia</i> sp   | Liana        | F              | OUPR 1465      |
| <i>Turbina corymbosa</i> (L.) Raf.                         | Liana        | F              | OUPR 7746      |
| <b>Cucurbitaceae</b>                                       |              |                |                |
| <i>Cayaponia</i> sp  | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 5378      |
| <i>Melothrianthus smilacifolius</i> (Cogn.) M.Crov.        | Liana        | F              | OUPR 9973      |
| <b>Cunoniaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Lamanonia cuneata</i> (Cambess.) Kuntze                 | Tree         | F              | OUPR 1397      |
| <i>Lamanonia ternata</i> Vell.                             | Tree         | F              | OUPR 4807      |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher     |
|---|----------|---------|-------------|
| <i>Weinmannia paulliniifolia</i> Pohl ex Ser.                               | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 460    |
| <i>Weinmannia pinnata</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1396   |
| <b>Cyperaceae</b>   |          |         |             |
| <i>Ascolepis brasiliensis</i> (Kunth) Benth. ex C.B.Clarke                  | Herb     | F       | OUPR 1411   |
| <i>Bulbostylis capillaris</i> (L.) C.B.Clarke                               | Herb     | CR,F    | OUPR 12582  |
| <i>Bulbostylis consanguinea</i> (Kunth) C.B.Clarke                          | Herb     | CR      | NY 916633   |
| <i>Bulbostylis hirtella</i> (Schrad.) Urb.                                  | Herb     | CR      | NY 916717   |
| <i>Bulbostylis junciformis</i> (Kunth) C.B.Clarke                           | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1502   |
| <i>Bulbostylis juncoides</i> (Vahl) Kük.                                    | Herb     | CR      | NY 916717   |
| <i>Bulbostylis paradoxa</i> (Spreng.) Lindm.                                | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 12505  |
| <i>Bulbostylis sphaerocephala</i> (Boeckeler) C.B.Clarke                    | Herb     | CR      | MO 2941369  |
| <i>Bulbostylis vestita</i> (Kunth) C.B.Clarke                               | Herb     | CR      | NY918765    |
| <i>Cryptangium clausenii</i> C.B.Clarke                                     | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13058  |
| <i>Cryptangium junciforme</i> (Kunth) Boeckeler                             | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13071  |
| <i>Cryptangium minarum</i> (Nees) Boeckeler                                 | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13072  |
| <i>Cyperus aggregatus</i> (Willd.) Endl.                                    | Herb     | CR      | NY 918974   |
| <i>Cyperus gardneri</i> Nees  | Herb     | CR      | NY 919012   |
| <i>Cyperus haspan</i> L.  | Herb     | CR      | NY 919056   |
| <i>Cyperus odoratus</i> L.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15239  |
| <i>Cyperus pohlii</i> (Nees) Steud.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15945  |
| <i>Cyperus rotundus</i> L.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15240  |
| <i>Cyperus simplex</i> Kunth  | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 483    |
| <i>Cyperus</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17495  |
| <i>Eleocharis debilis</i> Kunth   | Herb     | CR      | NY 925594   |
| <i>Eleocharis filiculmis</i> Kunth  | Herb     | CR      | NY 925630   |
| <i>Eleocharis sellowiana</i> Kunth  | Herb     | CR      | NY 925702   |
| <i>Fimbristylis complanata</i> (Retz.) Link                                 | Herb     | CR      | NY 925764   |
| <i>Fimbristylis dichotoma</i> (L.) Vahl                                     | Herb     | CR      | UB 163367   |
| <i>Kyllinga brevifolia</i> Rottb.   | Herb     | CR      | NY 926309   |
| <i>Lagenocarpus rigidus</i> Nees  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 7294   |
| <i>Lipocarpha micrantha</i> (Vahl) G.C.Tucker                               | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1502   |
| <i>Pycreus lanceolatus</i> (Poir.) C.B.Clarke                               | Herb     | CR      | NY 1112699  |
| <i>Rhynchospora albobracteata</i> A.C.Araújo                                | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15953  |
| <i>Rhynchospora brasiliensis</i> Boeckeler                                  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17499  |
| <i>Rhynchospora ciliata</i> Kük.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 12463  |
| <i>Rhynchospora consanguinea</i> (Kunth) Boeckeler                          | Herb     | CR      | RB 287166   |
| <i>Rhynchospora corymbosa</i> (L.) Britton                                  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 16609  |
| <i>Rhynchospora cryptantha</i> C.B.Clarke                                   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13059  |
| <i>Rhynchospora emaciata</i> (Nees) Boeckeler                               | Herb     | CR      | NY 938535   |
| <i>Rhynchospora polyphylla</i> (Vahl) Vahl                                  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15953  |
| <i>Rhynchospora rugosa</i> subsp. <i>brownii</i> (Roem. & Schult.) T.Koyama | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17703  |
| <i>Rhynchospora speciosa</i> (Kunth) Boeckeler                              | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17736  |
| <i>Rhynchospora tenuis</i> Link   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15963  |
| <i>Rhynchospora</i> sp1   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 10019  |
| <i>Rhynchospora</i> sp2   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17736  |
| <i>Rhynchospora</i> sp3   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 11503  |
| <i>Rhynchospora</i> sp4   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 23279  |
| <i>Scleria</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22769  |
| <b>Dilleniaceae</b>   |          |         |             |
| <i>Davilla angustifolia</i> A. St.-Hil.                                     | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1331   |
| <i>Davilla rugosa</i> Poir  | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1318   |
| <b>Dioscoreaceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Dioscorea debilis</i> Uline ex R.Knuth                                   | Liana    | CR      | BHCB 8232   |
| <i>Dioscorea demourae</i> Uline ex R.Knuth                                  | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1824   |
| <i>Dioscorea grisebachii</i> Kunth  | Liana    | F       | RB 324861   |
| <i>Dioscorea monadelpha</i> (Kunth) Griseb.                                 | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1824   |
| <i>Dioscorea ovata</i> Vell.  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 13382A |
| <i>Dioscorea piperifolia</i> Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd.                       | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 13382B |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| <b>Family / Species</b>  | <b>Habit</b> | <b>Habitat</b> | <b>Voucher</b> |
|--|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Dioscorea schwakei</i> Uline ex Knuth                           | Liana        | CR             | RB 61004       |
| <b>Droseraceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Drosera communis</i> A.St.-Hil.                                 | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 9071      |
| <i>Drosera latifolia</i> (Eichler) Gonella & Rivadavia             | Herb         | CR             | NY 918650      |
| <i>Drosera montana</i> A.St.-Hil.                                  | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 12788     |
| <i>Drosera villosa</i> A.St.-Hil.                                  | Herb         | CR             | RB 116710      |
| <b>Ebenaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Diospyros kaki</i> Thunb.                                       | Tree         | AA             | OUPR 22827     |
| <i>Diospyros</i> sp  | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 9067      |
| <b>Elaeocarpaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Sloanea hirsuta</i> (Schott) Planch. ex Benth.                  | Tree         | F              | OUPR 18921     |
| <b>Ericaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Agarista coriifolia</i> var. <i>bradei</i> (Sleumer) Judd       | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 182938      |
| <i>Agarista oleifolia</i> (Cham.) G.Don                            | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 6807      |
| <i>Agarista pulchella</i> Cham. ex G.Don                           | Tree         | F              | OUPR 19288     |
| <i>Agarista pulchella</i> var. <i>cordifolia</i> (Meisn.) Judd     | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 4581      |
| <i>Gaultheria eriophylla</i> (Pers.) Sleumer ex Burtt              | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 12793     |
| <i>Gaylussacia chamissonis</i> Meisn.                              | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 8247      |
| <i>Gaylussacia decipiens</i> Cham.                                 | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 13626     |
| <i>Gaylussacia densa</i> Cham.                                     | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 6026      |
| <i>Gaylussacia gardneri</i> Meisn.                                 | Shrub        | CR             | NY 943288      |
| <i>Gaylussacia incana</i> Cham.                                    | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 6025      |
| <i>Gaylussacia pallida</i> Cham.                                   | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 139389      |
| <i>Gaylussacia pinifolia</i> Cham. & Schltdl.                      | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 4183      |
| <i>Gaylussacia pseudogaultheria</i> Cham. & Schltdl                | Subshrub     | CR             | BHCB 162557    |
| <i>Gaylussacia reticulata</i> Mart. ex Meisn.                      | Shrub        | CR,F           | OUPR 1294      |
| <i>Gaylussacia rugosa</i> Cham. & Schltdl.                         | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 6817      |
| <i>Gaylussacia salicifolia</i> Sleumer                             | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 12789     |
| <i>Leucothoe ambigua</i> Mart.                                     | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 7286      |
| <i>Leucothoe laxiflora</i> Meiss.                                  | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1384      |
| <i>Rhododendron simsii</i> Planch.                                 | Subshrub     | AA             | OUPR 21502     |
| <b>Eriocaulaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Actinocephalus bongardii</i> (A.St.-Hil.) Sano                  | Herb         | CR             | BHCB 134051    |
| <i>Comanthera nivea</i> (Bong.) L.R.Parra & Giul.                  | Herb         | CR             | R 3711         |
| <i>Eriocaulon ligulatum</i> (Vell.) L.B.Sm.                        | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 6981      |
| <i>Leiothrix flavescens</i> (Bong.) Ruhland                        | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13145     |
| <i>Leiothrix vivipara</i> (Bong.) Ruhland                          | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 5741      |
| <i>Paepalanthus aequalis</i> (Vell.) J.F.Macbr.                    | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13184     |
| <i>Paepalanthus ciliolatus</i> Ruhland                             | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 4569      |
| <i>Paepalanthus conduplicatus</i> Körn.                            | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13193     |
| <i>Paepalanthus elongatus</i> (Bong.) Körn.                        | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 12561     |
| <i>Paepalanthus exiguum</i> (Bong.) Körn.                          | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 12572     |
| <i>Paepalanthus flaccidus</i> (Bong.) Kunth                        | Herb         | CR             | NY 897855      |
| <i>Paepalanthus freyreissii</i> (Thunb.) Körn.                     | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 12589     |
| <i>Paepalanthus mollis</i> Kunth                                   | Herb         | CR             | B 100243890    |
| <i>Paepalanthus planifolius</i> (Bong.) Körn.                      | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 1212      |
| <i>Paepalanthus plantagineus</i> (Bong.) Körn.                     | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13286     |
| <i>Syngonanthus caulescens</i> (Poir.) Ruhland                     | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13348     |
| <b>Erythroxylaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Erythroxylum campestre</i> A.St.-Hil.                           | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 6038      |
| <i>Erythroxylum gonocladium</i> (Mart.) O.E.Schulz                 | Subshrub     | F              | OUPR 10776     |
| <i>Erythroxylum microphyllum</i> A.St.-Hil.                        | Subshrub     | CR             | BHCB 574       |
| <i>Erythroxylum</i> sp1  | Shrub        | CR             | RB 324862      |
| <i>Erythroxylum</i> sp2  | Shrub        | CR             | RB 324863      |
| <b>Escalloniaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Escallonia hispida</i> (Vell.) Sleumer                          | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 1255      |
| <b>Euphorbiaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Alchornea glandulosa</i> subsp. <i>iricurana</i> (Casar.) Secco | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 7429      |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|---|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Alchornea triplinervia</i> (Spreng.) Müll. Arg.                                  | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 9061  |
| <i>Croton argyroglossus</i> Baill.  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 9058  |
| <i>Croton ceanothifolius</i> Baill.   | Subshrub | CR      | NY 870391  |
| <i>Croton celtidifolius</i> Baill.  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1242  |
| <i>Croton fuscescens</i> Spreng.  | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 20289 |
| <i>Croton lundianus</i> (Didr.) Müll. Arg.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13619 |
| <i>Croton salutaris</i> Casar.  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1281  |
| <i>Croton vulnerarius</i> Baill.  | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 6092  |
| <i>Euphorbia chrysophylla</i> (Klotzsch & Garcke) Boiss.                            | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 602   |
| <i>Euphorbia hyssopifolia</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1408  |
| <i>Euphorbia portulacoides</i> subsp. <i>collina</i> (Phil.) Croizat                | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 602   |
| <i>Manihot pilosa</i> Pohl  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 18256 |
| <i>Microstachys daphnoides</i> (Mart.) Müll. Arg.                                   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6930  |
| <i>Microstachys hispida</i> (Mart.) Govaerts  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 277642  |
| <i>Sapium glandulosum</i> (L.) Morong   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1213  |
| <i>Sapium sellowianum</i> (Müll.Arg.) Klotzsch ex Baill.                            | Tree     | F       | NY 528680  |
| <b>Fabaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Abarema brachystachya</i> (DC.) Barneby & J.W.Grimes                             | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 21252 |
| <i>Abarema langsdorffii</i> (Benth.) Barneby & J.W.Grimes                           | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 18931 |
| <i>Aeschynomene elegans</i> Schltdl. & Cham   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13590 |
| <i>Anadenanthera colubrina</i> (Vell.) Brenan                                       | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20242 |
| <i>Anadenanthera peregrina</i> (L.) Speg.   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21354 |
| <i>Ancistrotropis peduncularis</i> (Kunth) A. Delgado                               | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 13587 |
| <i>Andira fraxinifolia</i> Benth.   | Tree     | F       | VIC 20033  |
| <i>Andira humilis</i> Mart. ex Benth.   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 21201 |
| <i>Andira surinamensis</i> (Bondt) Splitg. ex Amshoff                               | Tree     | F       | RB 411625  |
| <i>Bauhinia forficata</i> Link  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 15889 |
| <i>Bauhinia fusconervis</i> (Bong.) Steud.  | Tree     | F       | RB 98287   |
| <i>Bauhinia longifolia</i> (Bong.) Steud.   | Tree     | F       | VIC 20875  |
| <i>Bauhinia ungulata</i> var. <i>cuiabensis</i> (Bong.) Vaz                         | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20590 |
| <i>Bauhinia</i> sp  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 7403  |
| <i>Bonia bella</i> Mart. ex Benth.  | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1306  |
| <i>Bowdichia virgilioides</i> Kunth   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20575 |
| <i>Cajanus cajan</i> (L.) Huth  | Shrub    | AA      | OUPR 12125 |
| <i>Calliandra parvifolia</i> (Hook. & Arn.) Speg.                                   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19479 |
| <i>Calliandra surinamensis</i> Benth.   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 7349  |
| <i>Calopogonium mucunoides</i> Desv.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12131 |
| <i>Camptosema scarlatinum</i> var. <i>pohlianum</i> (Benth.) Burkart                | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 13608 |
| <i>Cassia ferruginea</i> (Schrad.) Schrad ex DC.                                    | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20585 |
| <i>Centrosema coriaceum</i> Benth.  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1407  |
| <i>Centrosema virginianum</i> (L.) Benth.   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 12134 |
| <i>Chaetocalyx longiflora</i> Benth. ex A.Gray                                      | Liana    | F       | VIC 21000  |
| <i>Chamaecrista andromedea</i> (Mart. ex Benth.) H.S.Irwin & Barneby                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 3489  |
| <i>Chamaecrista calycioide</i> s(DC. ex Collad.) Greene                             | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 28986  |
| <i>Chamaecrista dentata</i> (Vogel) H.S.Irwin & Barneby EN*                         | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1220  |
| <i>Chamaecrista desvauxii</i> (Collad.) Killip                                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 22195 |
| <i>Chamaecrista flexuosa</i> (L.) Greene var. <i>flexuosa</i>                       | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 15934 |
| <i>Chamaecrista hedsyaroidea</i> (Vogel) H.S.Irwin & Barneby                        | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 19290 |
| <i>Chamaecrista langsdorffii</i> (Kunth ex Vogel) Britton ex Pittier                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1423  |
| <i>Chamaecrista mucronata</i> (Spreng.) H.S.Irwin & Barneby.                        | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1349  |
| <i>Chamaecrista multipennis</i> (H.S.Irwin & Barneby) H.S.Irwin & Barneby           | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18612 |
| <i>Chamaecrista nictitans</i> (L.) Moench   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 16603 |
| <i>Chamaecrista ochnacea</i> (Vogel) H.S.Irwin & Barneby                            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 20197 |
| <i>Chamaecrista rotundata</i> var. <i>grandistipula</i> (Vogel) H.S.Irwin & Barneby | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18982 |
| <i>Chamaecrista rotundata</i> var. <i>rotundata</i> (Vogel) H.S.Irwin & Barneby     | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18982 |
| <i>Chamaecrista rotundifolia</i> var. <i>rotundifolia</i> (Pers.) Greene            | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 18980 |
| <i>Chamaecrista trichopoda</i> (Benth.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip          | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 28986  |
| <i>Chamaecrista</i> sp  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 7400  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|---|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Clitoria falcata</i> Lam. var. <i>falcata</i>            | Liana    | F       | OUPR 18254 |
| <i>Clitoria rufescens</i> (Benth.) Benth.                   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1433  |
| <i>Collaea speciosa</i> (Loisel.) DC.                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 17741 |
| <i>Copaifera langsdorffii</i> Desf.                         | Tree     | F       | RB 377703  |
| <i>Copaifera reticulata</i> Ducke                           | Tree     | F       | OUPR 13761 |
| <i>Crotalaria breviflora</i> DC.                            | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 13501 |
| <i>Crotalaria grandiflora</i> Benth.                        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 2337  |
| <i>Crotalaria incana</i> L.                                 | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14408 |
| <i>Crotalaria lanceolata</i> E.Mey.                         | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14414 |
| <i>Crotalaria maypurensis</i> Kunth                         | Subshrub | CR      | NY 983419  |
| <i>Crotalaria micans</i> Link                               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1279  |
| <i>Crotalaria nitens</i> Kunth                              | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13813 |
| <i>Crotalaria otoptera</i> Benth.                           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 5256  |
| <i>Crotalaria pallida</i> Aiton                             | Subshrub | CR      | FUNED 1275 |
| <i>Crotalaria paulina</i> Schrank                           | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 4817  |
| <i>Crotalaria pilosa</i> Mill.                              | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 24905  |
| <i>Crotalaria stipularia</i> Desv.                          | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 28478  |
| <i>Crotalaria velutina</i> Benth.                           | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 28479  |
| <i>Dalbergia acuta</i> Benth.                               | Shrub    | CR      | RB 404382  |
| <i>Dalbergia brasiliensis</i> Vogel                         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21241 |
| <i>Dalbergia foliosa</i> (Benth.) A.M.Carvalho              | Shrub    | CR      | RB 404382  |
| <i>Dalbergia frutescens</i> (Vell.) Britton                 | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 9091  |
| <i>Dalbergia nigra</i> (Vell.) Allemão ex Benth. <b>VU*</b> | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 8254  |
| <i>Dalbergia villosa</i> (Benth.) Benth.var. <i>villosa</i> | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 12140 |
| <i>Dalbergia violacea</i> (Jacq.) Hoffmanns.                | Tree     | F       | OUPR 6377  |
| <i>Dalbergia</i> sp   | Tree     | F       | VIC 21402  |
| <i>Desmodium adscendens</i> (Sw.) DC.                       | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 12127 |
| <i>Desmodium affine</i> Schltdl.                            | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12129 |
| <i>Desmodium barbatum</i> (L.) Benth.                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14418 |
| <i>Desmodium incanum</i> DC.                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 14402 |
| <i>Desmodium subsericeum</i> Malme                          | Subshrub | CR      | ICN 138601 |
| <i>Desmodium uncinatum</i> (Jacq.) DC.                      | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 12130 |
| <i>Dioclea violacea</i> Mart. ex Benth.                     | Liana    | F       | VIC 21026  |
| <i>Eriosema crinitum</i> var. <i>discolor</i> Fortunato     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19766 |
| <i>Erythrina speciosa</i> Andrews                           | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 13711 |
| <i>Indigofera suffruticosa</i> Mill.                        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12124 |
| <i>Inga barbata</i> Benth.                                  | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 18930 |
| <i>Inga cylindrica</i> (Vell.) Mart.                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21340 |
| <i>Inga edulis</i> Mart.                                    | Tree     | F       | VIC 20961  |
| <i>Inga ingoides</i> (Rich.) Willd.                         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21339 |
| <i>Inga marginata</i> Willd.                                | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20583 |
| <i>Inga schinifolia</i> Benth.                              | Tree     | F       | VIC 20963  |
| <i>Inga sessilis</i> (Vell.) Mart.                          | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1439  |
| <i>Inga vera</i> subsp. <i>affinis</i> (DC.) T.D.Penn.      | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20581 |
| <i>Inga vulpina</i> Mart. ex Benth.                         | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 9121  |
| <i>Inga</i> sp1   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7401  |
| <i>Inga</i> sp2   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 9060  |
| <i>Leptospron adenanthum</i> (G. Mey.) A.Delgado            | Liana    | CR      | RB 255436  |
| <i>Machaerium aculeatum</i> Raddi                           | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 4234  |
| <i>Machaerium brasiliense</i> Vogel <b>LC***</b>            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 13611 |
| <i>Machaerium hirtum</i> (Vell.) Stellfeld                  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 8259  |
| <i>Machaerium nyctitans</i> (Vell.) Benth.                  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20070 |
| <i>Machaerium oblongifolium</i> Vogel                       | Liana    | F       | OUPR 13715 |
| <i>Machaerium reticulatum</i> (Poir.) Pers.                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 13712 |
| <i>Machaerium villosum</i> Vogel <b>VU***</b>               | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20071 |
| <i>Machaerium</i> sp  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 8259  |
| <i>Macroptilium sabaraense</i> (Hoehne) V.P.Barbosa         | Liana    | CR      | VIC 29114  |
| <i>Melanoxyylon brauna</i> Schott <b>VU*, **</b>            | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7405  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|--|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Mimosa aurivillus</i> Mart. var. <i>aurivillus</i>                            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19029 |
| <i>Mimosa aurivillus</i> var. <i>calothamnos</i> (Benth.) Barneby                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1223  |
| <i>Mimosa bimucronata</i> (DC.) Kuntze var. <i>bimucronata</i>                   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19477 |
| <i>Mimosa calodendron</i> Mart. ex Benth.  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 24799 |
| <i>Mimosa debilis</i> Humb. & Bonpl. ex Willd. var. <i>debilis</i>               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12803 |
| <i>Mimosa diplosticha</i> C.Wright ex Sauvalle var. <i>diplosticha</i>           | Liana    | CR      | VIC 30737  |
| <i>Mimosa dolens</i> Vell. var. <i>dolens</i>                                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 18927 |
| <i>Mimosa montis-carasae</i> Barneby EN*, **                                     | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1452  |
| <i>Mimosa ourobrancoensis</i> Burkart  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6385  |
| <i>Mimosa peduncularis</i> Bong. ex Benth.                                       | Shrub    | CR      | CEN 80702  |
| <i>Mimosa pigra</i> L.   | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 28302  |
| <i>Mimosa pudica</i> var. <i>hispida</i> Brenan                                  | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 30736  |
| <i>Mimosa scabrella</i> Benth.   | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 12408 |
| <i>Mimosa sensitiva</i> var. <i>malitiosa</i> (Mart.) Barneby                    | Liana    | CR      | VIC 30738  |
| <i>Ormosia friburgensis</i> Taub. ex Glaz.                                       | Tree     | F       | VIC 21045  |
| <i>Ormosia ruddiana</i> Yakovlev   | Tree     | F       | RB 419029  |
| <i>Parapiptadenia rigida</i> (Benth.) Brenan                                     | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1328  |
| <i>Peltophorum dubium</i> (Spreng.) Taub.  | Tree     | F       | NY 1093141 |
| <i>Periandra mediterranea</i> (Vell.) Taub.                                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 14407 |
| <i>Piptadenia adiantoides</i> (Spreng.) J.F.Macbr.                               | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 868   |
| <i>Piptadenia gonoacantha</i> (Mart.) J.F.Macbr.                                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20287 |
| <i>Piptadenia micracantha</i> Benth.   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1450  |
| <i>Platypodium elegans</i> Vogel   | Tree     | F       | VIC 21048  |
| <i>Poiretia punctata</i> (Willd.) Desv.  | Liana    | F       | OUPR 19092 |
| <i>Pseudopiptadenia contorta</i> (DC.) G.P. Lewis & M.P. Lima                    | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20582 |
| <i>Pterocarpus rohrii</i> Vahl   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 15587 |
| <i>Rhynchosia minima</i> (L.) DC.  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 19110 |
| <i>Rhynchosia reticulata</i> (Sw.) DC.   | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 19024 |
| <i>Schnella macrostachya</i> Raddi   | Liana    | CR      | VIC 20874  |
| <i>Senegalia martiusiana</i> (Steud.) Seigler & Ebinger                          | Liana    | F       | VIC 20930  |
| <i>Senegalia nitidifolia</i> (Speg.) Seigler & Ebinger                           | Shrub    | F       | RB 421786  |
| <i>Senegalia riparia</i> (Kunth) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip              | Liana    | F       | VIC 20935  |
| <i>Senna bicapsularis</i> (L.) Roxb. var. <i>bicapsularis</i>                    | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18666 |
| <i>Senna macranthera</i> (DC. ex Collad.) H.S.Irwin & Barneby                    | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1346  |
| <i>Senna macranthera</i> var. <i>nervosa</i> (Vogel) H.S.Irwin & Barneby         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1347  |
| <i>Senna multijuga</i> var. <i>lindleyana</i> (Gardner) H.S.Irwin & Barneby      | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20587 |
| <i>Senna neglecta</i> var. <i>oligophylla</i> (Benth.) H.S.Irwin & Barneby       | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 20197 |
| <i>Senna pendula</i> var. <i>glabrata</i> (Vogel) H.S.Irwin & Barneby            | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 8258  |
| <i>Senna pneumatica</i> H.S.Irwin & Barneby                                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20589 |
| <i>Senna reniformis</i> (G.Don) H.S.Irwin & Barneby                              | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1305  |
| <i>Sesbania virgata</i> (Cav.) Pers.   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19022 |
| <i>Spartium junceum</i> L.   | Shrub    | AA      | OUPR 13710 |
| <i>Stryphnodendron adstringens</i> (Mart.) Coville                               | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7443  |
| <i>Stryphnodendron polyphyllum</i> Mart.   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21204 |
| <i>Stylosanthes gracilis</i> Kunth   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19922 |
| <i>Stylosanthes guianensis</i> var. <i>guianensis</i> (Aubl.) Sw.                | Subshrub | CR      | MO 3210340 |
| <i>Stylosanthes guianensis</i> var. <i>pauciflora</i> M.B.Ferreira & Sousa Costa | Subshrub | CR      | NY 623171  |
| <i>Stylosanthes macrocephala</i> M.B.Ferreira & Sousa Costa                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12126 |
| <i>Stylosanthes montevidensis</i> Vogel  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12126 |
| <i>Stylosanthes scabra</i> Vogel   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 190484  |
| <i>Stylosanthes viscosa</i> (L.) Sw.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13599 |
| <i>Swartzia hilaireana</i> Mansano & Torke                                       | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21248 |
| <i>Swartzia oblata</i> R.S.Cowan   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19025 |
| <i>Tachigali friburgensis</i> (Harms) L.G.Silva & H.C.Lima                       | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20588 |
| <i>Tachigali rugosa</i> (Mart. ex Benth.) Zarucchi & Pipoly                      | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7449  |
| <i>Trifolium repens</i> L.   | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 13754 |
| <i>Zornia curvata</i> Mohlenbr.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 27805 |
| <i>Zornia hebecarpa</i> Mohlenbr.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 27798 |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| <b>Family / Species</b>                                     | <b>Habit</b> | <b>Habitat</b> | <b>Voucher</b> |
|---|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Zornia reticulata</i> Sm.                                | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 8256      |
| <b>Gentianaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Calolisianthus amplissimus</i> (Mart.) Gilg              | Subshrub     | CR             | UPCB 38616     |
| <i>Calolisianthus pedunculatus</i> (Cham. & Schleidl.) Gilg | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 4564      |
| <i>Calolisianthus pendulus</i> (Mart.) Gilg                 | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 15385     |
| <i>Calolisianthus pulcherrimus</i> (Mart.) Gilg             | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1375      |
| <i>Calolisianthus speciosus</i> (Cham. & Schleidl.) Gilg    | Subshrub     | CR             | VIC 8272       |
| <i>Deianira damazioi</i> E.F.Guimar.                        | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 471530      |
| <i>Deianira nervosa</i> Cham. & Schleidl.                   | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 9094      |
| <i>Helia alpestris</i> (Mart.) Kuntze                       | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 16387     |
| <i>Irlbachia elegans</i> Mart.                              | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 20470     |
| <b>Gesneriaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Anetanthurus gracilis</i> Hiern <b>VU*</b>               | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 13296     |
| <i>Nematanthus dichrus</i> (Spreng.) Wiegler                | Subshrub     | CR,F           | OUPR 1215      |
| <i>Paliavana sericiflora</i> Benth.                         | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1350      |
| <i>Sinningia allagophylla</i> (Mart.) Wiegler               | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1271      |
| <i>Sinningia elatior</i> (Kunth) Chautems                   | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 17707     |
| <i>Sinningia magnifica</i> (Otto & A.Dietr.) Wiegler        | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 13427     |
| <i>Sinningia tuberosa</i> (Mart.) H.E.Moore <b>VU**</b>     | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 16437     |
| <b>Griselinaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Griselinia ruscifolia</i> (Clos) Taub.                   | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 3307      |
| <b>Humiriaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Humiriastrum glaziovii</i> (Urb.) Cuatrec.               | Tree         | F              | RB 277735      |
| <i>Sacoglossis dentata</i> (Casar.) Urb.                    | Tree         | F              | OUPR 3563      |
| <b>Hydrangeaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i> (Thunb.) Ser.                  | Subshrub     | AA             | OUPR 21501     |
| <b>Hypericaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Hypericum brasiliense</i> Choisy                         | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 98245       |
| <i>Hypericum denudatum</i> A.St.-Hil.                       | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 148714      |
| <i>Hypericum polyanthemum</i> Klotzsch ex Reichardt         | Subshrub     | CR,F           | OUPR 1876      |
| <i>Hypericum rigidum</i> A.St.-Hil.                         | Subshrub     | CR             | BHCB 8278      |
| <i>Vismia brasiliensis</i> Choisy                           | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 12795     |
| <i>Vismia magnoliifolia</i> Cham. & Schleidl.               | Shrub        | CR,F           | OUPR 1216      |
| <i>Vismia micrantha</i> A.St.-Hil.                          | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 12799     |
| <i>Vismia parviflora</i> Cham. & Schleidl.                  | Shrub        | CR,F           | OUPR 1284      |
| <b>Hypoxidaceae</b>   |              |                |                |
| <i>Hypoxis decumbens</i> L.                                 | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 17505     |
| <b>Iridaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Crocosmia crocosmiiflora</i> (Lemoine ex Morren) N.E.Br. | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 1348      |
| <i>Cypella caerulea</i> (Ker Gawl.) Seub. ex Hook. f.       | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 15601     |
| <i>Cypella</i> sp   | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13554     |
| <i>Dietes bicolor</i> Sweet ex Klatt                        | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 19307     |
| <i>Neomarica caerulea</i> (Ker Gawl.) Sprague               | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13546     |
| <i>Neomarica glauca</i> (Seub. ex Klatt) Sprague            | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13545     |
| <i>Sisyrinchium itabiritense</i> Ravenna                    | Herb         | CR             | NY 910565      |
| <i>Sisyrinchium minutiflorum</i> Klatt                      | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 11513     |
| <i>Sisyrinchium vaginatum</i> Spreng.                       | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 9096      |
| <i>Sisyrinchium</i> sp                                      | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 23282     |
| <i>Trimezia juncifolia</i> (Klatt) Benth. & Hook.           | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 10774     |
| <i>Trimezia rupestris</i> Ravenna                           | Herb         | CR             | MBML 7050      |
| <b>Juncaceae</b>  |              |                |                |
| <i>Juncus microcephalus</i> Kunth                           | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 15950     |
| <i>Juncus tenuis</i> Willd.                                 | Herb         | CR             | NY 402417      |
| <i>Juncus</i> sp1   | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 22510     |
| <i>Juncus</i> sp2   | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 22511     |
| <b>Lacistemataceae</b>                                      |              |                |                |
| <i>Lacistema pubescens</i> Mart.                            | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 10769     |
| <b>Lamiaceae</b>  |              |                |                |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher     |
|---|----------|---------|-------------|
| <i>Aegiphila integrifolia</i> (Jacq.) Moldenke                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 7295   |
| <i>Aegiphila obducta</i> Vell.                                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 12407  |
| <i>Aegiphila verticillata</i> Vell.                                 | Shrub    | F       | RB 183422   |
| <i>Cantinoa racemulosa</i> (Mart. ex Benth.) Harley & J.F.B.Pastore | Subshrub | CR      | NY 500959   |
| <i>Eriope macrostachya</i> Mart. ex Benth.                          | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1293   |
| <i>Hyptidendron aspernum</i> (Spreng.) Harley                       | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 5609   |
| <i>Hyptis homalophylla</i> Pohl ex Benth.                           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 16291  |
| <i>Hyptis monticola</i> Mart. ex Benth.                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 17860  |
| <i>Hyptis pusilla</i> (Pohl) Harley & J.F.B.Pastore                 | Subshrub | CR      | UB 172265   |
| <i>Hyptis radicans</i> (Pohl) Harley & J.F.B.Pastore                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12804  |
| <i>Hyptis rotundifolia</i> Benth.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 17887  |
| <i>Leonurus japonicus</i> Houtt.                                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 4233   |
| <i>Marsypianthes chamaedrys</i> (Vahl) Kuntze                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7347   |
| <i>Mesosphaerum pectinatum</i> (L.) Kuntze                          | Subshrub | CR      | UEFS 150032 |
| <i>Mesosphaerum sidifolium</i> (L'Hérit.) Harley & J.F.B.Pastore    | Subshrub | CR      | UB 111148   |
| <i>Oocephalus oppositiflorus</i> (Schrank) Harley & J.F.B.Pastore   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 17830  |
| <i>Vitex polygama</i> Cham.   | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 1376   |
| <i>Vitex rufescens</i> A.Juss.                                      | Tree     | F       | UB 161215   |
| <i>Vitex sellowiana</i> Cham.                                       | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6422   |
| <b>Lauraceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Cassytha filiformis</i> L.                                       | Liana    | F       | OUPR 20257  |
| <i>Cinnamomum erythropus</i> (Nees & Mart.) Kosterm. EN*, **        | Tree     | F       | RB 418224   |
| <i>Cinnamomum quadrangulum</i> Kosterm. VU*, **                     | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 22531  |
| <i>Cinnamomum</i> sp.   | Tree     | F       | RB 48737    |
| <i>Nectandra nitidula</i> Nees & Mart.                              | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 7375   |
| <i>Nectandra oppositifolia</i> Nees & Mart.                         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 25200  |
| <i>Ocotea densiflora</i> (Meisn.) Mez                               | Tree     | F       | OUPR 18144  |
| <i>Ocotea diospyrifolia</i> (Meisn.) Mez                            | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21331  |
| <i>Ocotea dispersa</i> (Nees & Mart.) Mez                           | Tree     | F       | OUPR 15550  |
| <i>Ocotea divaricata</i> (Nees) Mez                                 | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1489   |
| <i>Ocotea felix</i> Coe-Tex. CR*, EN**                              | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 8331   |
| <i>Ocotea hypoglauca</i> (Nees & Mart.) Mez                         | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 18154  |
| <i>Ocotea lancifolia</i> (Schott) Mez                               | Tree     | F       | RB 324873   |
| <i>Ocotea laxa</i> (Nees) Mez                                       | Tree     | F       | OUPR 6827   |
| <i>Ocotea nutans</i> (Nees) Mez                                     | Tree     | F       | RB 48725    |
| <i>Ocotea percoriacea</i> Kosterm. EN*                              | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 18154  |
| <i>Ocotea pomaderroides</i> (Meisn.) Mez EN*                        | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19284  |
| <i>Ocotea puberula</i> (Rich.) Nees                                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21697  |
| <i>Ocotea sassafras</i> (Meisn.) Mez.                               | Tree     | F       | OUPR 18195  |
| <i>Ocotea semicompleta</i> (Nees & Mart.) Mez                       | Tree     | F       | MO 2158206  |
| <i>Ocotea spixiana</i> (Nees) Mez                                   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1390   |
| <i>Ocotea tabacifolia</i> (Meisn.) Rohwer EN**                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 18144  |
| <i>Ocotea tristis</i> (Nees & C. Mart.) Mez                         | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1394   |
| <i>Ocotea vaccinoides</i> (Meisn.) Mez                              | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 18270  |
| <i>Ocotea</i> sp1   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 9072   |
| <i>Ocotea</i> sp2   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6801   |
| <i>Persea americana</i> Mill.                                       | Tree     | AA      | OUPR 19302  |
| <i>Persea fulva</i> L.E.Kopp  | Tree     | F       | MO 1899923  |
| <i>Persea pedunculosa</i> Meisn. EN**                               | Tree     | F       | RB 48653    |
| <b>Leeythidaceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Cariniana estrellensis</i> (Raddi) Kuntze                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 140    |
| <b>Lentibulariaceae</b>   |          |         |             |
| <i>Genlisea aurea</i> A.St.-Hil.                                    | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3544   |
| <i>Genlisea repens</i> Benj.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22811  |
| <i>Genlisea violacea</i> A.St.-Hil.                                 | Herb     | CR      | VIC 19479   |
| <i>Utricularia amethystina</i> Salzm. ex A.St.-Hil. & Girard        | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22812  |
| <b>Loganiaceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Spigelia linarioides</i> A.DC.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 111041   |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher     |
|--|----------|---------|-------------|
| <i>Spigelia spartioides</i> Cham.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13473  |
| <b>Loranthaceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Phthirusa</i> sp  | Shrub    | F       | BHCB 41488  |
| <i>Psittacanthus dichrous</i> Mart.                                | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1371   |
| <i>Struthanthus concinnus</i> (Mart.) Mart.                        | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1224   |
| <i>Struthanthus salicifolius</i> Mart.                             | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6770   |
| <b>Lythraceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Cuphea carthagenensis</i> (Jacq.) J.Macbr.                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12579  |
| <i>Cuphea ingratia</i> Cham. & Schltdl.                            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1227   |
| <i>Cuphea thymoides</i> Cham. & Schltdl.                           | Subshrub | CR      | RB 74307    |
| <i>Diplusodon buxifolius</i> (Cham. & Schltdl.) A.DC.              | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 8336   |
| <i>Diplusodon hirsutus</i> (Cham. & Schltdl.) A.DC.                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1330   |
| <i>Diplusodon microphyllus</i> Pohl                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6823   |
| <i>Diplusodon virgatus</i> Pohl                                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6824   |
| <i>Lafoensis pacari</i> A.St.-Hil.                                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 16274  |
| <b>Magnoliaceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Magnolia ovata</i> (A.St.-Hil.) Spreng.                         | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 5399   |
| <b>Malpighiaceae</b>   |          |         |             |
| <i>Banisteriopsis angustifolia</i> (A.Juss.) B.Gates               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7788   |
| <i>Banisteriopsis campestris</i> (A.Juss.) Little                  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 7789   |
| <i>Banisteriopsis gardneriana</i> (A.Juss.) W.R.Anderson & B.Gates | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1459   |
| <i>Byrsinima clauseniana</i> A.Juss.                               | Liana    | CR,F    | OUPR 1228   |
| <i>Byrsinima intermedia</i> A.Juss.                                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1277   |
| <i>Byrsinima ligustrifolia</i> A.Juss.                             | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20264  |
| <i>Byrsinima spinensis</i> W.R.Anderson                            | Tree     | F       | SP 253566   |
| <i>Byrsinima variabilis</i> A.Juss.                                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 12584  |
| <i>Heteropterys byrsinimifolia</i> A.Juss.                         | Shrub    | CR      | SP 253567   |
| <i>Heteropterys intermedia</i> (A.Juss.) Griseb.                   | Shrub    | CR      | NY 909452   |
| <i>Heteropterys umbellata</i> A.Juss.                              | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1278   |
| <i>Heteropterys</i> sp1  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 3664   |
| <i>Mascagnia bierosa</i> (A.Juss.) W.R.Anderson                    | Liana    | F       | NY 1131507  |
| <i>Peixotoa tomentosa</i> A.Juss.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1369   |
| <i>Peixotoa</i> sp   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 9068   |
| <i>Tetrapterys microphylla</i> (A.Juss.) Nied.                     | Subshrub | CR      | RB 277643   |
| <i>Tetrapterys</i> sp1   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1460   |
| <i>Tetrapterys</i> sp2   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 277643   |
| <b>Malvaceae</b>   |          |         |             |
| <i>Abutilon ibarrense</i> Kunth                                    | Shrub    | CR      | MO 3038566  |
| <i>Abutilon inaequilaterum</i> A.St.-Hil.                          | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 4854   |
| <i>Abutilon peltatum</i> K.Schum.                                  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 4849   |
| <i>Byttneria scabra</i> L.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 21420  |
| <i>Ceiba</i> sp  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7432   |
| <i>Krapovickasia macrodon</i> (A.DC.) Fryxell                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1232   |
| <i>Luehea divaricata</i> Mart. & Zucc.                             | Tree     | F       | OUPR 9073   |
| <i>Luehea paniculata</i> Mart. & Zucc.                             | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 23176  |
| <i>Melochia pilosa</i> (Mill.) Fawc. & Rendle                      | Subshrub | AA,CR   | OUPR 24560  |
| <i>Pavonia communis</i> A.St.-Hil.                                 | Subshrub | CR      | NY 407051   |
| <i>Pavonia montana</i> Garcke ex Gürke                             | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 4819   |
| <i>Pavonia sagittata</i> A.St.-Hil.                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 4931   |
| <i>Pavonia schiedeana</i> Steud.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1428   |
| <i>Pavonia schrankii</i> Spreng.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | UEC 177669  |
| <i>Pavonia viscosa</i> A.St.-Hil.                                  | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 6796   |
| <i>Peltaea acutifolia</i> (Gürke) Krapov. & Cristóbal              | Subshrub | CR      | NY 00942549 |
| <i>Peltaea obsita</i> (Mart. ex Colla) Krapov. & Cristóbal         | Subshrub | CR      | NY 942549   |
| <i>Peltaea polymorpha</i> (A.St.-Hil.) Krapov. & Cristóbal         | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1405   |
| <i>Sida acuta</i> Burm.f.  | Subshrub | CR      | NY 942698   |
| <i>Sida cordifolia</i> L.  | Subshrub | F       | RB 399018   |
| <i>Sida glaziovii</i> K.Schum.                                     | Subshrub | CR      | RB 398966   |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher                  |
|---|----------|---------|--------------------------|
| <i>Sida linifolia</i> Cav.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19282               |
| <i>Sida rhombifolia</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1231                |
| <i>Sida spinosa</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13585               |
| <i>Sida tuberculata</i> R.E.Fr.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | RB 342260                |
| <i>Sida viarum</i> A.St.-Hil.                                     | Subshrub | CR      | SPF 74422                |
| <i>Triumfetta rhomboidea</i> Jacq.                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12576               |
| <i>Triumfetta semitriloba</i> Jacq.                               | Subshrub | CR      | NY 996627                |
| <i>Waltheria indica</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13618               |
| <i>Wissadula periplocifolia</i> (L.) C.Presl. ex Thwaites         | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 5007                |
| <b>Marantaceae</b>  |          |         |                          |
| <i>Goeppertia ackermannii</i> (Körn.) Borchs. & S.Suárez          | Herb     | F       | OUPR 14075               |
| <b>Mayacaceae</b>   |          |         |                          |
| <i>Mayaca sellowiana</i> Kunth                                    | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 7585                |
| <b>Melastomataceae</b>  |          |         |                          |
| <i>Acisanthera variabilis</i> (Naud.) Triana                      | Subshrub | CR      | NY 2137296               |
| <i>Behuria glutinosa</i> Cogn.                                    | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 20229               |
| <i>Cambessedesia corymbosa</i> Mart. & Schrank ex DC.             | Subshrub | CR      | UB 19511                 |
| <i>Cambessedesia espora</i> (A.St.-Hil. ex Bonpl.) DC.            | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 23542               |
| <i>Cambessedesia fasciculata</i> (Spreng.) Fidanza & A.B. Martins | Subshrub | CR      | NY 1549811               |
| <i>Cambessedesia hilariana</i> (Kunth.) DC.                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1292                |
| <i>Chaetostoma armatum</i> (Spreng.) Cogn.                        | Subshrub | CR      | RB 515229                |
| <i>Clidemia capitellata</i> (Bonpl.) D.Don                        | Shrub    | CR      | BHCB 68080               |
| <i>Clidemia urceolata</i> DC.                                     | Shrub    | CR      | RB 515524                |
| <i>Comolia sertularia</i> Triana                                  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 21337               |
| <i>Eriocnema acaulis</i> (Cham.) Triana EN**                      | Subshrub | F       | UEC 104907               |
| <i>Eriocnema fulva</i> Naudin VU**                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 5819                |
| <i>Fritzschia anisostemon</i> Cham. VU*                           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20231               |
| <i>Fritzschia erecta</i> Cham.                                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 8419                |
| <i>Lavoisiera alba</i> Mart. & Schrank ex DC.                     | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 24943               |
| <i>Lavoisiera caparaensis</i> Schwacke ex Schwacke & Cogn.        | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 67488               |
| <i>Lavoisiera imbricata</i> DC.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7382                |
| <i>Lavoisiera pulcherrima</i> DC.                                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1440                |
| <i>Leandra aurea</i> (Cham.) Cogn.                                | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 5160                |
| <i>Leandra australis</i> (Cham.) Cogn.                            | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1420                |
| <i>Leandra cancellata</i> Cogn.                                   | Shrub    | CR      | UPCB (Reginato, M. 1175) |
| <i>Leandra carassana</i> (DC.) Cogn.                              | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 515473              |
| <i>Leandra coriacea</i> Cogn.                                     | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 57647               |
| <i>Leandra dendroides</i> (Naudin) Cogn.                          | Subshrub | F       | RB 515390                |
| <i>Leandra erostrata</i> (DC.) Cogn.                              | Subshrub | CR      | RB 515387                |
| <i>Leandra fluminensis</i> Cogn.                                  | Subshrub | F       | RB 515378                |
| <i>Leandra foveolata</i> (DC.) Cogn.                              | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 57652               |
| <i>Leandra fragilis</i> Cogn.                                     | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 20218               |
| <i>Leandra glabrata</i> Cogn.                                     | Shrub    | CR      | RB 515472                |
| <i>Leandra lacunosa</i> Cogn.                                     | Shrub    | CR      | RB 515478                |
| <i>Leandra lutea</i> Cogn.  | Shrub    | F       | NY 2099130               |
| <i>Leandra melastomoides</i> Raddi                                | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 5831                |
| <i>Leandra polychaeta</i> Cogn.                                   | Shrub    | CR      | UPCB (Reginato, M. 1173) |
| <i>Leandra purpurascens</i> (DC.) Cogn.                           | Shrub    | F       | NY 02098871              |
| <i>Leandra quinquedentata</i> (DC.) Cogn.                         | Shrub    | CR      | RB 515474                |
| <i>Leandra sulfurea</i> Cogn.                                     | Shrub    | CR      | RB 149572                |
| <i>Leandra</i> sp1  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1238                |
| <i>Leandra</i> sp2  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1419                |
| <i>Leandra</i> sp3  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 17297               |
| <i>Leandra</i> sp4  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 5833                |
| <i>Leandra</i> sp5  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19285               |
| <i>Leandra</i> sp6  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20164               |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|---|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Marcetia cordigera</i> DC.                               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 5756  |
| <i>Marcetia taxifolia</i> (A.St.-Hil.) DC.                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1386  |
| <i>Miconia albicans</i> (Sw.) Triana                        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6577  |
| <i>Miconia brunnea</i> DC.                                  | Tree     | F       | UEC 150710 |
| <i>Miconia calvescens</i> Schrank & Mart. ex DC.            | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1421  |
| <i>Miconia chartacea</i> Triana                             | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1949  |
| <i>Miconia corallina</i> Spring.                            | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1233  |
| <i>Miconia cubatanensis</i> Hoehne                          | Shrub    | F       | UPCB 71895 |
| <i>Miconia cyathanthera</i> Triana                          | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 3705  |
| <i>Miconia discolor</i> DC.                                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19079 |
| <i>Miconia flammea</i> Casar.                               | Shrub    | F       | RB 469741  |
| <i>Miconia ibaguensis</i> (Bonpl.) Triana                   | Shrub    | F       | RB 469741  |
| <i>Miconia inconspicua</i> Miq.                             | Tree     | F       | UPCB 71896 |
| <i>Miconia ligustroides</i> (DC.) Naudin                    | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1417  |
| <i>Miconia macrophylla</i> (Pav. ex D. Don) Triana          | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1263  |
| <i>Miconia minutiflora</i> (Bonpl.) DC.                     | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 4814  |
| <i>Miconia paniculata</i> (DC.) Naudin                      | Shrub    | F       | NY 1738436 |
| <i>Miconia pennipilis</i> Cogn.                             | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6566  |
| <i>Miconia rimalis</i> Naudin.                              | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1975  |
| <i>Miconia sellowiana</i> Naudin                            | Shrub    | F       | RB 358485  |
| <i>Miconia shepherdii</i> R.Goldenb. & Reginato             | Tree     | F       | RB 555987  |
| <i>Miconia stelligera</i> Cogn.                             | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6581  |
| <i>Miconia tentaculifera</i> Naudin                         | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1366  |
| <i>Miconia theizans</i> (Bonpl.) Cogn.                      | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 21330 |
| <i>Miconia trianae</i> Cogn.                                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1234  |
| <i>Miconia willdenowii</i> Klotzsch ex Naudin               | Shrub    | F       | SPF203103  |
| <i>Miconia</i> sp1  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1422  |
| <i>Miconia</i> sp2  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 13614 |
| <i>Miconia</i> sp3  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20290 |
| <i>Microlicia arenariaefolia</i> DC.                        | Subshrub | CR      | RB 41804   |
| <i>Microlicia avicularis</i> Mart. ex Naudin                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 9986  |
| <i>Microlicia confertiflora</i> Naudin                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12815 |
| <i>Microlicia cordata</i> (Spreng.) Cham.                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6788  |
| <i>Microlicia crenulata</i> (DC.) Mart.                     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20462 |
| <i>Microlicia euphorbioides</i> Mart.                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 9996  |
| <i>Microlicia fasciculata</i> Mart. ex Naudin               | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 57696 |
| <i>Microlicia glazioviana</i> Cogn. EN**                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 8802  |
| <i>Microlicia graveolens</i> DC.                            | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 57687 |
| <i>Microlicia isophylla</i> DC.                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6056  |
| <i>Microlicia macrophylla</i> Naudin                        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 9968  |
| <i>Microlicia multicaulis</i> Mart. ex Naudin               | Subshrub | CR      | RB 515443  |
| <i>Microlicia parvifolia</i> Naudin                         | Subshrub | CR      | NY 926143  |
| <i>Microlicia serpyllifolia</i> D.Don                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6396  |
| <i>Microlicia</i> sp1                                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6783  |
| <i>Microlicia</i> sp2                                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7785  |
| <i>Microlicia</i> sp3                                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 9985  |
| <i>Ossaea cinnamomifolia</i> (Naudin) Triana                | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 2143  |
| <i>Ossaea congestiflora</i> (Naudin) Cogn.                  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6652  |
| <i>Ossaea coriacea</i> (Naudin) Triana                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 5917  |
| <i>Pleroma aemula</i> P.J.F.Guim., A.L.F.Oliveira & R.Romer | Tree     | F       | RB 524426  |
| <i>Rhynchanthera grandiflora</i> (Aubl.) DC.                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6652  |
| <i>Siphonthera arenaria</i> (DC.) Cogn.                     | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 57654 |
| <i>Siphonthera paludosa</i> (DC.) Cogn.                     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 23552 |
| <i>Tibouchina canescens</i> (D.Don) Cogn.                   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1236  |
| <i>Tibouchina cardinalis</i> (Humb. & Bonpl.) Cogn.         | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6160  |
| <i>Tibouchina cerastifolia</i> Cogn.                        | Shrub    | CR      | UEC 187651 |
| <i>Tibouchina cisplatensis</i> Cogn.                        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6162  |
| <i>Tibouchina collina</i> (Naud.) Cogn.                     | Subshrub | CR      | UPBC 70958 |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher                   |
|---|----------|---------|---------------------------|
| <i>Tibouchina dendroides</i> (Naudin) Cogn.                             | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6175                 |
| <i>Tibouchina estrellensis</i> (Raddi) Cogn.                            | Tree     | F       | OUPR 6178                 |
| <i>Tibouchina fissinervia</i> (Schrank & Mart. ex DC.) Cogn.            | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1324                 |
| <i>Tibouchina formosa</i> Cogn.   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 23555                |
| <i>Tibouchina foetherillae</i> (Schrank & Mart. ex DC.) Cogn.           | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19076                |
| <i>Tibouchina frigidula</i> (DC.) Cogn.                                 | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6198                 |
| <i>Tibouchina gardneriana</i> (Triana) Cogn.                            | Tree     | F       | HUFU 57919                |
| <i>Tibouchina gracilis</i> (Bonpl.) Cogn.                               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6794                 |
| <i>Tibouchina herbacea</i> (DC.) Cogn.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 524414                 |
| <i>Tibouchina heteromalla</i> (D.Don) Cogn.                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 6138                 |
| <i>Tibouchina hieracoides</i> (DC.) Cogn.                               | Subshrub | CR      | HUFU 53795                |
| <i>Tibouchina martialis</i> (Cham.) Cogn.                               | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1267                 |
| <i>Tibouchina martiusiana</i> (DC.) Cogn.                               | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1321                 |
| <i>Tibouchina moricandiana</i> Baill.                                   | Shrub    | F       | MBM 233920                |
| <i>Tibouchina mutabilis</i> (Vell.) Cogn.                               | Tree     | F       | RB 40788                  |
| <i>Tibouchina semidecandra</i> (Schrank & Mart. ex DC.) Cogn.           | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 6777                 |
| <i>Tibouchina stenocarpa</i> (Schrank & Mart. ex DC.) Cogn.             | Shrub    | CR,F    | NY 941804                 |
| <i>Tibouchina thereminiana</i> (DC.) Cogn.                              | Shrub    | CR      | RB 98503                  |
| <i>Tibouchina trichopoda</i> (DC.) Baill.                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6488                 |
| <i>Tibouchina valtherii</i> Cogn.                                       | Tree     | F       | RB 524426                 |
| <i>Tibouchina</i> sp  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 4805                 |
| <i>Trembleya calycina</i> Cham. EX*, EN**                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6274                 |
| <i>Trembleya laniflora</i> (D.Don) Cogn.                                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1365                 |
| <i>Trembleya parviflora</i> (D.Don) Cogn.                               | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1378                 |
| <i>Trembleya pentagona</i> Naudin                                       | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6425                 |
| <i>Trembleya phlogiformis</i> DC.                                       | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1325                 |
| <i>Trembleya tridentata</i> Naudin                                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1506                 |
| <b>Meliaceae</b>  |          |         |                           |
| <i>Cabralea canjerana</i> subsp. <i>canjerana</i> (Vell.) Mart.         | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 5531                 |
| <i>Cabralea canjerana</i> subsp. <i>polytricha</i> (A. Juss.) T.D.Penn. | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19180                |
| <b>Menispermaceae</b>   |          |         |                           |
| <i>Abuta</i> sp   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 7397                 |
| <i>Cissampelos andromorpha</i> DC.                                      | Liana    | F       | OUPR 8991                 |
| <b>Monimiaceae</b>  |          |         |                           |
| <i>Macropeplus ligustrinus</i> (Tul.) Perkins                           | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 5470                 |
| <i>Macropeplus schwackeanus</i> (Perkins) I.Santos & Peixoto VU*        | Tree     | F       | BHCB 122307               |
| <i>Mollinedia glabra</i> (Spreng.) Perkins                              | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21698                |
| <b>Moraceae</b>   |          |         |                           |
| <i>Dorstenia urceolata</i> Schott                                       | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 1291                 |
| <i>Ficus</i> sp   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19179                |
| <i>Sorocea bonplandii</i> (Baill.) W.C.Burger, Lanj. & de Boer          | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21335                |
| <b>Myrtaceae</b>  |          |         |                           |
| <i>Blepharocalyx salicifolius</i> (Kunth) O.Berg                        | Shrub    | CR      | RB 276290                 |
| <i>Calyptranthes pulchella</i> DC.                                      | Shrub    | CR,F    | BHCB (FF Carmo 3484)      |
| <i>Campomanesia adamantium</i> (Cambess.) O.Berg                        | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1980                 |
| <i>Campomanesia guaviroba</i> (DC.) Kiaersk.                            | Shrub    | F       | BHCB<br>(M.O. Bünger 543) |
| <i>Campomanesia pubescens</i> (DC.) O.Berg.                             | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19392                |
| <i>Campomanesia rufa</i> (O.Berg) Nied.                                 | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 21145                |
| <i>Campomanesia simulans</i> M.L.Kawas.                                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20248                |
| <i>Eucalyptus grandis</i> W.Hill  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20898                |
| <i>Eugenia brasiliensis</i> Lam.  | Shrub    | F       | SP 313342                 |
| <i>Eugenia cerasiflora</i> Miq.   | Tree     | F       | BHCB 144673               |
| <i>Eugenia florida</i> DC.  | Shrub    | F       | BHCB 144297               |
| <i>Eugenia longipedunculata</i> Nied.                                   | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 21660                |
| <i>Eugenia ligustrina</i> (Sw.) Willd.                                  | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 24025                |
| <i>Eugenia mosenii</i> (Kausel) Sobral                                  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1435                 |
| <i>Marlierea angustifolia</i> (O.Berg) Mattos                           | Tree     | F       | SP 313316                 |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher                   |
|--|----------|---------|---------------------------|
| <i>Marlierea antonia</i> (O.Berg) D.Legrand                  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1492                 |
| <i>Marlierea excoriata</i> Mart.                             | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21702                |
| <i>Marlierea laevigata</i> (DC.) Kiaersk.                    | Tree     | F       | BHCB 144296               |
| <i>Marlierea tomentosa</i> Cambess.                          | Tree     | F       | UEC 157769                |
| <i>Marlierea obscura</i> O.Berg                              | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 19162                |
| <i>Marlierea</i> sp  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 15617                |
| <i>Myrciaria alpigena</i> (DC.) Landrum                      | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 5721                 |
| <i>Myrciaria miersiana</i> (Gardner) D.Legrand & Kausel      | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19166                |
| <i>Myrciaria ovata</i> (Hook. & Arn.) O.Berg                 | Tree     | F       | BHCB 107934               |
| <i>Myrcia amazonica</i> DC.                                  | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 6207                 |
| <i>Myrcia crocea</i> Kiaersk.                                | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21705                |
| <i>Myrcia eriopus</i> DC.                                    | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 24032                |
| <i>Myrcia eriocalyx</i> DC.                                  | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 22798                |
| <i>Myrcia guianensis</i> (Aubl.) DC.                         | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 3733                 |
| <i>Myrcia hartwegiana</i> (O.Berg) Kiaersk.                  | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 22797                |
| <i>Myrcia hebepetala</i> DC.                                 | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 3819                 |
| <i>Myrcia laruotteana</i> Cambess.                           | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 23794                |
| <i>Myrcia lutescens</i> Cambess.                             | Tree     | F       | BHCB 144300               |
| <i>Myrcia montana</i> Cambess.                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 21668                |
| <i>Myrcia mutabilis</i> (O.Berg) N.Silveira                  | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 24034                |
| <i>Myrcia obovata</i> (O.Berg) Nied.                         | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 4186                 |
| <i>Myrcia pubiflora</i> DC.                                  | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 21666                |
| <i>Myrcia pulchra</i> (O.Berg) Kiaersk.                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 21671                |
| <i>Myrcia retorta</i> Cambess.                               | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1432                 |
| <i>Myrcia rufipes</i> DC.                                    | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19169                |
| <i>Myrcia splendens</i> (Sw.) DC.                            | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 3569                 |
| <i>Myrcia subalpestris</i> DC.                               | Tree     | F       | MBM 227913                |
| <i>Myrcia subcordata</i> DC.                                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 11332                |
| <i>Myrcia subverticillaris</i> (O. Berg) Kiaersk.            | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 22801                |
| <i>Myrcia tomentosa</i> (Aubl.) DC.                          | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6208                 |
| <i>Myrcia vauthieriana</i> O.Berg                            | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19172                |
| <i>Myrcia venulosa</i> DC.                                   | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 22296                |
| <i>Myrciaria floribunda</i> (H.West ex Willd.) O.Berg        | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 24035                |
| <i>Myrciaria glanduliflora</i> (Kiaersk.) Mattos & D.Legrand | Shrub    | CR      | VIC 20862                 |
| <i>Plinia cauliflora</i> (Mart.) Kausel                      | Tree     | F       | BHCB<br>(M.O. Bünger 544) |
| <i>Psidium firmum</i> O.Berg                                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 22799                |
| <i>Psidium myrtoides</i> O.Berg                              | Tree     | F       | BHCB 161191               |
| <i>Psidium robustum</i> O.Berg                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 5810                 |
| <i>Psidium rufum</i> Mart. ex DC.                            | Tree     | F       | OUPR 20248                |
| <i>Siphoneugena crassifolia</i> (DC.) Proença & Sobral       | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19164                |
| <i>Siphoneugena densiflora</i> O.Berg                        | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 19163                |
| <i>Siphoneugena dussii</i> (Krug & Urb.) Proença             | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 22329                |
| <i>Siphoneugena kiaerskoviana</i> (Burret) Kausel            | Tree     | CR      | RB 276300                 |
| <b>Nyctaginaceae</b>   |          |         |                           |
| <i>Guapira opposita</i> (Vell.) Reitz                        | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 17709                |
| <i>Guapira tomentosa</i> (Casar.) Lundell                    | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1412                 |
| <i>Neea</i> sp   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 17734                |
| <b>Ochnaceae</b>   |          |         |                           |
| <i>Luxemburgia nobilis</i> Eichler ex Engl.                  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6730                 |
| <i>Luxemburgia octandra</i> A.St.-Hill.                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6816                 |
| <i>Ouratea floribunda</i> (A.St.-Hil.) Engl.                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 2265                 |
| <i>Ouratea multiflora</i> (Pohl) Engl.                       | Shrub    | CR      | RB 60921                  |
| <i>Ouratea semiserrata</i> (Mart. & Nees) Engl.              | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1372                 |
| <i>Sauvagesia erecta</i> L.                                  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 5695                 |
| <i>Sauvagesia vellozii</i> (Vell. ex A.St.-Hil.) Sastre      | Subshrub | CR,F    | UB 185430                 |
| <b>Oleaceae</b>  |          |         |                           |
| <i>Jasminum mesnyi</i> Hance                                 | Shrub    | AA      | OUPR 19375                |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher      |
|---|----------|---------|--------------|
| <b>Onagraceae</b>   |          |         |              |
| <i>Fuchsia coccinea</i> Dryand.   | Shrub    | CR      | RB 50293     |
| <i>Fuchsia regia</i> (Vell.) Munz   | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1265    |
| <i>Ludwigia anastomosans</i> (DC.) H.Hara                                   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1243    |
| <i>Ludwigia octovalvis</i> (Jacq.) P.H.Raven                                | Subshrub | CR,F    | NY 1066833   |
| <b>Orchidaceae</b>  |          |         |              |
| <i>Acianthera prolifera</i> (Herb. ex Lindl.) Pridgeon & M.W.Chase          | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1444    |
| <i>Acianthera teres</i> (Lindl.) Borba                                      | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22796   |
| <i>Anacheilium allemanoides</i> (Hoene) Pabst, Moutinho & A.V.Pinto         | Herb     | F       | OUPR 9621    |
| <i>Bifrenaria aureofulva</i> Lindl.   | Herb     | F       | BHCB 125888  |
| <i>Bifrenaria tyrianthina</i> (Lodd.) Rchb.f.                               | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 9623    |
| <i>Cattleya bradei</i> (Pabst) Van den Berg                                 | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3940    |
| <i>Cattleya cinnabarina</i> (Bateman ex Lindl.) Van den Berg                | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 7311    |
| <i>Cattleya crispata</i> (Thunb.) Van den Berg                              | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 8730    |
| <i>Cattleya longipes</i> (Rchb.f.) Van den Berg                             | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 8730    |
| <i>Christensonella subulata</i> (Lindl.) Szlach. et al.                     | Herb     | CR      | OUPRPR 20226 |
| <i>Cleistes libonii</i> (Rchb.f.) Schltr.                                   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3943    |
| <i>Cleistes metallina</i> (Barb. Rodr.) Schltr.                             | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15540   |
| <i>Cleistes montana</i> Gardner   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1442    |
| <i>Cyrtopodium</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 9056    |
| <i>Dichaea cogniauxiana</i> Schltr.   | Herb     | CR,F    | BHCB 125897  |
| <i>Epidendrum chlorinum</i> Barb.Rodr.                                      | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 125899  |
| <i>Epidendrum dendrobioides</i> Thunb.                                      | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3944    |
| <i>Epidendrum denticulatum</i> Barb. Rodr.                                  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3954    |
| <i>Epidendrum martianum</i> Lindl.  | Herb     | F       | OUPR 20465   |
| <i>Epidendrum rupicolum</i> Cogn.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3951    |
| <i>Epidendrum secundum</i> Jacq.  | Herb     | CR,F    | OUPR 8732    |
| <i>Epidendrum xanthinum</i> Lindl.  | Herb     | CR,F    | OUPR 3937    |
| <i>Epistephium praestans</i> Hoehne   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1445    |
| <i>Erythrodes</i> sp  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22039   |
| <i>Galeandra junceoides</i> Barb.Rodr.                                      | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 40137   |
| <i>Gomesa planifolia</i> (Lindl.) Kl. & Rchb.f.                             | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3950    |
| <i>Gomesa ramosa</i> (Lindl.) M.W.Chase & N.H.Williams                      | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3953    |
| <i>Gomesa recurva</i> R.Br.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3950    |
| <i>Gomesa warmingii</i> (Rchb.f.) M.W.Chase & N.H.Williams <b>VU*</b>       | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3952    |
| <i>Grobya amherstiae</i> Lindl.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3942    |
| <i>Habenaria caldensis</i> Kraenzl.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3938    |
| <i>Habenaria hydropila</i> Barb.Rodr.                                       | Herb     | CR      | RB 98594     |
| <i>Habenaria imbricata</i> Lindl.   | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 120315  |
| <i>Habenaria itaculumia</i> Garay <b>CR**</b>                               | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20469   |
| <i>Habenaria parviflora</i> Lindl.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3947    |
| <i>Habenaria petalodes</i> Lindl.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 8253    |
| <i>Habenaria rodeiensis</i> Barb.Rodr.                                      | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1443    |
| <i>Habenaria rupestris</i> Poepp.& Endl.                                    | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22046   |
| <i>Habenaria rupicola</i> Barb.Rodr.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 9715    |
| <i>Habenaria secundiflora</i> Barb.Rodr.                                    | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 14317   |
| <i>Habenaria subviridis</i> Hoehne & Schltr.                                | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3948    |
| <i>Habenaria trifida</i> Kunth  | Herb     | CR      | UB 19884     |
| <i>Habenaria</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 18245   |
| <i>Hadrolaelia brevipedunculata</i> (Cogn.) Chiron & V.P.Castro <b>VU**</b> | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13864   |
| <i>Hadrolaelia coccinea</i> (Lindl.) Chiron & V.P.Castro <b>VU*</b>         | Herb     | CR,F    | OUPR 13866   |
| <i>Koellensteinia tricolor</i> (Lindl.) Rchb.f.                             | Herb     | F       | OUPR 19293   |
| <i>Malaxis excavata</i> (Lindl.) Kuntze                                     | Herb     | F       | OUPR 14273   |
| <i>Pelezia oestrifera</i> (Rchb.f. & Warm.) Schltr.                         | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 125691  |
| <i>Pelezia</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1821    |
| <i>Prescottia glazioviana</i> Cogn.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3945    |
| <i>Prescottia montana</i> Barb.Rodr.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3946    |
| <i>Prescottia plantaginifolia</i> Lindl. ex Hook.                           | Herb     | CR      | RB 193666    |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| <b>Family / Species</b>                              | <b>Habit</b> | <b>Habitat</b> | <b>Voucher</b> |
|--|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| <i>Prosthechea allemanoides</i> (Hoehne) W.E.Higgins | Herb         | CR             | BHCB 125925    |
| <i>Prosthechea moojenii</i> (Pabst) W.E.Higgins      | Herb         | CR             | RB 182939      |
| <i>Prosthechea vespa</i> (Vell.) W.E.Higgins         | Herb         | CR             | R 222290       |
| <i>Prosthechea</i> sp                                | Herb         | CR             | RB 193659      |
| <i>Scuticaria hadwenii</i> (Lindl.) Planch.          | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 13969     |
| <i>Skeptrostachys congestiflora</i> (Cogn.) Garay    | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 1447      |
| <i>Xylobium foveatum</i> (Lindl.) Nicholson          | Herb         | CR             | OUPR 3941      |
| <i>Zygopetalum brachypetalum</i> Lindl.              | Herb         | CR             | RB 98634       |
| <i>Zygopetalum maculatum</i> (Kunth) Garay           | Herb         | CR,F           | RB 206763      |
| <i>Zygopetalum triste</i> Barb.Rodr.                 | Herb         | CR             | RB 193667      |
| <i>Zygopetalum</i> sp                                | Herb         | CR             | RB 193664      |
| <b>Orobanchaceae</b>                                 |              |                |                |
| <i>Buchnera lavandulacea</i> Cham. & Schltld.        | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 12816     |
| <i>Castilleja arvensis</i> Schltld. & Cham.          | Subshrub     | F              | OUPR 7747      |
| <i>Escobedia grandiflora</i> (L.f.) Kuntze           | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1320      |
| <i>Esterhazya macrodonta</i> (Cham.) Benth.          | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1705      |
| <i>Esterhazya splendida</i> J.C.Mikan                | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 13474     |
| <i>Velloziella spathacea</i> (Oliv.) Melch.          | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1269      |
| <b>Passifloraceae</b>                                |              |                |                |
| <i>Passiflora haematostigma</i> Mart. ex Mast.       | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 1416      |
| <i>Passiflora porophylla</i> Vell.                   | Liana        | CR             | IAC 53474      |
| <i>Passiflora speciosa</i> Gardner                   | Liana        | F              | OUPR 5156      |
| <i>Passiflora villosa</i> Vell.                      | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 23350     |
| <i>Passiflora</i> sp                                 | Liana        | CR             | OUPR 20522     |
| <b>Phyllanthaceae</b>                                |              |                |                |
| <i>Phyllanthus fastigiatus</i> Mart. ex Müll.Arg.    | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 20172     |
| <i>Phyllanthus klotzschianus</i> Müll.Arg.           | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 1304      |
| <i>Phyllanthus niruri</i> L.                         | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 6395      |
| <i>Phyllanthus obtusatus</i> (Bilb.) Müll.Arg.       | Subshrub     | CR             | NY 1064830     |
| <i>Phyllanthus rosellus</i> (Müll. Arg.) Müll.Arg.   | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 277727      |
| <b>Phytolaccaceae</b>                                |              |                |                |
| <i>Phytolacca thyrsiflora</i> Fenzl ex J.A.Schmidt   | Subshrub     | CR,F           | OUPR 7467      |
| <b>Pinaceae</b>                                      |              |                |                |
| <i>Pinus</i> sp                                      | Tree         | F              | OUPR 22826     |
| <b>Piperaceae</b>                                    |              |                |                |
| <i>Ottonia</i> sp                                    | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 20256     |
| <i>Peperomia alata</i> Ruiz & Pav.                   | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 399012      |
| <i>Peperomia blanda</i> (Jacq.) H.B.K.               | Subshrub     | F              | OUPR 6907      |
| <i>Peperomia cernuum</i> Vell.                       | Shrub        | F              | NY 1021340     |
| <i>Peperomia corcovadensis</i> Gardner               | Subshrub     | CR             | BHCB 8246      |
| <i>Peperomia palcipila</i> C.DC.                     | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 6889      |
| <i>Peperomia subruberispica</i> C.DC.                | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 331623      |
| <i>Peperomia tenella</i> (Sw.) A.Dietr.              | Subshrub     | CR             | RB 54549       |
| <i>Peperomia tetraphylla</i> (G.Forst.) Hook. & Arn. | Subshrub     | CR             | OUPR 7368      |
| <i>Piper aduncum</i> L.                              | Shrub        | CR             | OUPR 20294     |
| <i>Piper baptisanum</i> C.DC.                        | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 1496      |
| <i>Piper cernuum</i> Vell.                           | Shrub        | F              | UB 113500      |
| <i>Piper coccoboloides</i> (Kunth) Kunth ex C.DC.    | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 18261     |
| <i>Piper corcovadensis</i> (Miq.) C.DC.              | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 1312      |
| <i>Piper crassinervium</i> Kunth                     | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 18262     |
| <i>Piper damazioi</i> C.DC.                          | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 1311      |
| <i>Piper lhotzkyanum</i> Kunth                       | Shrub        | CR             | RB 357134      |
| <i>Piper regnelli</i> (Miq.) C.DC.                   | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 18260     |
| <i>Piper richardiiifolium</i> (Kunth) Kunth ex C.DC. | Subshrub     | F              | MO 3079243     |
| <i>Piper solmsianum</i> C.DC.                        | Shrub        | CR             | RB 54631       |
| <i>Piper tectoniaefolium</i> (Kunth) Kunth ex C.DC.  | Shrub        | F              | RB 331625      |
| <i>Piper umbellatum</i> L.                           | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 6909      |
| <i>Piper</i> sp1                                     | Shrub        | F              | OUPR 1310      |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher     |
|--|----------|---------|-------------|
| <i>Piper</i> sp2   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6774   |
| <i>Piper</i> sp3   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20253  |
| <b>Plantaginaceae</b>  |          |         |             |
| <i>Plantago guilleminiana</i> Decne.                                   | Herb     | CR      | NY 423565   |
| <i>Plantago tomentosa</i> Lam.   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 12586  |
| <i>Scoparia dulcis</i> L.  | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 25230  |
| <i>Stemodia lobata</i> J.A.Schmidt <b>VU*</b>                          | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 17291  |
| <i>Stemodia microphylla</i> J.A.Schmidt                                | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17733  |
| <i>Stemodia trifoliata</i> (Link) Rchb.                                | Subshrub | CR      | VIC 54548   |
| <b>Poaceae</b>   |          |         |             |
| <i>Andropogon bicornis</i> L.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15614  |
| <i>Andropogon ingratius</i> Hack.                                      | Herb     | CR      | CEN 28917   |
| <i>Andropogon leucostachyus</i> Kunth.                                 | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22791  |
| <i>Andropogon ternatus</i> (Spreng.) Nees                              | Herb     | CR      | MBM 45496   |
| <i>Andropogon virgatus</i> Desv. ex Ham.                               | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20463  |
| <i>Andropogon virginicum</i> (L.) Spreng.                              | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1498   |
| <i>Apochloa chnoodes</i> (Trin.) Zuloaga & Morrone                     | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 72595  |
| <i>Apochloa lorea</i> (Trin.) Zuloaga & Morrone                        | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17748  |
| <i>Apochloa molinoides</i> (Trin.) Zuloaga & Morrone                   | Herb     | CR      | NY 381729   |
| <i>Apochloa poliophylla</i> (Renvoize & Zuloaga) Zuloaga & Morrone     | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 7291   |
| <i>Aristida recurvata</i> Kunth  | Herb     | CR      | NY 861291   |
| <i>Aristida torta</i> (Nees) Kunth                                     | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17149  |
| <i>Aulonemia</i> sp  | Herb     | CR      | UEC 171751  |
| <i>Axonopus aureus</i> P.Beauv.  | Herb     | CR      | MO 861610   |
| <i>Axonopus fissifolius</i> (Raddi) Kuhlm.                             | Herb     | CR      | NY 861744   |
| <i>Axonopus pellitus</i> (Nees ex Trin.) Hitchc. & Chase               | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15600  |
| <i>Axonopus polystachyus</i> G.A.Black                                 | Herb     | CR      | MO 1577833  |
| <i>Axonopus pressus</i> (Nees ex Steud.) Parodi                        | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15599  |
| <i>Axonopus siccus</i> (Nees) Kuhlm.                                   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20177  |
| <i>Axonopus</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15599  |
| <i>Cenchrus polystachios</i> (L.) Morrone                              | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1501   |
| <i>Chascolytrum calotheca</i> (Trin.) Essi,Longhi-Wagner & Souza-Chies | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15956  |
| <i>Chusquea attenuata</i> (Döll) L.G.Clark <b>EN**</b>                 | Herb     | CR      | MBM 27517   |
| <i>Chusquea nutans</i> L.G.Clark                                       | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 16241  |
| <i>Chusquea pinifolia</i> (Nees) Nees                                  | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 8211   |
| <i>Colanthelia</i> sp  | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 107925 |
| <i>Danthonia</i> sp  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 16613  |
| <i>Dichanthelium sabulorum</i> (Lam.) Gould & C.A.Clark                | Herb     | CR      | MO 1919711  |
| <i>Dichanthelium sciurotoides</i> (Zuloaga & Morrone) Davidse          | Herb     | F       | OUPR 6763   |
| <i>Dichanthelium stigmosum</i> (Trin.) Zuloaga                         | Herb     | F       | BHCB 133922 |
| <i>Dichanthelium superatum</i> (Hack.) Zuloaga                         | Herb     | F       | NY 864620   |
| <i>Digitaria hololeuca</i> Henrard                                     | Herb     | CR      | UB 14109    |
| <i>Digitaria insularis</i> (L.) Mez ex Ekman                           | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 16608  |
| <i>Digitaria pampinosa</i> Henrard <b>EN**</b>                         | Herb     | CR      | NY 862167   |
| <i>Digitaria sejuncta</i> (Hack. ex Pilg.) Henrard                     | Herb     | CR      | NY 862170   |
| <i>Echinochloa crusgalli</i> (L.) P.Beauv.                             | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15952  |
| <i>Echinolaena inflexa</i> (Poir.) Chase                               | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 16612  |
| <i>Elionurus muticus</i> (Spreng.) Kuntze                              | Herb     | CR      | MBM 27827   |
| <i>Eragrostis articulata</i> (Schrank) Nees                            | Herb     | CR      | NY 862503   |
| <i>Eragrostis pilosa</i> (L.) P.Beauv.                                 | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1497   |
| <i>Eragrostis rufescens</i> Schrad. ex Schult.                         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 12768  |
| <i>Eragrostis solida</i> Nees  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22785  |
| <i>Eriochrysis holcoides</i> (Nees) Kuhlm.                             | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 13512  |
| <i>Eriochrysis</i> sp  | Herb     | CR      | BHCB 721    |
| <i>Ichnanthus bambusiflorus</i> (Trin.) Döll                           | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 10775  |
| <i>Ichnanthus calvescens</i> (Nees ex Trin.) Döll                      | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20228  |
| <i>Ichnanthus pallens</i> (Sw.) Munro ex Benth.                        | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 6764   |
| <i>Isachne</i> sp  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17559  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher      |
|--|----------|---------|--------------|
| <i>Melinis minutiflora</i> P.Beauv.                                | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15615   |
| <i>Merostachys fischeriana</i> Rupr. ex Döll                       | Herb     | CR,F    | HUEFS 147721 |
| <i>Merostachys</i> sp  | Herb     | F       | OUPR 24844   |
| <i>Mesosetum ferrugineum</i> (Trin.) Chase                         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 14124   |
| <i>Otachyrium versicolor</i> (Döll) Henrard                        | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22782   |
| <i>Panicum campestre</i> Nees ex Trin.                             | Herb     | CR      | NY 863761    |
| <i>Panicum sellowii</i> Nees                                       | Herb     | F       | OUPR 6762    |
| <i>Parodiolyra micrantha</i> (Kunth) Davidse & Zuloaga             | Herb     | F       | OUPR 1499    |
| <i>Paspalum conjugatum</i> P.J.Bergius                             | Herb     | CR      | NY 862363    |
| <i>Paspalum coryphaeum</i> Trin.                                   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 23303   |
| <i>Paspalum eucomum</i> Nees ex Trin.                              | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15612   |
| <i>Paspalum glaucescens</i> Hack.                                  | Herb     | CR      | MO 2969469   |
| <i>Paspalum hyalinum</i> Nees ex Trin.                             | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22784   |
| <i>Paspalum juergensii</i> Hack.                                   | Herb     | CR      | SP 199550    |
| <i>Paspalum mandiocanum</i> Trin.                                  | Herb     | CR      | MO 2972192   |
| <i>Paspalum multicaule</i> Poir                                    | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22784   |
| <i>Paspalum pilosum</i> Lam.                                       | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22790   |
| <i>Paspalum polypyllum</i> Nees ex Trin.                           | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 12819   |
| <i>Paspalum pumilum</i> Nees                                       | Herb     | CR      | NY 895924    |
| <i>Paspalum thrasyoides</i> (Trin.) S.Denham                       | Herb     | CR      | MBM 27480    |
| <i>Paspalum</i> sp   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22793   |
| <i>Pseudechinolaena polystachya</i> (Kunth) Stapf                  | Herb     | F       | OUPR 6762    |
| <i>Rugoloa pilosa</i> (Sw.) Zuloaga                                | Herb     | CR,F    | OUPR 7270    |
| <i>Schizachyrium sanguineum</i> (Retz.) Alston                     | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22786   |
| <i>Schizachyrium tenerum</i> Nees                                  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22787   |
| <i>Setaria parviflora</i> (Poir.) M.Kerguelen                      | Herb     | CR      | MO 2985867   |
| <i>Setaria tenacissima</i> Schrad.                                 | Herb     | CR      | NY 906251    |
| <i>Sporobolus ciliatus</i> J.Presl                                 | Herb     | CR      | RB 239283    |
| <i>Sporobolus piliferus</i> (Trin.) Kunth                          | Herb     | CR      | NY 896366    |
| <i>Steinchisma laxum</i> (Sw.) Zuloaga                             | Herb     | CR      | NY 863853    |
| <i>Trichanthesium cyanescens</i> (Nees ex Trin.) Zuloaga & Morrone | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15621   |
| <i>Trichanthesium pseudisachne</i> (Mez) Zuloaga & Morrone         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22789   |
| <i>Trichanthesium wettsteinii</i> (Hack.) Zuloaga & Morrone        | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22783   |
| <b>Polygonaceae</b>  |          |         |              |
| <i>Asemeia monninoides</i> (Kunth) J.F.B.Pastore & J.R.Abbott      | Subshrub | CR      | RB 398973    |
| <i>Asemeia violacea</i> (Aubl.) F.B.Pastore & J.R.Abbott           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13589   |
| <i>Caamembeca laureola</i> (A.St.-Hil. & Moq.) J.F.B.Pastore       | Subshrub | CR      | NY 634708    |
| <i>Caamembeca oxyphylla</i> (DC.) J.F.B.Pastore                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1246    |
| <i>Polygala cuspidata</i> DC.                                      | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 8271    |
| <i>Polygala glochidiata</i> Kunth                                  | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 122262  |
| <i>Polygala paniculata</i> L.                                      | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13595   |
| <i>Polygala timeoutou</i> Aubl.                                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 13601   |
| <b>Polygonaceae</b>  |          |         |              |
| <i>Fallopia convolvulus</i> (L.) A.Löve                            | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7765    |
| <i>Homalocladium platycladum</i> (F. Muell.) L.H.Bailey            | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 9076    |
| <i>Persicaria capitata</i> (Buch.-Ham. ex D.Don) H.Gros            | Subshrub | AA      | OUPR 19311   |
| <i>Persicaria hydropiperoides</i> (Michx.) Small                   | Subshrub | CR      | NY 863998    |
| <i>Persicaria meisneriana</i> (Cham. & Schltdl.) M.Gómez           | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 8288    |
| <b>Portulacaceae</b>   |          |         |              |
| <i>Portulaca mucronata</i> Link                                    | Subshrub | AA      | NY 3413603   |
| <b>Primulaceae</b>   |          |         |              |
| <i>Ardisia solanacea</i> (Poir.) Roxb.                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20271   |
| <i>Cybianthus itacolomyensis</i> M.Lisboa & Badini                 | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 5856    |
| <i>Lysimachia arvensis</i> (L.) U.Manns & Anderb.                  | Subshrub | AA      | OUPR 6376    |
| <i>Myrsine congesta</i> (Sw.) Pipoly EN**                          | Shrub    | F       | RB 39981     |
| <i>Myrsine coriacea</i> (Sw.) R.Br. ex Roem. & Schult.             | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1315    |
| <i>Myrsine emarginella</i> Miq.                                    | Shrub    | CR      | RB 380828    |
| <i>Myrsine gardneriana</i> A.DC.                                   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19154   |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species  | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|---|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Myrsine lancifolia</i> Mart.   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 12581 |
| <i>Myrsine lineata</i> (Mez) Imkhan.                                      | Tree     | F       | RB 277645  |
| <i>Myrsine squarrosa</i> (Mez) M.F.Freitas & Kin.-Gouv.                   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1484  |
| <i>Myrsine umbellata</i> Mart.  | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1399  |
| <i>Myrsine villosissima</i> Mart. EN**                                    | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 5555  |
| <b>Proteaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Euplassa rufa</i> (Loes.) Sleumer                                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 25098 |
| <i>Panopsis multiflora</i> (Schott ex Spreng.) Ducke EN*                  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1249  |
| <i>Roupala montana</i> Aubl. var. <i>montana</i>                          | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1314  |
| <i>Roupala montana</i> var. <i>brasiliensis</i> (Klotzsch) K.S.Edwards    | Tree     | F       | OUPR 13429 |
| <b>Ranunculaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Clematis dioica</i> L.   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1355  |
| <b>Rhamnaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Crumenaria</i> sp  | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 41485 |
| <i>Reissekia smilacina</i> (Sm.) Steud.                                   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 20272 |
| <b>Rosaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Eriobotrya japonica</i> (Thunb.) Lindl.                                | Tree     | AA      | OUPR 19309 |
| <i>Pirus communis</i> L.  | Tree     | AA      | OUPR 7479  |
| <i>Prunus sellowii</i> Koehne   | Tree     | F       | NY 922649  |
| <i>Rubus brasiliensis</i> Mart.   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1373  |
| <i>Rubus erythrocladus</i> Mart. ex Hook.f.                               | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1873  |
| <i>Rubus rosifolius</i> Sm.   | Subshrub | AA      | OUPR 12585 |
| <b>Rubiaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Amaioua guianensis</i> Aubl.   | Tree     | F       | BHCB 41498 |
| <i>Augusta longifolia</i> (Spreng.) Rehder                                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 17752 |
| <i>Bathysa australis</i> (A.St.-Hil.) K.Schum.                            | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19289 |
| <i>Bathysa cuspidata</i> (A.St.-Hil.) Hook.f. ex K.Schum.                 | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1356  |
| <i>Borreria capitata</i> (Ruiz & Pav.) DC.                                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12796 |
| <i>Borreria verticillata</i> (L.) G.Mey.                                  | Subshrub | AA,CR   | OUPR 1250  |
| <i>Coccocypselum aureum</i> (Spreng.) Cham. & Schltdl.                    | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 6792  |
| <i>Coccocypselum erythrocephalum</i> Cham. & Schltdl.                     | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 6792  |
| <i>Coccocypselum lanceolatum</i> (Ruiz & Pav.) Pers.                      | Subshrub | F       | RB 526340  |
| <i>Coccocypselum pedunculare</i> Cham. & Schltdl.                         | Subshrub | CR      | RB 324887  |
| <i>Coccocypselum</i> sp   | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 23254 |
| <i>Cordiera concolor</i> (Cham.) Kuntze                                   | Tree     | F       | IAC 52606  |
| <i>Cordiera elliptica</i> (Cham.) Kuntze                                  | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19173 |
| <i>Coussarea nodosa</i> (Benth.) Müll.Arg.                                | Shrub    | F       | NY 396634  |
| <i>Coussarea</i> sp   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19174 |
| <i>Declieuxia fruticosa</i> (Will. ex Roem. & Schult.) Kuntze             | Subshrub | CR      | RB 190168  |
| <i>Diodia saponariifolia</i> (Cham. & Schltdl.) K.Schum.                  | Subshrub | CR      | NY397199   |
| <i>Emmeorhiza umbellata</i> (Spreng.) K.Schum.                            | Subshrub | CR      | BHCB 41487 |
| <i>Galianthe brasiliensis</i> (Spreng.) E.L.Cabral & Bacigalupo           | Subshrub | CR      | NY 950040  |
| <i>Galianthe verbenoides</i> (Cham. & Schltdl.) Griseb.                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19379 |
| <i>Galium hirtum</i> Lam.   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19385 |
| <i>Galium hypocarpium</i> (L.) Endl. ex Griseb. subsp. <i>hypocarpium</i> | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1483  |
| <i>Galium noxiun</i> (A.St.-Hil.) Dempster                                | Subshrub | CR      | SP 140254  |
| <i>Galium sellowianum</i> (Cham.) Walp.                                   | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19383 |
| <i>Galium</i> sp  | Subshrub | CR      | RB 318466  |
| <i>Hilia parasitica</i> Jacq.   | Shrub    | CR      | RB 318466  |
| <i>Ixora brevifolia</i> Benth.  | Shrub    | CR      | RB 110957  |
| <i>Manettia luteorubra</i> (Vell.) Benth.                                 | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 1285  |
| <i>Palicourea marcgravii</i> A.St.-Hil.                                   | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1402  |
| <i>Palicourea tetraphylla</i> Cham. & Schltdl.                            | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 1262  |
| <i>Posoqueria acutifolia</i> Mart.  | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19384 |
| <i>Posoqueria latifolia</i> (Rudge) Schult.                               | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 19382 |
| <i>Psychotria hispidula</i> Standl. ex Steyermark.                        | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 19380 |
| <i>Psychotria paludosa</i> Müll.Arg. EN**                                 | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 7395  |
| <i>Psychotria purpurascens</i> Müll.Arg.                                  | Shrub    | F       | BHCB 41496 |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species   | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|--|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Psychotria sessilis</i> Vell.                           | Shrub    | CR      | RB 324889  |
| <i>Psychotria stachyoides</i> Benth.                       | Subshrub | F       | UEFS 35882 |
| <i>Psychotria subtriflora</i> Müll.Arg.                    | Shrub    | F       | RB 324891  |
| <i>Psychotria vellosiana</i> Benth.                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19175 |
| <i>Psychotria</i> sp1                                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6765  |
| <i>Psychotria</i> sp2                                      | Shrub    | F       | RB 40224   |
| <i>Psyllocarpus laricoides</i> Mart. & Zucc.               | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7285  |
| <i>Remijia ferruginea</i> (A.St.-Hil.) DC.                 | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 8333  |
| <i>Rudgea nodosa</i> (Cham.) Benth.                        | Shrub    | F       | RB 324880  |
| <i>Rudgea sessilis</i> (Vell.) Müll.Arg. EN**              | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 1317  |
| <b>Rutaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Dictyoloma vandellianum</i> A.Juss.                     | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1763  |
| <i>Zanthoxylum rhoifolium</i> Lam.                         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 2274  |
| <b>Salicaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Abatia americana</i> (Gardner) Eichler                  | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 13612 |
| <i>Casearia arborea</i> (Rich.) Urb.                       | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 9078  |
| <i>Casearia lasiophylla</i> Eichler                        | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 15311 |
| <i>Casearia selloana</i> Eichler                           | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 6424  |
| <i>Casearia sylvestris</i> Sw.                             | Tree     | F       | OUPR 8049  |
| <i>Xylosma serrata</i> (Sw.) Krug & Urb.                   | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 5155  |
| <b>Sapindaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Cupania emarginata</i> Cambess.                         | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1368  |
| <i>Cupania vernalis</i> Cambess.                           | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1487  |
| <i>Matayba marginata</i> Radlk.                            | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 8344  |
| <i>Paullinia carpopoda</i> Cambess.                        | Liana    | CR,F    | OUPR 1438  |
| <i>Serjania elegans</i> Cambess.                           | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1254  |
| <i>Serjania fuscifolia</i> Radlk.                          | Liana    | F       | OUPR 1388  |
| <i>Serjania</i> sp   | Liana    | F       | OUPR 4804  |
| <b>Sapotaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Sarcaulus brasiliensis</i> (A.DC.) Eyma                 | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 22774 |
| <b>Scrophulariaceae</b>                                    |          |         |            |
| <i>Buddleja brasiliensis</i> J.Jacq.                       | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19312 |
| <b>Siparunaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Siparuna arianeae</i> V.Pereira                         | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 18915 |
| <i>Siparuna brasiliensis</i> (Spreng.) A.DC.               | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1316  |
| <i>Siparuna guianensis</i> Aubl.                           | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20285 |
| <b>Smilacaceae</b>   |          |         |            |
| <i>Smilax elastică</i> Griseb.                             | Liana    | F       | RB 409613  |
| <i>Smilax oblongifolia</i> Pohl ex Griseb.                 | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 16579 |
| <i>Smilax quinquefolia</i> Vell.                           | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 5776  |
| <i>Smilax</i> sp1  | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 9444  |
| <i>Smilax</i> sp2  | Liana    | F       | OUPR 9974  |
| <b>Solanaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Acnistus arborescens</i> (L.) Schleidl.                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7376  |
| <i>Aureliana brasiliiana</i> (Hunz.) Barboza & Hunz.       | Tree     | F       | OUPR 25103 |
| <i>Aureliana fasciculata</i> (Vell.) Sendtn.               | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20213 |
| <i>Aureliana picta</i> (Mart.) I.M.C.Rodrigues & Stehmann. | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 23971 |
| <i>Aureliana velutina</i> Sendtn.                          | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25141 |
| <i>Browallia americana</i> L.                              | Subshrub | AA      | OUPR 24835 |
| <i>Brunfelsia brasiliensis</i> (Spreng.) L.B.Sm. & Downs   | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25118 |
| <i>Brunfelsia hydrangeiformis</i> (Pohl) Benth.            | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 25687 |
| <i>Brunfelsia uniflora</i> (Pohl) D.Don                    | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 10426 |
| <i>Capsicum schottianum</i> Sendtn.                        | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 24870 |
| <i>Capsicum</i> sp   | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25113 |
| <i>Cestrum bracteatum</i> Link & Otto                      | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25138 |
| <i>Cestrum schlechtendahlii</i> G.Don                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 25300 |
| <i>Dysochroma viridiflora</i> (Sims) Miers                 | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25114 |
| <i>Nicotiana alata</i> Link & Otto                         | Subshrub | AA      | MBM 233808 |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species                                      | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|---|----------|---------|------------|
| <i>Nicotiana bonariensis</i> Lehm.                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 25602 |
| <i>Nicotiana langsdorffii</i> Weinm.                  | Subshrub | AA      | OUPR 24834 |
| <i>Physalis pubescens</i> L.                          | Subshrub | AA      | OUPR 24898 |
| <i>Schwenckia americana</i> Rooyen ex L.              | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 24945 |
| <i>Solanum americanum</i> Mill.                       | Subshrub | CR,F    | OUPR 25140 |
| <i>Solanum argenteum</i> Dunal                        | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25088 |
| <i>Solanum campaniforme</i> Roem. & Schult.           | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 25219 |
| <i>Solanum cernuum</i> Vell.                          | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 25194 |
| <i>Solanum cinnamomeum</i> Sendtn.                    | Tree     | F       | OUPR 24854 |
| <i>Solanum cladotrichum</i> Dunal                     | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 20085 |
| <i>Solanum granulosoleprosum</i> Dunal                | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 25086 |
| <i>Solanum inodorum</i> Vell.                         | Liana    | F       | OUPR 25212 |
| <i>Solanum intermedium</i> Sendtn.                    | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25083 |
| <i>Solanum leptostachys</i> Dunal                     | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 24796 |
| <i>Solanum luridifuscescens</i> Bitter                | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 25589 |
| <i>Solanum lycocarpum</i> A.St.-Hil.                  | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 25192 |
| <i>Solanum palinacanthum</i> Dunal                    | Shrub    | AA      | OUPR 22863 |
| <i>Solanum paniculatum</i> L.                         | Shrub    | AA,CR   | OUPR 24897 |
| <i>Solanum pseudocapsicum</i> L.                      | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 25590 |
| <i>Solanum pseudoquina</i> A.St.-Hil.                 | Tree     | F       | OUPR 24860 |
| <i>Solanum refractifolium</i> Schltdl.                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 25076 |
| <i>Solanum reptans</i> Bunbury                        | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 24869 |
| <i>Solanum sisymbriifolium</i> Lam.                   | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 4809  |
| <i>Solanum subumbellatum</i> Vell.                    | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 24941 |
| <i>Solanum swartzianum</i> Roem. & Schult.            | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 25139 |
| <i>Solanum vaillantii</i> Dunal                       | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 24861 |
| <i>Solanum velleum</i> Thunb.                         | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 25122 |
| <i>Solanum viarum</i> Dunal                           | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 25100 |
| <i>Solanum viscosissimum</i> Sendtn. EN**             | Liana    | F       | OUPR 4806  |
| <b>Styracaceae</b>                                    |          |         |            |
| <i>Styrax aureus</i> Mart.                            | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 9080  |
| <i>Styrax ferrugineus</i> Nees & Mart.                | Tree     | CR      | UB 157565  |
| <i>Styrax latifolius</i> Pohl                         | Tree     | CR      | OUPR 19464 |
| <i>Styrax maninul</i> B.Walln. VU*                    | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 24626 |
| <b>Symplocaceae</b>                                   |          |         |            |
| <i>Symplocos arbutifolia</i> Casar                    | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 24966 |
| <i>Symplocos celastrinea</i> Mart.                    | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 19308 |
| <i>Symplocos falcata</i> Brand                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21357 |
| <b>Theaceae</b>                                       |          |         |            |
| <i>Camellia sinensis</i> (L.) Kuntze.                 | Shrub    | CR,F    | OUPR 1364  |
| <i>Laplacea fructicosa</i> (Schrad.) Kobuski          | Tree     | F       | OUPR 12210 |
| <b>Thymelaeaceae</b>                                  |          |         |            |
| <i>Daphnopsis brasiliensis</i> Mart.                  | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 13423 |
| <b>Trigoniaceae</b>                                   |          |         |            |
| <i>Trigonia paniculata</i> Warm.                      | Liana    | F       | OUPR 7269  |
| <b>Urticaceae</b>                                     |          |         |            |
| <i>Boehmeria</i> sp                                   | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 19292 |
| <i>Cecropia hololeuca</i> Miq.                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 29493 |
| <i>Cecropia pachystachya</i> Trécul                   | Tree     | F       | OUPR 7426  |
| <i>Urera baccifera</i> (L.) Gaudich. ex Wedd.         | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 1362  |
| <b>Velloziaceae</b>                                   |          |         |            |
| <i>Barbacenia damaziana</i> Beauverd                  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3627  |
| <i>Barbacenia flava</i> Mart. ex Schult. & Schult.f.  | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 19297 |
| <i>Barbacenia tomentosa</i> Mart.                     | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3264  |
| <i>Vellozia compacta</i> Mart. ex Schult. & Schult.f. | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1382  |
| <i>Vellozia graminea</i> Pohl                         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 3626  |
| <i>Vellozia hirsuta</i> Goethart & Henrand            | Herb     | CR      | RB 190101  |
| <i>Vellozia</i> sp                                    | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 1383  |

**Table 1.** Continued...

| Family / Species                                       | Habit    | Habitat | Voucher    |
|--|----------|---------|------------|
| <b>Verbenaceae</b>                                     |          |         |            |
| <i>Lantana camara</i> L.                               | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 6803  |
| <i>Lantana fucata</i> Lindl.                           | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 19376 |
| <i>Lantana trifolia</i> L.                             | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 23691 |
| <i>Lantana</i> sp                                      | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 20293 |
| <i>Lippia hermannioides</i> Cham.                      | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 15534 |
| <i>Stachytarpheta cayennensis</i> (Rich.) Vahl         | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 12580 |
| <i>Stachytarpheta commutata</i> Schauer                | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 7398  |
| <i>Stachytarpheta glabra</i> Cham.                     | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20180 |
| <i>Stachytarpheta jamaicensis</i> (L.) Vahl            | Subshrub | CR      | OUPR 20295 |
| <i>Stachytarpheta mexiae</i> Moldenke                  | Shrub    | CR      | RB 98723   |
| <i>Verbena litoralis</i> Kunth                         | Subshrub | CR      | NY 956732  |
| <b>Violaceae</b>                                       |          |         |            |
| <i>Anchieta exaltata</i> Eichler                       | Liana    | F       | OUPR 19300 |
| <i>Anchieta pyrifolia</i> (Mart.) G.Don                | Liana    | F       | OUPR 8248  |
| <i>Viola subdimidiata</i> A.St.-Hil.                   | Subshrub | F       | OUPR 23469 |
| <b>Vitaceae</b>  |          |         |            |
| <i>Cissus verticillata</i> (L.) Nicolson & C.E. Jarvis | Liana    | CR      | OUPR 9092  |
| <b>Vochysiaceae</b>                                    |          |         |            |
| <i>Qualea lundii</i> (Warm.) Warm.                     | Tree     | F       | OUPR 21356 |
| <i>Vochysia dasyantha</i> Warm.                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 4818  |
| <i>Vochysia emarginata</i> (Vahl) Poir.                | Shrub    | CR      | OUPR 7793  |
| <i>Vochysia rectiflora</i> Warm.                       | Tree     | F       | OUPR 19343 |
| <i>Vochysia thyrsoides</i> Pohl                        | Tree     | F       | OUPR 1261  |
| <i>Vochysia tucanorum</i> Mart.                        | Tree     | CR,F    | OUPR 19176 |
| <b>Winteraceae</b>                                     |          |         |            |
| <i>Drimys angustifolia</i> Miers                       | Shrub    | F       | MBM 264545 |
| <i>Drimys brasiliensis</i> Miers                       | Shrub    | F       | OUPR 6798  |
| <i>Drimys winteri</i> J.R.Forst. & G.Forst.            | Tree     | F       | OUPR 9093  |
| <b>Xyridaceae</b>                                      |          |         |            |
| <i>Xyris asperula</i> Mart.                            | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 1485  |
| <i>Xyris augusto-coburgii</i> Szyszyl. ex Beck         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 14470 |
| <i>Xyris graminosa</i> Pohl ex Mart.                   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 15954 |
| <i>Xyris hymenachne</i> Mart.                          | Herb     | CR      | RB 277721  |
| <i>Xyris macrocephala</i> Vahl                         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20230 |
| <i>Xyris peregrina</i> Malme                           | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20459 |
| <i>Xyris plantaginea</i> Mart.                         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20468 |
| <i>Xyris schizachne</i> Mart.                          | Herb     | CR      | RB 275396  |
| <i>Xyris teres</i> Alb.Nilsson                         | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 17290 |
| <i>Xyris trachyphylla</i> Mart.                        | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 4453  |
| <i>Xyris</i> sp1                                       | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 16393 |
| <i>Xyris</i> sp2                                       | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 20461 |
| <b>Zingiberaceae</b>                                   |          |         |            |
| <i>Hedychium coronarium</i> J. König                   | Herb     | CR      | OUPR 22339 |

The families with higher species richness were Asteraceae (323), Fabaceae (154), Melastomataceae (131), Poaceae (84), Orchidaceae (62), Myrtaceae (58) and Bignoniaceae (57), represent more than 75% of the total sampled species (Figure 2). The richness of these families was also reported in other *campos rupestres* (Harley & Simmons 1986, Giulietti et al. 1987, 1997, Pirani et al. 1994, Conceição & Giulietti 2002, Conceição & Pirani 2005, Jacobi & Carmo 2012, Messias et al. 2012, Forzza et al. 2013). Fabaceae, Myrtaceae, Melastomataceae and Asteraceae are also species-rich families in Espinhaço Range forests (Kamino et al. 2008). However, comparing with the data presented by these authors, Bignoniaceae and Solanaceae presented higher tree species richness in ISP than in other

Espinhaço Range forests. Almeida et al. (2014) studying Asteraceae of ISP, described three new species and considered this Park as the richest Brazilian one for Asteraceae. Many families (29) are represented by only one species, what has been reported in other surveys along the Espinhaço Range (Giulietti et al. 1987, 1997, Pirani et al. 1994, 2003).

The *campos rupestres* represent 51% of the total area, followed by the forest with 40% and anthropogenic disturbed areas with 9% (Figure 1). The vegetation seems to be closely associated with geology, geomorphology, depth and moisture of the soil, as well as the degree of anthropogenic impact, resulting in a variety of different physiognomies (Figure 3), similarly to other montane areas (Benites et al. 2007; Schaefer et al. 2016). The *campos*

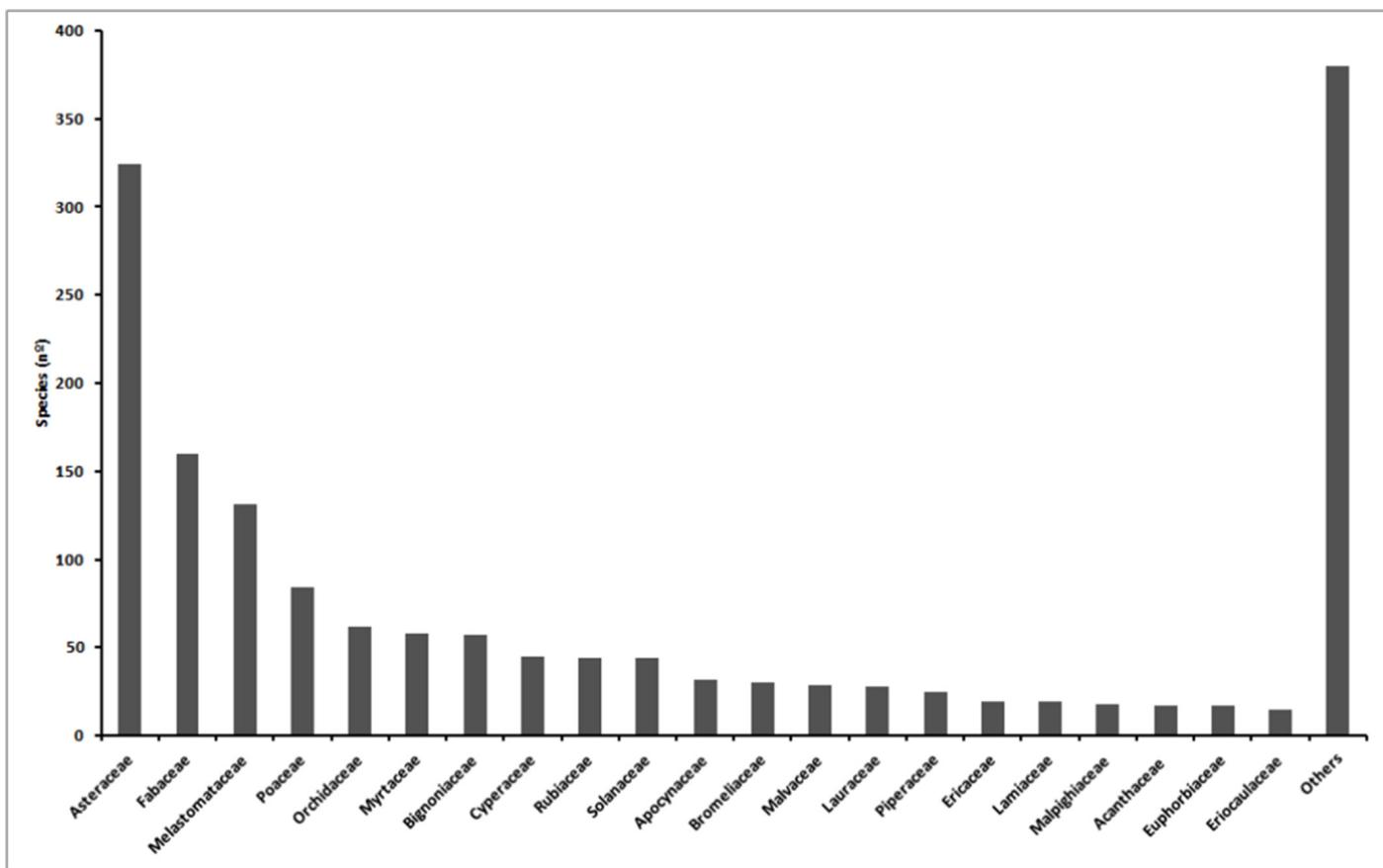


Figure 2. Fanerogamic species-richest families in the Itacolomi State Park, Ouro Preto and Mariana, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

*rupestris* occur in the highest parts of the ISP, always higher than 1000m, and the forests mostly in the lower ones, from 700m to 1300m, usually along streams and slopes with deeper soil.

The forests at Itacolomi State Park have the same pattern of the forests along the Espinhaço Range (Harley 1995), varying considerably both in composition and structure in response to the geo-climatic conditions, often resulting in a large heterogeneity of patterns, even in a relatively small area. Thus, as described by Kamino et al. (2008), a riparian forest on the valleys may be evergreen, while the adjacent forest on the slope is semideciduous. In fact, Pedreira & Sousa (2011) described a swampy evergreen forest patch in Itacolomi State Park, surrounded by semideciduous forests, with well-drained soils. In spite of the existence of this small scale variation in Itacolomi State Park forest fragments, they were only characterized in this work by the general feature as “montane forest”.

Forest ecosystems with striking seasonality of rainfall or low soil water retention often drive high proportions of deciduous and semideciduous species in their communities (Reich & Borchet 1984, Lenza & Klink 2006). However, the fog events, common in the studied area, may favor the coexistence of species with different phenological strategies (Valim et al. 2013). Thus, care must be taken when generalizing the terminology “seasonal semideciduous forests” (Scolforo et al. 2008) for the forest of this park and similar surrounding areas.

The greatest species richness occurs in *campos rupestris* (almost 70%), with 61% of species occurring exclusively in this phytobiognomy. The *campo rupestre* is a very old mountaintop ecosystem, being a museum of ancient lineages as well as a cradle of continuing diversification of endemic lineages (Silveira et al. 2016). The astonishing species richness found in the *campos rupestris* is favoured by the high environmental

diversity, wide latitudinal and altitudinal range, isolation and influence of different vegetation domains (Giulietti et al. 1997, Jacobi et al. 2007, Silveira et al. 2016).

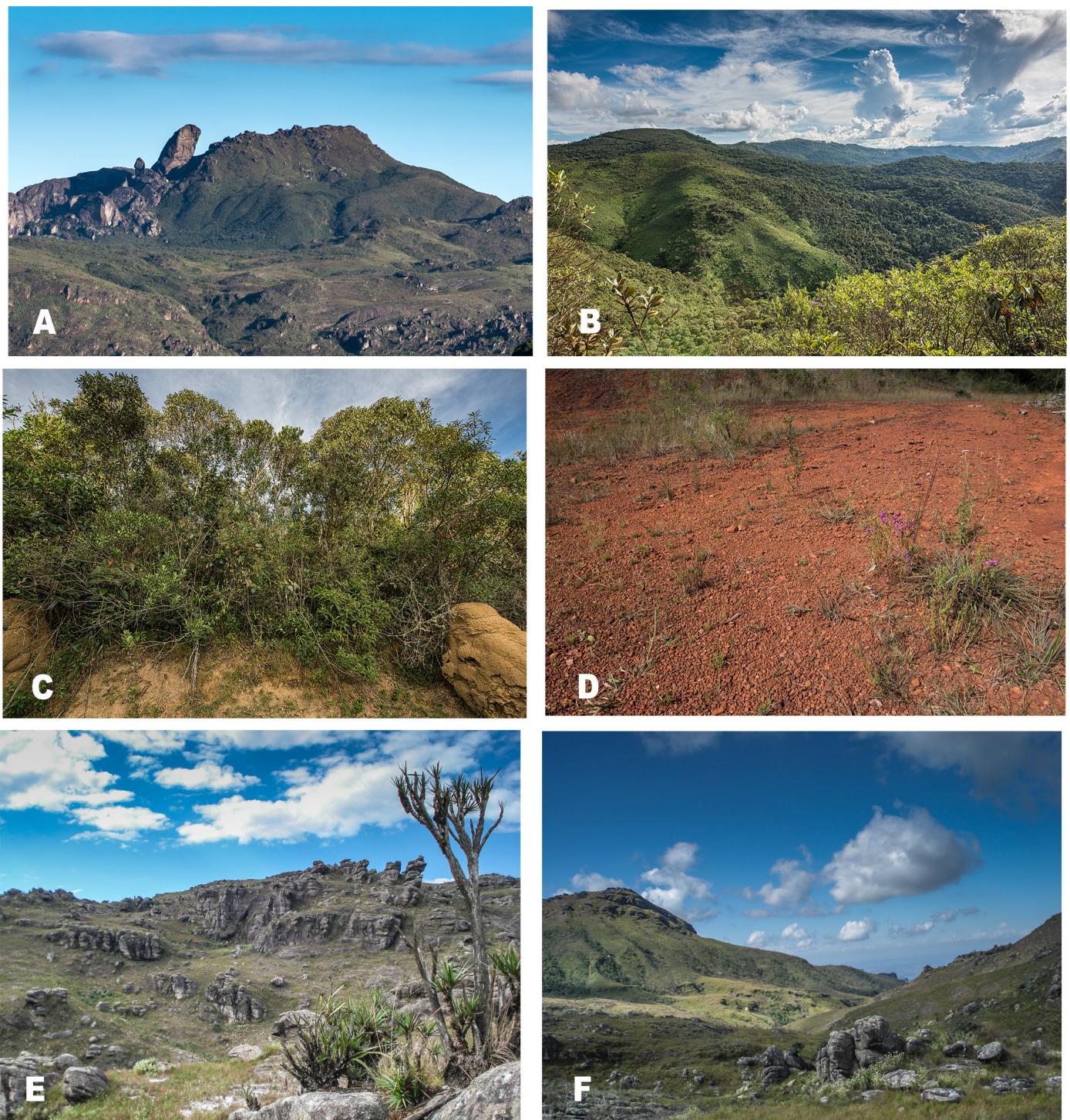
The forests house about 36% of the species and 7% of the species occur in both physiognomies (forest and *campos rupestris*) like *Eremanthus erythropappus*, *Schinus terebinthifolius*, *Clethra scabra*, *Vochysia tucanorum*, among others. Some species occur just in anthropogenic disturbed areas (1.8%) (Table 1, Figure 4). Some species found in the forests like *Hedyosmum brasiliense*, *Laplacea fructicosa*, *Drimys brasiliensis*, *Weinmannia pauliniiflora* and *Ocotea percoriacea* are typical of Brazilian montane forests (CRIA 2016).

The subshrubs represented 30% of the species, followed by shrubs (25%), herbs (19%), trees (13%), lianas (12%) and few palms and epiphytes (Figure 5). Shrubby species occur in both forest and *campos rupestris*, explaining the higher richness of this habit. In addition, the southern portion of the Espinhaço Range is more strongly influenced by the Atlantic Forest than the central/northern parts, leading to a higher proportion of phanerophytic species in *campos rupestris* (Echternacht et al. 2011). Most of the herbs occur in *campos rupestris*, mainly from Poaceae and Orchidaceae families. The epiphytes seem to be sub sampled since the montane forests of the region are reported as having a greater richness of this life-form (Ferreira, 2011).

Some parts of the forest are mono-dominated by *Eremanthus erythropappus*, known locally as *candeal*, similar to the other areas of Espinhaço Range (Oliveira-Filho & Fluminhan-Filho 1999, Kamino et al. 2008). Most of these areas are in primary succession after fire occurrence.

The environmental impact in the ISP region dates back to the early seventeenth century, with gold mining. Later, with the decline of gold

## Flora of Itacolomi State Park

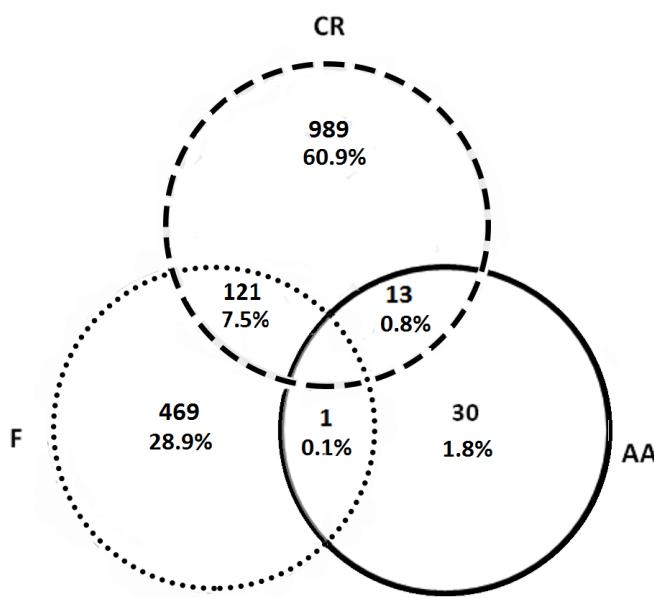


**Figure 3.** Phytophysiognomies of Itacolomi State Park, Ouro Preto and Mariana, Minas Gerais, Brazil. A. Itacolomi Peak surrounded by *campos rupestres*; B. Partial view of the Itacolomi State Park (ISP), with *campos rupestres* and forest patches; C. Monodominant forest made up of “Candeia” (*Eremanthus erythropappus*); D. Partial view of a ferruginous *campo rupestre*; E-F. Quartzitic *campos rupestres*.

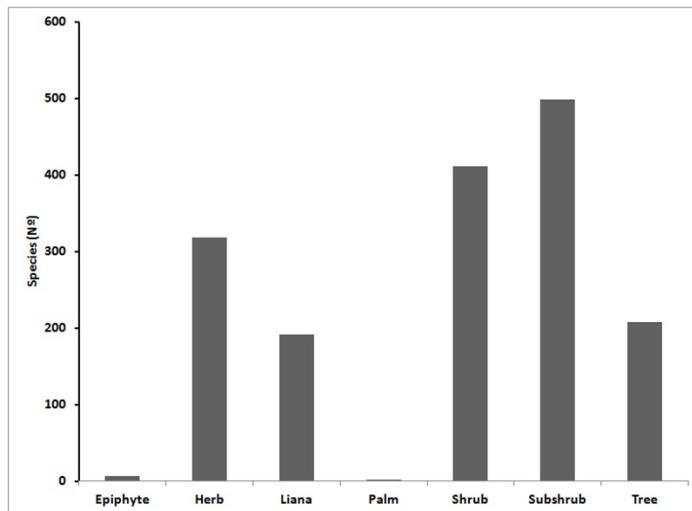
exploration, some farms in this area focused on agriculture, especially tea (*Cammelia sinensis*), *Eucalyptus* plantation for charcoal production and cattle. The tea was introduced in this area in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, playing a key role in the local economy. This activity lasted until the 50s, when the plantations were then abandoned (Fujaco et al. 2010). Thus, individuals of this species are still found in the vicinity of the old farm “Fazenda São José do Manso”, where there was the largest planted

area. Other significant anthropogenic impact occurred in the second half of XX century, with the aluminum (bauxite) mining. In addition, more recently urban sprawl has become one of the main threats alongside the Park, compromising the integrity of the surrounding environment (Fujaco et al. 2010).

Most of the exotic phanerogamic species occur in these anthropogenic disturbed areas. The most aggressive ones are *Eucalyptus grandis*,



**Figure 4.** Venn diagram showing the number of shared and exclusive phanerogamic species in the different habitats at Itacolomi State Park, Ouro Preto and Mariana, Minas Gerais, Brazil. AA= Anthropogenic disturbed areas, CR= Campos rupestres, F=Montane forests.



**Figure 5.** Growth habit of the recorded phanerogamic species of the Itacolomi State Park, Ouro Preto and Mariana, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

*Hedychium coronarium* and *Melinis minutiflora*. They have shown fast growth and high dispersal ability, easily increasing their population and spreading to other surrounding areas. Other exotic species observed didn't seem to present much competitiveness like *Cammelia sinensis* (tea), some ornamental plants like *Hydrangea macrophylla*, *Impatiens balsamina* and *Rhododendron indicum*. Probably, because most of the cultivated species are not able to grow in these metaliferous and nutrient-poor soils (Fernandes et al. 2016; Schaefer et al. 2016). Little is still known about biological invasion on mountaintop complexes where the threat of invasive species is very substantial (Wilson et al. 2016). Thus, more research is necessary about this subject.

Although *Araucaria brasiliensis* was considered initially as a naturally occurring species in this region (Mello-Barreto 1942, Hueck 1953), the

observation of aerial photographs showed that the older individuals of this species were aligned, suggesting they were grown in this area. Further studies are still needed to clarify if this species is native to the Itacolomi State Park area.

A total of 79 species are threatened with extinction, being 57 species listed on the red list of Minas Gerais State (COPAM 1997), 40 figure on the Brazilian Red List (MMA 2014) and two others from IUCN Red List (2015). Most of them are described as vulnerable or endangered. However, some species are listed as critically endangered (CR) like *Stevia hilarii*, *Valeriana organensis*, *Ocotea felix* and *Habenaria itacolumia* on The Brazilian Red List (Table 1). Even though *Trichogonia eupatorioides* (=*Trichogonia martii*) and *Trembleya calycina* are described as probably extinct in the red list of the state of Minas Gerais (COPAM 1997), there are recent collections of these species in the herbarium databases (CRIA 2016). Other surveys along the Espinhaço Range have shown the same pattern, with many threatened species (Giulietti & Pirani 1988, Pirani et al. 1994, Echternacht et al. 2011). The *campos rupestres* show a high concentration of endemic species, some of them occur in small population (Giulietti & Pirani 1988, Echternacht et al. 2011). Thus, they are very vulnerable to extinction.

Some species are endemic to the Itacolomi State Park: *Habenaria itacolumia* and *Heterocondylus itacolumiensis*, in the *campos rupestres* and *Cybianthus itacolumiensis* in the forest. Other species are known as endemic to Espinhaço Range, in *campos rupestres*, like: *Chamaecrista dentata*, *C. hedsaroides*, *C. rotundata*, *Cryptanthus schwackeanus*, *Mimosa aurivillus* var. *aurivillus*, *Aspilia caudata* and *Richterago hatschbachii* (Flora do Brasil 2016, CRIA 2016).

The high flora diversity of this Park, harboring more than 12% of the Angiosperm species known for Minas Gerais State (BFG 2015), as well as the many endemic and endangered species, shows the value of this conservation unit as one of the most important in the state of Minas Gerais and Brazil. The knowledge of phanerogamic flora of ISP can help the Management Plan of this Unit of Conservation, contribute to future works related in this area and also improve the understanding of the Minas Gerais and Brazilian flora.

## Acknowledgements

This paper is dedicated to the memory of Jorge Luiz da Silva. The authors wish to thank to FAPEMIG and IEF/PROFLORESTA by the financial support and also to the taxonomists A. Rapini (Apocynaceae), G.S.S. Almeida and J. Nakajima (Asteraceae), V.F. Dutra (Fabaceae), D. Medeiros (Euphorbiaceae), P.L. Moraes (Lauraceae), M. Sobral and M.O. Bünger (Myrtaceae), M.A.M. Azevedo (Passifloraceae), M.F. Freitas (Primulaceae), R. Marquete (Salicaceae), J.R. Stehmann (Solanaceae), J.L. Aranha-Filho (Symplocaceae). Acknowledgements are also given to Alberto V. M. Matos (IEF) for his assistance during field work.

## References

- ALMEIDA, G.S.S., CARVALHO-OKANO, R.M., NAKAJIMA, J.N. & GARCIA, F.C.P. 2014. Asteraceae Dumort nos campos rupestres do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Minas Gerais, Brasil: Barnadesieae e Mutisieae. Rodriguésia 65:311-328.
- ÁLVARES, C.A., STAPE, J.L., SENTELHAS, P.C., GONÇALVES, J.L.M. & SPAROVEK, G. 2013. Köppen's climate classification map for Brazil. Meteorol Z. 22:711-728.
- ALVES, R.J.V. 1990. The Orchidaceae of Itacolomi State Park in Minas Gerais, Brazil. Acta Bot. Bras. 4:65-72.
- ALVES, R.J.V. & KOLBEK, J. 2009. Summit vascular flora of Serra de São José, Minas Gerais, Brazil. Check List 5:35-73.
- BATALHA, M.A. 2011. O cerrado não é um bioma. Biota Neotrop. 11:21-24.

## Flora of Itacolomi State Park

- BATISTA, J.A.N., BIANCHETTI, L.B., NOGUEIRA, R.E., PELLIZZARO, K.F. & FERREIRA, F.E. 2004. The genus *Habenaria* (Orchidaceae) in the Itacolomi State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Sitientibus, Série Ciências Biológicas* 4:25-36.
- BENITES, V.M., SCHAEFER, C.E.G.R., SIMAS, F.N.B. & SANTOS, H.G. 2007. Soils associated with rock outcrops in the Brazilian mountain ranges Mantiqueira and Espinhaço. *Rev. Bras. Bot.* 30:569-577.
- BFG 2015. Growing knowledge: an overview of seed plant diversity in Brazil. *Rodriguésia* 66:1085-1113.
- BÜNGER, M.O., SCALON, V.R., SOBRAL, M. & STEHMANN, J.R. 2012. Myrtaceae no Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Rodriguésia* 63:857-881.
- CARMO, F.F. & JACOBI, C.M. 2012 The cangas of the Iron Quadrangle. In *Floristic diversity of the Quadrilátero Ferrífero cangas* (C.M. Jacobi & F.F. Carmo, Eds.) IDM, Belo Horizonte, p.14-30.
- CASTAÑEDA, C. 1993. Caracterização geológica e geomorfológica do Parque Estadual de Itacolomi. Projeto Itacolomi, Convênio IEF/UFOP/BIRD. Technical Report. Universidade Federal de Ouro Preto, Ouro Preto.
- CHASE, M.W. & REVEAL, J.L. 2009. A phylogenetic classification of the land plants to accompany APG III. *Bot. J. Lin. Soc.* 161:122-127.
- CONCEIÇÃO, A.A. & GIULIETTI, A.M. 2002. Composição florística e aspectos estruturais de campo rupestre em dois platôs do Morro do Pai Inácio, Chapada Diamantina, Bahia, Brasil. *Hoehnea* 29:37-48.
- CONCEIÇÃO, A.A. & PIRANI, J.R. 2005. Delimitação de habitats em campos rupestres na Chapada Diamantina, Bahia: Substratos, composição florística e aspectos estruturais. *Bol. Bot. Univ. São Paulo* 23:85-111.
- COPAM. 1997. Deliberação COPAM nº 85, 30 de outubro de 1997. Conselho Estadual de Política Ambiental, Belo Horizonte.
- COSER, T.S., PAULA, C.C. & WENDT, T. 2010. Bromeliaceae Juss. nos campos rupestres do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Rodriguésia* 61:261-280.
- COSTA, C.M.R., HERMANN, G., MARTINS, C.S., LINS, L.V. & LAMAS, I.R. 1998. Biodiversidade em Minas Gerais: um atlas para sua conservação. Fundação Biodiversitas, Belo Horizonte.
- COUTINHO, L.M. 2006. O conceito de bioma. *Acta Bot. Bras.* 20:1-11.
- CRIA Centro de Referência em Informação Ambiental. 2016. speciesLink. <http://splink.cria.org.br/> (last access in July 1th, 2016).
- DORR, J.V.N. 1969. Physiographic, stratigraphic and structural development of the Quadrilátero Ferrífero. Professional Paper, US Geological Survey 641-A, Washington.
- DUTRA, V.F., MESSIAS, M.C.T.B. & GARCIA, F.C.P. 2005. Papilionoideae (Leguminosae) dos campos ferruginosos do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, MG, Brasil: florística e fenologia. *Rev. Bras. Bot.* 28:493-504.
- DUTRA, V.F., GARCIA, F.C.P. & LIMA, H.C. 2008a Mimosoideae (Leguminosae) nos campos rupestres do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Rodriguésia* 59:573-585.
- DUTRA, V.F., GARCIA, F.C.P. & LIMA, H.C. 2008b. Caesalpinoideae (Leguminosae) nos Campos Rupestres do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Estado de Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Acta Bot. Brasiliaca* 22:543-554.
- DUTRA, V.F., GARCIA, F.C.P. & LIMA, H. 2009. Papilionoideae (Leguminosae) nos Campos Rupestres do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, MG, Brasil. *Acta Bot. Brasil.* 23:145-159.
- DUTRA, V.F.; LIMA, L.C.P.; GARCIA, F.C.P.; LIMA, H.C. & SARTORI, A.L.B. 2014. Geographic distribution patterns of Leguminosae and their relevance for the conservation of the Itacolomi State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Biota Neotrop.* 14(1): e20133937.
- ECHTERNACHT, L., TROVÓ, M., OLIVEIRA, C.T. & PIRANI, J.R. 2011. Areas of endemism in the Espinhaço Range in Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Flora* 206:782-791.
- EITEN, G. 1983. Classificação da vegetação do Brasil. Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico, Brasília.
- ENVIRONMENTAL SYSTEMS RESEARCH INSTITUTE. 2007. ArcEditor - Desktop GIS with advanced geographic data editing and management. <http://www.esri.com/software/arcgis/arceditor/index.html> (last access in Jan 24th, 2007).
- FERNANDES, G.W., TOMA, T.S.P., ANGRISANO, P. & OVERBECK, G. Challenges in the Restoration of Quartzitic and Ironstone Rupestrian Grasslands. In *Ecology and conservation of mountaintop grasslands in Brazil* (G.W. Fernandes, Ed.) Springer, Switzerland, p.449-478.
- FERREIRA M.T.M. 2011. Composição florística e distribuição vertical de epífitas vasculares sobre indivíduos de *Guapira opposita* (Vell) Reitz (Nyctaginaceae) em um fragmento florestal na Serra da Brígida, Ouro Preto, MG. Master Dissertation, Federal University of Ouro Preto.
- FERRI, M.G. 1980. Vegetação brasileira. EDUSP, São Paulo.
- FLORA DO BRASIL 2020 em construção. 2016. Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro. <http://floradobrasil.jbrj.gov.br/reflora/listaBrasil/ConsultaPublicaUC/ConsultaPublicaUC.do#CondicaoTaxonCP> (last access in May 24th, 2016).
- FORZZA, R.C., MENINI-NETO L., SALIMENA, F.R.G. & ZAPPI, D. 2013. Fanerógamas do Parque Estadual do Ibitipoca e suas relações florísticas com outras áreas com campo rupestre de Minas Gerais. In *Flora do Parque Estadual de Ibitipoca e seu entorno* (R.C. Forzza, L. Menini-Neto, F.R.G. Salimena & D. Zappi, Orgs.) Editora UFJF, Juiz de Fora, p.153-292.
- FUJACO, M.A.G., LEITE, M.G.P. & MESSIAS, M.C.T.B. 2010. Análise multitemporal das mudanças no uso e ocupação do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi (MG) através de técnicas de geoprocessamento. *R. Esc. Min.* 63: 695-701.
- FUNDAÇÃO SOS MATA ATLÂNTICA. 1998. Atlas da evolução dos remanescentes florestais e ecossistemas associados no domínio da Mata Atlântica no Período 1990-1995. Fundação SOS Mata Atlântica, Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas Espaciais / Instituto Socioambiental, São Paulo, Brasil.
- GASTAUER, M., MESSIAS, M.C.T.B. & MEIRA-NETO, J.A.A. 2012. Floristic Composition, Species Richness and Diversity of *Campo Rupestre* Vegetation from the Itacolomi State Park, Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Environment and Natural Resources Research* 2:115-128.
- GIULIETTI, A.M., MENEZES, N.M., PIRANI, J.R., MEGURO, M. & WANDERLEY, M.G.L. 1987. Flora da Serra do Cipó, Minas Gerais: caracterização e lista das espécies. *Bol. Bot. Univ. São Paulo* 9:1-51.
- GIULIETTI, A.M. & PIRANI, J.R. 1988. Patterns of geographic distribution of some plant species from the Espinhaço Range, Minas Gerais and Bahia, Brazil. In *Workshop on Neotropical Distribution Patterns* (W.R. Heyer & P.E. Vanzolini, eds.). Academia Brasileira de Ciências, Rio de Janeiro, p.39-69.
- GIULLIETTI, A.M., PIRANI, J.R. & HARLEY, R.M. 1997. Espinhaço Range region, Eastern Brazil. In *Centres of plant diversity: a guide and strategy for their conservation*. (S.D. Davis, V.H. Heywood, O. Herrera-Macbride, J. Villa-Lobos & A.C. Hamilton, eds). Information Press, Oxford, p.397-404.
- HARLEY, R.M. 1988. Evolution and distribution of *Eriope* (Labiateae), and its relatives, in Brazil. In *Proceedings of a workshop on neotropical distribution patterns* (P.E. Vanzolini & W.R. Heyer, eds). Academia Brasileira de Ciências, Rio de Janeiro, p.71-120.
- HARLEY, R.M. 1995. Introduction. In *Flora of the Pico das Almas, Chapada Diamantina - Bahia, Brazil*. (B.L. Stannard, Y.B. Harvey & R.M. Harley, eds.). Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, p.1-42.
- HARLEY, R.M. & SIMMONS, N.A. 1986. Florula of Mucugê, Chapada Diamantina - Bahia, Brazil. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew.
- HUECK, K. 1953. Distribuição e habitat natural do Pinheiro do Paraná (*Araucaria angustifolia*). *Bol. Fac. Filos. Ciênc. Univ. São Paulo, Bot.* 10:1-24.
- IEF. 2016. Parque Estadual do Itacolomi. <http://www.ief.mg.gov.br/parques/itacolomi/itacolomi.asp> (last access in Feb 15th, 2016)
- IUCN 2015. The IUCN Red List of Threatened Species. Version 2015-4. <http://www.iucnredlist.org>. (last access in Nov 12th, 2015).
- JACOBI, C.M., CARMO, F.F., VINCENT, R.C. & STEHMANN, J.R. 2007. Plant communities on ironstone outcrops: a diverse and endangered Brazilian ecosystem. *Biodivers. Conserv.* 16:2185-2200.
- JBRJ - Instituto de Pesquisas Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro. 2016. Jabot - Banco de Dados da Flora Brasileira. <http://www.jbrj.gov.br/jabot>. (last access in Jun 15th, 2016).
- KAMINO, L.H.Y., OLIVEIRA-FILHO, A.T. & STEHMANN, J.R. 2008. Relações florísticas entre as fitofisionomias florestais da Cadeia do Espinhaço, Brasil. *Megadiversidade* 4:38-77.
- LENZA, E. & KLINK, C.A. 2006. Comportamento fenológico de espécies lenhosas em um cerrado sentido restrito de Brasília, DF. *Rev. Bras. Bot.* 29:627-638.

- LIMA, L.C.P., GARCIA, F.C.P. & SARTORI, A.L.B. 2007. Leguminosae nas florestas estacionais do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Minas Gerais, Brasil: ervas, arbustos, subarbustos, lianas e trepadeiras. *Rodriguésia* 58:331-358.
- LIMA, L.C.P., GARCIA, F.C.P. & SARTORI, A.L.B. 2010. As Leguminosae arbóreas das florestas estacionais do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Rodriguésia* 61:441-466.
- MESSIAS, M.C.T.B., GARCIA, M.G.P., MEIRA NETO, J.A.A. & KOZOVITS, A.R. 2011. Life-form spectra of quartzite and itabirite rocky outcrop sites, Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Biota Neotrop.* 11:1-14.
- MESSIAS, M.C.T.B., LEITE, M.G.P., MEIRA-NETO, J.A.A. & KOZOVITS, A.R. 2012. Fitossociologia de campos rupestres quartzíticos e ferrugininosos no Quadrilátero Ferrífero, Minas Gerais. *Acta Bot. Bras.* 26:230-242.
- MESSIAS, M.C.T.B., LEITE, M.G.P., MEIRA-NETO, J.A.A., KOZOVITS, A.R. & TAVARES, R. 2013. Soil-Vegetation Relationship in Quartzitic and Ferruginous Brazilian Rocky Outcrops. *Folia Geobot.* 48:509-521.
- MINISTÉRIO DO MEIO AMBIENTE (MMA). 2014. Portaria No 443, de 17 de dezembro de 2014. Lista nacional oficial de espécies da flora ameaçadas de extinção. <http://pesquisa.in.gov.br/impressa/jsp/visualiza/index.jsp?data=18/12/2014&jornal=1&pagina=110&totalArquivos=144> (last access in Feb 15th, 2015).
- MELLO-BARRETO, H.L. 1942. Regiões fitogeográficas de Minas Gerais. Boletim do Departamento Geográfico de Minas Gerais 4:9-30.
- MORELLATO, L.P.C. & HADDAD, C.F.B. 2000. Introduction: The Brazilian Atlantic Forest. *Biotropica* 32:786-792.
- MYERS, N., MITTERMEIER, R.A., MITTERMEIER, C.G., FONSECA, G.A.B. & KENT, J. 2000. Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. *Nature* 403:853-858.
- OLIVEIRA-FILHO, A.T. & FLUMINHAN-FILHO, M. 1999. Ecologia da vegetação do Parque Florestal Quedas do Rio Bonito. *Cerne* 5:50-63.
- PEDREIRA, G. & SOUSA, H.C. 2011. Comunidade arbórea de uma mancha florestal permanentemente alagada e de sua vegetação adjacente em Ouro Preto-MG, Brasil. *Cienc. Florest.* 21:663-675.
- PERON, M.V. 1989. Listagem preliminar da flora fanerogâmica dos Campos Rupestres do Parque Estadual do Itacolomi, Ouro Preto/Mariana, MG. *Rodriguésia* 67:63-69.
- PIRANI, J.R., GIULIETTI, A.M., MELLO-SILVA, R. & MEGURO, M. 1994. Checklist and patterns of geographic distribution of the vegetation of Serra do Ambrósio, Minas Gerais, Brazil. *Rev. Bras. Bot.* 17:133-147.
- PIRANI, J.R., MELLO-SILVA, R. & GIULIETTI, A.M. 2003. Flora de Grão-Mogol, Minas Gerais, Brasil. *Bol. Bot. Univ. São Paulo* 21:1-24.
- REICH, P.B. & BORCHET, R. 1984. Water stress and tree phenology in a tropical dry forest in the lowlands of Costa Rica. *J. Ecol.* 72:61-74.
- RIBEIRO, M.C., METZGER, J.P., MARTENSEN, A.C., PONZONI, F. & HIROTA, M.M. 2009. Brazilian Atlantic forest: how much is left and how is the remaining forest distributed? Implications for conservation. *Biol. Conserv.* 142:1141-1153.
- RIZZINI, C.T. 1997. Tratado de fitogeografia do Brasil: aspectos ecológicos, sociológicos e florísticos. Âmbito Cultural, Rio de Janeiro.
- SCHAFFER, C.E.G.R., CORRÊA, G.R., CANDIDO, H.G., ARRUDA, D.M., NUNES, J.A., ARAUJO, R.W., RODRIGUES, P.M.S., FERNANDES FILHO, E.I., PEREIRA, A.F.S., BRANDÃO, P.C. & NERI, A.V. The Physical Environment of Rupestrian Grasslands (Campos Rupestres) in Brazil: Geological, Geomorphological and Pedological Characteristics, and Interplays. In *Ecology and Conservation of Mountaintop Grasslands in Brazil* (G.W. Wilson, Ed.). Springer, Switzerland, p.15-40.
- SCOLFORO, J.R.S., MACHADO, E.L.M., SILVA, C.P.C., MELLO, J.M. & OLIVEIRA-FILHO, A.T. 2008. Definição de grupos fisionômicos na floresta estacional semidecidual e na floresta ombrófila. In *Inventário Florestal de Minas Gerais: Floresta estacional semidecidual e ombrófila - Florística, estrutura, diversidade, similaridade, distribuição diamétrica e de altura, volumetria, tendências de crescimento e áreas aptas para manejo florestal* (J.R.S. Scolforo, J.M. Mello & C.P.C. Silva, eds.). Editora UFLA, Lavras, cap. 1, p.91-192.
- STANNARD, B.L. 1995. Flora of the Pico das Almas, Chapada Diamantina, Bahia, Brazil. Kew, Royal Botanic Gardens.
- THE PLANT LIST. 2013. Version 1.1. <http://www.theplantlist.org> (last access in Jan 21st, 2016).
- THIERS, B. 2016. [continuously updated]. Index Herbariorum: A global directory of public herbaria and associated staff. New York Botanical Garden's Virtual Herbarium. <http://sweetgum.nybg.org/science/ih/> (last access in Oct 10st, 2016).
- VALIM, E.A.R., NALINI-JR, H.A. & KOZOVITS, A.R. 2013. Litterfall dynamics in a iron-rich rock outcrop complex in the southeastern portion of the Iron Quadrangle of Brazil. *Acta Bot. Brasilica* 27:286-293.
- VELOSO, H.P., RANGEL-FILHO, A.L.R. & LIMA, J.C.A. 1991. A classificação da vegetação brasileira adaptada a um sistema universal. IBGE, Rio de Janeiro.

*Received: 27/07/2016**Revised: 04/01/2017**Accepted: 05/01/2017**Published online: 30/01/2017*